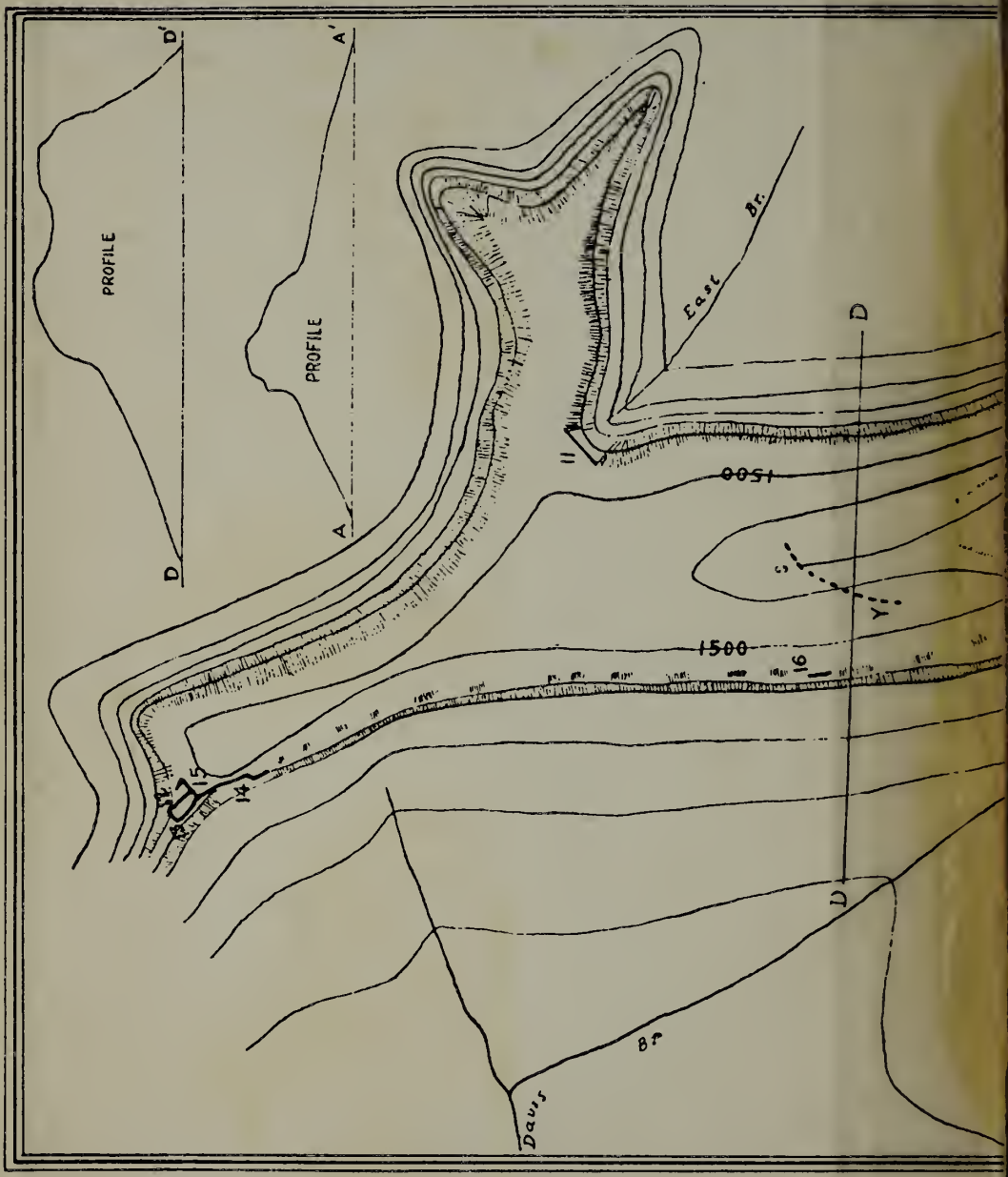
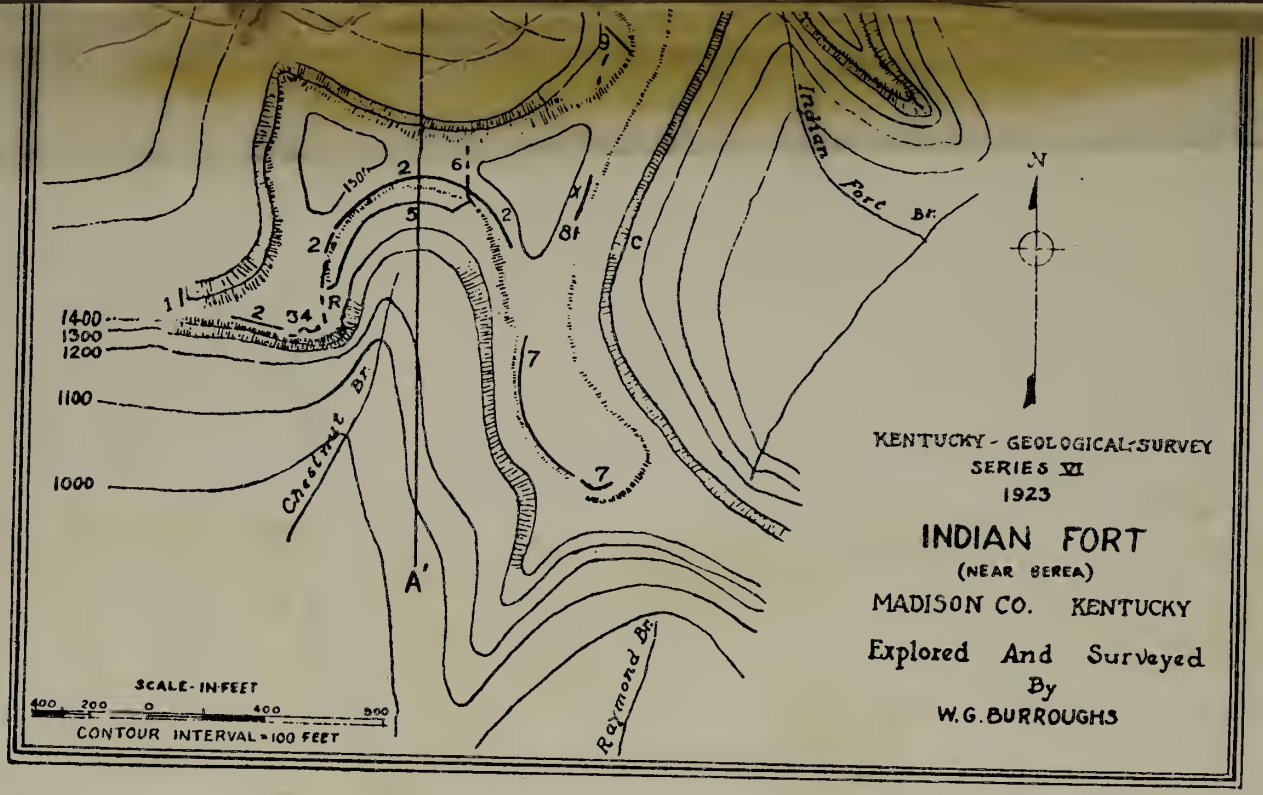
Gc
976.901
M26d
1417530

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION





MAP OF INDIAN FORT, MADISON COUNTY

LEGEND

Hachure lines - cliffs of limestone and conglomerate.
Numbers 1 to 16 inclusive — stone walls and stone barricades constructed by prehistoric inhabitants of Kentucky.
C - cave in Mammoth Cave limestone.
R - rockhouse in Pottsville conglomerate.
S - spring.
X - stone wall of doubtful origin
Y - line of scattered rocks. Doubtful origin for their present location.
A-A', and D-D' - position of sections shown on map.

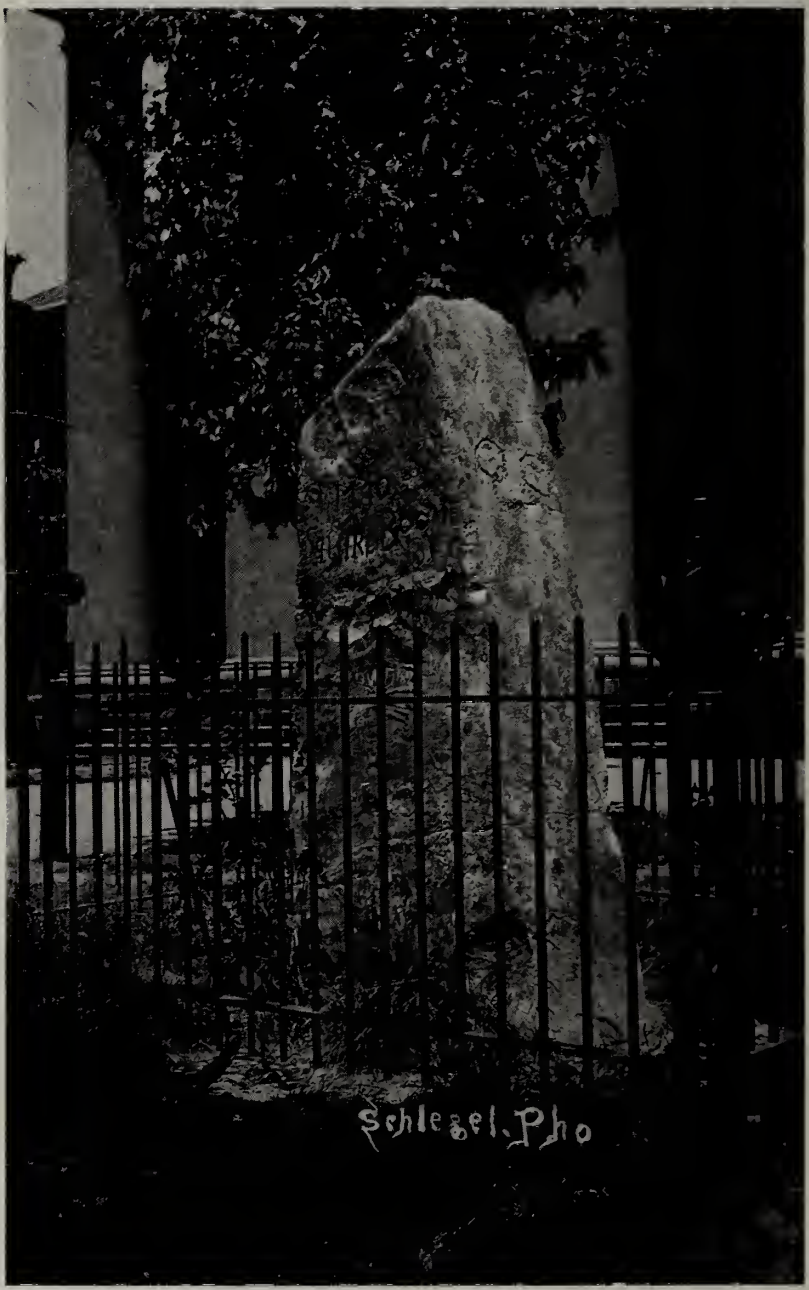
Scale for Profiles

D-D' - 1000 feet above sea level.
A-A' - 1100 feet above sea level.

Printed by Industrial Arts Dept. Berea, Ky. 3-29-30

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01714 7106

Muriel W. Harris
5-31-1956



The "1770 Squire Boone" Rock. See Chapter II.

Glimpses of Historic Madison County, Kentucky

By

JONATHAN TRUMAN DORRIS

and

MAUD WEAVER DORRIS

●

Introduction by Dr. W. D. Weatherford

Published in co-operation with Berea Centennial Publications

WILLIAMS PRINTING COMPANY
NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE

1955

Copyrighted 1955 by
Jonathan Truman Dorris
and
Maud Weaver Dorris

1417530

Dedicated to the Spirit of Freedom, Labor, and Culture which has characterized Berea College for a century.

Paxton $10.00 10-3-67 Ln- 498 p.o. 4479

Acknowledgments

EARLY IN APRIL Mrs. Dorris and I promised Dr. W. D. Weatherford that we would produce a volume in connection with the Berea College Centennial. Then we expected to prepare an extension of my *A Glimpse at Historic Madison County and Richmond, Kentucky,* issued in 1934 as a Daniel Boone Bicentennial publication. For twenty-five years, I had wanted to prepare a history of Madison County. This seemed to be an opportune time to write something of that sort, so we decided to prepare "Glimpses" of the County as the only type of Madison's history that time and other very discouraging conditions would permit.

The scope of the volume soon caused the authors to invite others to contribute items which they were specially prepared to write. Six members of the local College staff—Professors D. Thomas Ferrell, William Keene, Harvey H. LaFuze, William Stocker, Colonel H. Y. Grubbs, and Miss Ellen Pugh—came to our aid. Three attorneys of Richmond—Warfield Miller, John Bayer, and H. O. Porter—found time to help. Several Bereans—Dr. W. D. Weatherford, Dr. Wilbur G. Burroughs, Warren Dean Lambert and Mrs. Ellen H. Mitchell—made valuable contributions. Besides Miss Pugh, Mrs. Murison Dunn, Mrs. H. O. Porter, Mrs. J. B. Arnett, and Mrs. Hubert Cornelison responded for the women's organizations. Information about three of Richmond's hospitals came from the offices of Doctors Robert Sory, Shelby Carr, and Mason Pope. Mrs. James Lackey rendered service by the loan of a scrapbook on the Pattie A. Clay Infirmary which she and her mother had prepared through the years. Mrs. Jerre B. Noland's research records of Revolutionary soldiers who were buried in Madison County was very useful. Charles K. A. McGaughey wrote for the Masons, J. D. Hamilton for the Blue Grass Ordnance and Dr. W. H. Poore the first part on churches. Others contributing were Coleman Oldham, J. B. Rymell, Ed Wayman, James Thornton, and Rev. J. W. Cobb. Nothing was obtained from Berea's rubber plant. My student secretaries, Miss Delores Sampson and Miss Jane Elder, should be commended for typing the manuscript and in helping to assemble material for publication. Ru Bee contributed much in photography.

Efforts were in vain to get a few other organizations to respond. To those who helped so willingly to make "Glimpses" a very informative volume the authors are very grateful. We hope the book is ready for distribution on Richmond's Wilderness Road night in Berea's Indian Fort Theatre on Thursday, July 21.

Readers will not find the volume a conventional history in which the general rules of unity and coherence of the different parts have been followed. The book is just what the title suggests. The task for a real history of Madison remains for the local historians to accomplish. Nevertheless, as Dr. Weatherford states in his Introduction the work should be in every home of the County where there are school children. Every Madisonian will find it very useful; even the Bibliography will be suggestive of information for others on subjects relating to the County's history.

The haste in which the volume has been prepared and published makes likely errors in composition and in facts of history. For this the authors are very regretful. They have done the best they could under very trying circumstances. *So mote it be.*

J. T. D.

June 27, 1955

Introduction

IN A NEW and growing country, where all the institutions of civilization and culture, must be organized and developed, most men are so intensely engaged in the activities of the present that they never stop to look at the story of the past. The struggles and the achievements of the past generation soon disappear, and men fail either to evaluate or to learn any of the lessons which experience should teach.

The average high school, which must give the majority of the citizens most of their formal education, pays far too little attention to the history of American development and often no attention whatever to the development of the region or the locality in which the particular high school is located. This tends to rob present day society of the rich heritage of its past, and lays that society open to untried and half baked ideas, which a better knowledge of the past might well have saved society from trying. Surely all wisdom is not confined to the present, nor should we assume that past experience is without its values. To garner the best wisdom from past experience and compound it with the best thinking of the present seems the essence of true wisdom.

But it is just here that the rush of present day life may rob American society of one element of strength. We know too little of the great persons of our history—of which every locality has one or many.

Madison County is fortunate in having some of the great names of pioneer days in its roll of honor, and many of the most stirring events of those early days took place on the soil of this historic county. One only need mention Daniel Boone, Cassius Clay, Richard Henderson, the Burnams, Capertons, and many others to substantiate this claim. Dr. and Mrs. Dorris in the study of Madison County have named scores of these pioneers and given them their due meed of praise.

Events of historic significance, such as the founding of Boonesborough, the great siege of Boonesborough, the first legislative assembly, the earliest religious service in the state of Kentucky, and scores of other firsts, are given proper treatment.

There is a chapter on Ancient Forts and Mounds, some of which are among the oldest and most significant in the United States; another chapter on the beginnings of education in Kentucky—particularly in Madison County; accounts of some of the South's best known colleges; stories of ancient churches; the stories of famous celebrations beginning with the Boonesborough Celebration of 1840, and coming down through those of Translyvania and Berea Colleges; the study of the "Press," civic organizations, military history, and Kentucky's great struggle during the Civil War, much of which centered in Madison County, make this volume replete with information about not only the facts of history, but also of the growth and development of culture and civilization in this part of the world.

The authors are to be congratulated on the wide variety of interests which the book embraces. It is a veritable mine of historic material which should be in every home in the county where there is a growing boy or girl, and should be in every school library in the state. It should have wide reading to remind all Kentuckians of their rich heritage.

W. D. Weatherford

Berea, June 24, 1955

CONTENTS

GLIMPSES OF HISTORIC MADISON COUNTY, KENTUCKY

I. Ancient Forts and Mounds 1
Indian Fort Mountain 1
Robe's Mountain 4
Basin Mountain 4
Copper Armor 5
Mounds and Other Forts 6
The Moberly Mound 8

II. Booneland 14
Daniel Boone 14
Transylvania Colony 16
A Boonesborough Romance 18
The Siege of Fort Boonesborough In 1778 21
Sycamore Hollow 26
Boonesborough 27
Estill's Defeat 29
Boone's Rock In Town 33

III. Madison County 37
Its Organization and Development 37
Early Surveyors and Land Titles 42
The Kennedys 45
The Estills and Irvines 48
Firsts in Kentucky 49

IV. Transportation 52
Water, Bridges, and Roads 52
Railroads 55

V. Cities and Villages 59
Richmond 59
Westinghouse 62
Berea 63
Villages 67

VI. The Madison County Press 70
Richmond Papers 70
The Berea Press 75

VII. Education In Madison County 78
Introduction 78
Early Education 78
Private Schools 81
Education From 1837 to 1900 88
Public Education From 1900 to 1955 91
Independent School Districts 95

VIII. Colleges 98
Berea 98
Central University 105
Eastern Kentucky State College 108

IX. Churches 111
Introduction 111
The Presbyterian Church 111
Disciples of Christ 113
The Church of God 114
The Episcopal Church 114
Union Church of Berea 115
Catholics 115
White's Memorial 116
The Christian Science Church 117
The Church of Christ 117
Baptist 117
Methodist 120

X. The Clays 123
General Green Clay 123
Cassius Marcellus Clay I 123
Brutus Junius Clay I 126
Cassius Marcellus Clay II 127
Brutus Junius Clay II 127
Laura Clay 128
Cassius Marcellus Clay III 131

XI. The Slavery Controversy 132
Slavery in the Church 132
Clay Vs. Fee 135
The Mobbing of John G. Fee 136
Expulsion of the Bereans 139

XII. The Civil War 144
A Union Meeting in 1861 144
The Clay Battalion 145
The Battle of Richmond 146
The 11th Kentucky Cavalry, C. S. A. 151
A Madisonian's Response to the Draft 152
Reminiscences 153
An Aftermath 155
Humanity Appreciated and Acknowledged 156
The Romance of A Keepsake Album 157

XIII. Songs of Freedom 159
The Changing World 159
Henry Allen Laine 161
Yesterday and Today 166

XIV. Burnams and Capertons 169
The Burnams 169
The Capertons 171
Releasing Confederate Prisoners 173

XV. Notables 176
Natives 176
Not Natives 186

XVI. Historical Markers and Tablets 193
The Fort Boonesborough Marker 193
The Transylvania Monument 193
On Highways Near Richmond 196
In the Future 197

XVII. Museums 199
Eastern's Memorial 199
Berea's Geological 202
Berea's Centennial 203

XVII. Lodges 205
Masonry in Madison County 205
The Elk's Lodge 209
Odd Fellows 211
Red Men 212

XIX. Organizations of Women 213
Boonesborough Chapter D.A.R. 213
Berea Laurel Ridge Chapter D.A.R. 214
Richmond Woman's Club 215
Richmond Junior Woman's Club 217
Berea Woman's Club 220
American Association of University Women 220
The Altrusa Club 223
The League of Women Voters (Berea) 225
The Saturday Matinee Musical 226
The Cecilian Music Club 226

XX. Civic Organizations 228
The Board of Trade 228
The Rotary 229
The Exchange 231
The Kiwanis 232
The Madison County Lions 234
The Berea Kiwanis 235
The Telford Community Center 236
The 4-H Club 237

XXI. Military Organizations 243
The National Guard 243
The Reserve Officers Training Corps 247
The Blue Grass Ordnance 249
Boonesborough Post 7098, Veterans of Foreign Wars 253
Revolutionary Soldiers Buried 254

XXII. Celebrations 261
Boonesborough in 1840 261
Homecoming for David R. Francis 264
Boonesborough in 1907 270
The Daniel Boone Bicentennial 273

The Pioneer National Monument Association 277
The Transylvania Celebration 279
The Madison Sesqui-Centennial 282
The Berea College Centennial 285

XXIII. Old Homes 287
Introduction 287
The Log House Era 289
An Age of Stone 290
Lexington Pike and Tate's Creek 291
Kirksville, Silver Creek, and South Madison 293
Big Hill and Speedwell 295
Red House and Vicinity 297
Main Street and Tributaries 299

XXIV. Hospitals 303
The Pattie A. Clay Infirmary 303
The Gibson Hospital 305
The Henry Cook Pope Hospital 306
The Berea Hospital 307
Eastern State College Hospital 307
The Irvine-McDowell Memorial Hospital 308

XXV. Cemeteries 311
Rural and Village 311
The Berea Cemetery 313
The Richmond Cemetery 314

BIBLIOGRAPHY 319

Index 325

Other Publications by J. T. Dorris 334

ILLUSTRATIONS

Squire Boone Rock 11
Basin Mountain Fort 2
Indian Fort Mountain Fortification 2
"Bogie Circle" Mounds 6
Round Hill Mound 7
Jones Tavern 7
Andrew Bogie Home 7
Bogie Mill 7
Basin's Knob and Morton's Knob 12
Plot of Boonesborough 15
The Transylvania Convention 16
The last Boone Sycamore 26
Daniel Boone 26
Fort Boonesborough 27
Remains of first courthouse 39
Present courthouse 39
Map of early land claims 42
John A. R. Rogers 99
John G. Fee 99
Dr. William J. Hutchins 99
Dr. Francis S. Hutchins 99
William G. Frost 102
Union Church 102
Fine Arts Building 103
Science Building 103
Boone Tavern 104
Mrs. Mossie Allman Wyker 109
Miss Belle Harris Bennett 109
University Hall 109
The College Library 109
Open Air Theatre 109
The Student Union 109
"Areadne on Her Panther" 114
Joel T. Hart's Bust of Cassius M. Clay I 123
Green Clay 123
Christopher Carson 123
Cassius M. Clay I 123

Cannon and Revolver used by Cassius Clay 124
White Hall--Home of the Clays 124
Southern Church 135
Northern Church 135
Cassius M. Clay Battalion 144
Mt. Zion Church 155
Madison Female Institute 155
Miller, Justice Samuel Freeman 162
Weatherford, Dr. W. D. 162
Brock, H. H. 162
Laine, Henry Allen 162
Burnam, Curtis F. 169
Caperton, James W. 169
Blanton, Lindsey H. 169
Miller, Gen. John 169
Stone, William J. 177
Francis, David R. 177
McCreary, James B. 177
Smith, Green Clay 177
Coates, Dr. T. J. 189
Donovan, Dr. H. L. 189
Johnson, Hon. Keen 189
O'Donnell, Dr. W. F. 189
Transylvania Tablets 194
DAR Boonesborough Stone 194
Memorial for Union and Confederate dead 196
Battle of Richmond marker 196
Boone Bicentennial Commission 273
Indian Fort Theatre 286
Castlewood 295
Cumberland View 295
Woodlawn 297
Solomon Smith House 298
Ezekiel Field House 300
John Speed Smith House 300
Anthony Wayne Rollins House 301
William Holloway House 301
Richmond Cemetery Memorials, by Ru Bee 318

CHAPTER 1

Ancient Forts and Mounds

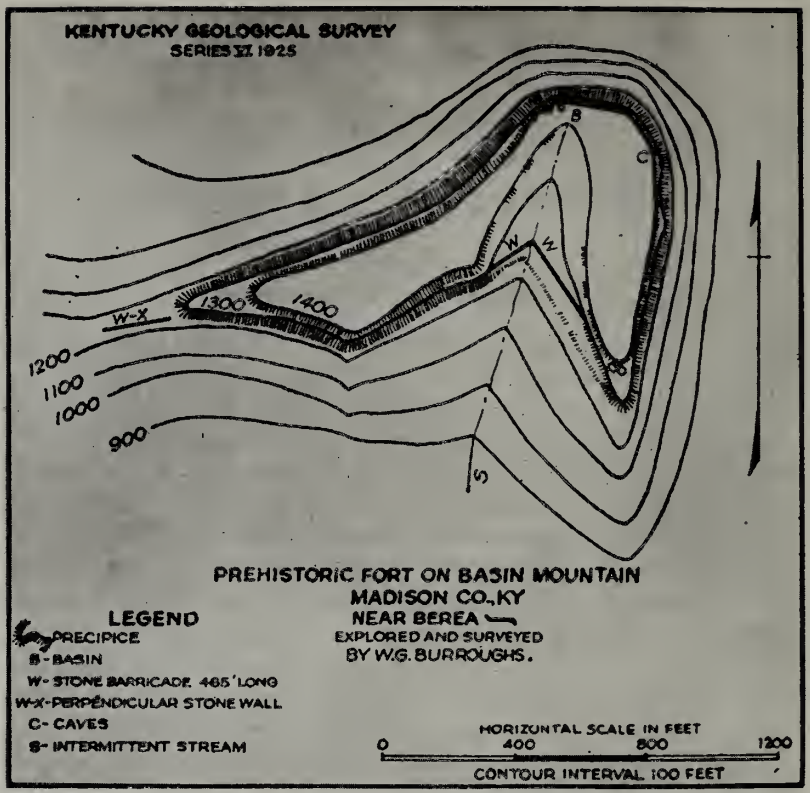
Indian Fort Mountain

Probably Madison County has or has had as many remains of prehistoric man as any other county in Kentucky. These "Glimpses" will merely locate and describe a few of the remains of prehistoric peoples in the County. The description of ruins of forts on the knobs near Berea in the southern part of Madison by Dr. Wilbur G. Burroughs, Head of the Department of Geology at Berea College, deserves first consideration.

Indian Fort Mountain, whose entire summit was first fortified by a people who inhabited the region prior to the American Indian of Pioneer days, is three miles to the east of Berea along the Narrow Gap road. It is not a fort in the usually accepted sense, but is more accurately described as a prehistoric stronghold in Kentucky, and among the largest in the United States.

A brief reconnaissance survey of Indian Fort was first made by Colonel Bennett Young in about 1910, but no scientific exploration or detailed map of the mountain had ever been made up to 1922 when Dr. Wilbur Greely Burroughs, Head of the Geology Department at Berea College, assisted by his wife Mrs. Mavis R. Burroughs, commenced their exploration and instrumental survey. Dr. Burroughs has continued his investigations for many years. The facts here given are based on his book, *Geography of the Kentucky Knobs,* published by the Kentucky State Geological Survey.

Indian Fort Mountain was the stronghold of the prehistoric people of southeastern Madison County, Kentucky. It is located excellently from a military viewpoint for the "fort" commands trails, now roads, leading from the mountains of eastern and southeastern Kentucky to the Knobs and Bluegrass, and, a few miles to the southwest, Boone's Gap through which important trails passed. The mountain could thus have been used as a fortress from which its warriors could have sallied out to attack all those who journeyed through the mountain passes and along



Prehistoric Fort on Basin Mountain. See illustration elsewhere. Reproduced from *Geography of the Kentucky Knobs* (1926) by Dr. Wilbur G. Burroughs, p. 156.

Photograph of the remains of a prehistoric fortification on Indian Fort Mountain. See map of Indian Fort on front cover pages. Reproduced from an illustration in *Geography of the Kentucky Knobs,* by Dr. Wilbur G. Burroughs, p. 145.

the trails. It also was a refuge for the people of the plains in time of danger.

Indian Fort Mountain rises in steep slopes from its base to cliffs 50 to 200 feet high that border the summit, except where narrow steep sided ridges connect the mountain with near-by knobs on the north and east. The top of the mountain which is entirely within the fortified area, is 550 to 600 feet vertically above the surrounding valley lowlands and is somewhat over 200 acres in extent. The surface is flat to gently rolling. In the northern part there is a spring used at present only by animals.

Trails and even steeper slopes where an enemy could have reached the summit, were defended by stone barricades and perpendicular stone walls. Seventeen of these defenses, eight of which are perpendicular, have been discovered by Dr. Burroughs, several since he made the accompanying map. The remains of these defenses range in height from loose stones to perpendicular walls up to three feet high, and massive stone barricades ten feet high on the upslope sides and higher down the slope. In length the walls and barricades are from three feet where they cross crevices in a cliff to 1200 feet intermittently along the top of a low cliff. At the head of a large ravine facing southward is a combination of stone barricade and perpendicular wall 652 feet long. It extends crescent-shape along the contour of a ravine. Near the east end the barricade extends sharply up the slope to a narrow terrace where as a perpendicular wall it continues along the top of a low cliff and ends at a high precipice. The western end of the entire barricade also ties into a cliff. Two perpendicular walls are at the center of the main barricade. Farther up the slope, a second low stone barricade was constructed along the top edge of a low cliff, but little remains of these walls bordering the edge of the summit. The western entrance to the summit of the mountain is along a narrow, steep sided ridge and up a narrow crevice in massive sandstone. The floor of the crevice rises sharply to the mountain top. Up this joint plane 53 feet from the bottom a wall was built across the path just opposite a recess in the side of the crevice. Thus the enemy had to cross a narrow ridge under a rain of stones and arrows from the defenders, enter the narrow passage, climb 53 feet up a steep slippery slope, surmount a perpendicular wall where they would be under

attack from the defenders hidden in the recess on the side of the crevice and from the warriors on the summit above. Similar strategically located defenses protect other places of access to the mountain top.

Behind the stone barricades and walls piles of stones the correct size and shape to throw are found here and there where they were placed to repel an attack.

In a large field near the northern end of the mountain top a battle appears to have occurred. Arrow heads, roughly made stone axes and polished axes of igneous rock are found, and hundreds of pieces of limestone rock the correct size to throw are scattered throughout the field. These limestone pieces must have been carried up from lower down the mountain because the highest limestone in the bedrock, overlain by sandstone and shale, occurs at least 150 feet vertically below the battlefield.

Prehistoric graves have been discovered by Dr. Burroughs in rock-houses (small caves) in the cliffs facing the sun, but in no other locations. This indicates that these people may have been sun worshipers. Entrances to these rock-houses appeared to have originally been sealed with rocks. The floor of one rock-house was of sand beneath which were two layers of flat rocks, clay, and ten inches of soft powdery grayish bone phosphate derived from disintegration of the warriors bodies, mixed somewhat with sand and clay from above. Beneath this gray layer came clay, then a thin layer of charcoal, clay and sandstone bedrock. On top of the bone phosphate layer were artifacts buried with the dead warriors for use in the next life. Thus one warrior had interred with him a stone ax head, spear head, flint knife, arrow head, scraper and several pieces of muscovite mica.

Numerous rock houses and caves have also been discovered elsewhere by Dr. Burroughs in various portions of the mountain, the caves in Mammoth Cave limestone being fairly extensive. The caves were used by the people during inclement weather as charcoal from their fires has been found in the passages. Deep pits occur in the caves and care should be taken by explorers.

Indian Fort Mountain evidently was first fortified by people at a time antedating the American Indian. Their weapons were rather crude and not as finished as those of the people who came later. As people of more advanced culture held the moun-

tain they continued to renew the barricades and walls. It may be that later the American Indians were upon the mountain and fought there, but it is doubtful if they ever held it permanently as did the prehistoric people.

ROBE'S MOUNTAIN

To the north of Indian Fort Mountain a narrow ridge leads to Robe's Mountain. Prehistoric stone barricades were discovered by Dr. Burroughs on this mountain all facing south toward the large Indian Fort.

BASIN MOUNTAIN

Across a deep valley from the north end of Indian Fort Mountain, Basin Mountain rises high above the surrounding valleys except where a narrow ridge connects it to Robe's Mountain. Dr. Burroughs discovered that the summit of this mountain was fortified. He then explored and mapped the mountain and its fortifications. The summit covers about eighteen acres of rolling land along the borders of which cliffs drop 200 feet straight down except where a ravine slopes southward and the ridge leads to Robe's Mountain. Across the ravine between the tops of the cliffs a wall extends 465 feet in length. At present this rampart is in places five feet high and seven feet across. The wall is V-shaped with the apex pointing up the ravine. The defenders could thus shoot arrows and throw stones at the attackers from three sides. This wall differs in plan from the crescent-shaped wall on Indian Fort Mountain.

Entrance to Basin Mountain from the ridge on the west is defended by a perpendicular wall 220 feet long and still two to four feet high that extends along the south top of the ridge facing the large Indian Fort.

On the north-central edge of the summit is a roughly rectangular basin eight feet by five feet eight inches by five inches deep carved in the sandstone by the prehistoric defenders for the purpose of holding water, as there is no spring on the mountain. A smaller basin was excavated several yards to the east.

Numerous caves with dangerous pits occur on the north side of the mountain and are reached by a narrow terrace. The most westward of these caves contained a large burial mound in which a number of separate cremations had been interred. This cave faces

north. No artifacts were buried with the dead. Since the sun's rays never enter this cave and no artifacts were buried with the dead, these people must have had a different religion from that of the tribes on the large Indian Fort.

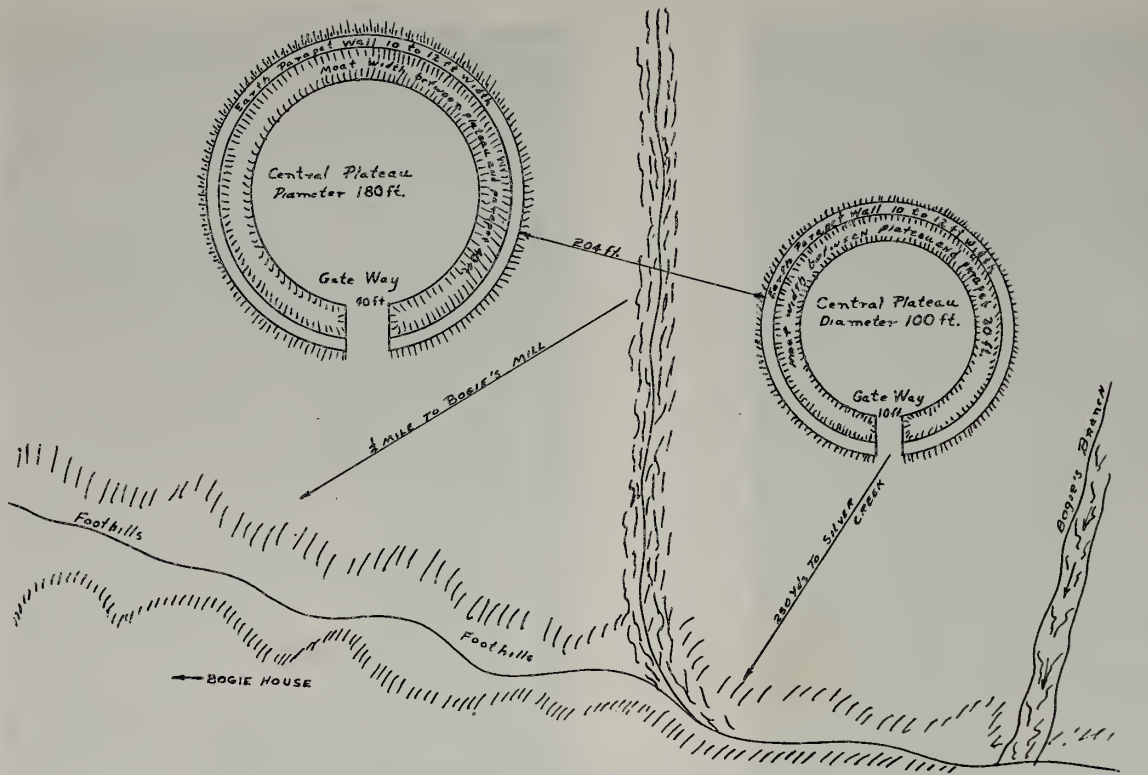
All the walls on Basin and Robe's mountains face toward the large Indian Fort. No defense was made against an attack from any other direction. It appears, therefore, that at one time the people on Basin and Robe's mountains were besieging the defenders of Indian Fort Mountain where the defenses were made on all sides of the mountain.

COPPER ARMOR

A few miles to the west of Indian Fort Mountain Dr. Burroughs and assistants excavated from a prehistoric mound at the summit of a low knob, copper armor plates and the remains of a chief's skull. The mound is 36 feet in diameter and four feet high at the center.

Starting with the bedrock of black shale and going upwards the history of this mound was as follows:

First a fire was kindled upon the rock as shown by eight inches of charcoal over a considerable area which was overlain with clay. Then flat rocks were laid to form a platform over which a mound of earth was built. In this mound the chief's head was buried and with him his copper armor plates and a medium sized conch shell. He was a mature man for the cusps of his teeth were worn flat by chewing hard, gritty food. There are four pieces of copper armor. Three are flat smooth plates one-fiftieth to one-sixtieth inch thick with surface dimensions of 7.5 by 4.3 inches, 8 by 4.4 inches, 8 by 4.8 inches. They are curved at both ends. Each has two holes through which to fasten the plates to the body. These plates partially protected the chest and abdomen. Near the lower edge of one breast plate was a jagged hole evidently caused by an arrow or spear. A fourth piece of copper, in shape resembling a canoe, is 7.4 inches long by 2.5 inches wide and one-sixtieth of an inch thick. It was to protect the vital organs. Flat rocks had been laid over the mound on all sides and clay covered these rocks. On what had been the summit of this mound there is a thick bed of charcoal containing a mass of fragmental human bones. The charcoal and bones layer changes horizontally to charcoal with



Prehistoric "Bogie Circle" Mounds, from a drawing in the French Tipton Papers, by Jim Meeks, E.K.S.C. student. See Chapter I.

Prehistoric Mound, at Round Hill near Kirksville. See Map.

Merritt Jones Tavern during the Civil War period. Gen. Grant and staff were entertained here over night in 1864. Now called the "Grant House." See map and illustration elsewhere.

The Andrew Bogie House, built in 1796, on Silver Creek. (From a painting by Algin Reeves.) The house is still a residence.

Bogie's Mill on Silver Creek, built in 1810. The site is still visible. (From a picture in the French Tipton Papers.)

no bones where the fire had extended farther than the group of victims that apparently had been burned on the crest of the mound. The entire mound was then covered by clay and large limestone rocks brought from the valley below were placed on the surface.

MOUNDS AND OTHER FORTS

Near the village of Kirksville is a typical, conical mound. It is one of the largest of its kind in Kentucky. It is about twenty-feet high and two hundred and fifty feet in circumference (see illustration). An exploration some twenty years ago proved it to be a burial mound. A smaller earthern structure, twelve to fifteen feet high is less than a hundred feet from the bridge over Silver Creek in sight of the fine brick home, built by Colonel Samuel Estill and now the residence of Mrs. J. B. Noland and her son, Turley and his wife on the Barnes Mill Pike. It is most likely a burial mound, too.

Farther down Silver Creek there are or were mounds and stone structures that, evidently, were not burial places. There were two perfect circular earthern structures, sometimes called the Bogie Circle Mounds, about eight miles from Richmond and on the foothills not far from the right bank of the Silver Creek. According to French Tipton (see "Bibliography") who explored these mounds prior to 1901 and left a drawing of their shapes and relative positions, the larger mound was 180 feet, and the smaller, 100 feet in diameter. The circles were 434 feet apart from center to center. A ditch, or moat, six feet deep and forty feet wide was within the larger circular mound, and one of the same depth and thirty feet wide was within the smaller circular mound. The circular earthern works were sodded with bluegrass, the larger having an entrance forty feet wide on the south, and the smaller, an entrance 10 feet wide on the southwest. The senior author visited these mounds about twenty years ago and found them worn by time. A small branch separated the knolls on which the mounds had been built.

Squire Boone, a brother of Daniel, observed and reported a favorable site for a water mill on Silver Creek, not far from these mounds. James Bogie, who patented the land in that region, built a mill race and a mill at this place. The mill may have been the Bogie Mill, the foundation of which may still be seen. French

Tipton took a picture of this mill or a later one which is shown on one of the pages of illustrations.

James Bogie chose the plateau in the smaller circular mound as a family burial ground. Fortunately it has been preserved. The owner of the land has recently leveled the larger mound to facilitate tilling the field.

There was another pair of circular mounds about a mile northeast of the Bogie mounds. They were about 140 yards apart; one was of earth and the other of stone. The stone was the smaller with a diameter of 140 feet from outside measurement, and in like manner the other circle was 240 feet across. The latter, according to Tipton, had an "embankment" of forty-five feet. The structures were on a line of nearly due north and south. John Clark, who hauled stone from the southern and smaller mound, told Tipton that the stone was unlike any rock to be found anywhere near.

On the Armstrong-Gilbert farm, east of the new pike from the Blue Grass Ordnance to Berea, is a small conical mound on the highest knoll in a large area. A growth of trees has preserved it, though it may have been larger at one time. It is now about 7 or 8 feet high and perhaps twenty or thirty feet in diameter. It appears to be a burial mound, but its relative position to the forts described by Dr. Burroughs and the region north and northeast suggests its use as a signal point for persons in the forts on the heighths in the distance.

French Tipton mentions mounds all over Madison County. He found many such burial places in northern Madison, and near Million on the Tates Creek road in the northwestern part of the County, he describes a burial mound of extraordinary quality. It was one of six such graves, 200 feet apart, on this ridge, each with stones set in a circle. This particular mound had a sarcophogus, or walled in grave, six feet below the ground level. Four feet above it was an enclosure, nine or ten feet square, with a flat stone floor, about two feet below the ground level.

In 1881, General James Runyon found a skull and several skeletons, and a supposed spear point a foot long in plowing over a mound on Otter Creek within three miles of Richmond. An account, however, of the exploration of a mound near the village

of Moberly, under the direction of Colonel Bennett H. Young might well close this chapter.

THE MOBERLY MOUND

Colonel Young was a prominent citizen of Louisville and one of the ten founders of The Filson Club in 1884. His description of the excavations appeared, in all probability in the Richmond *Climax*, of which French Tipton was editor at the time, July, 1897, that the exploration of the mound occurred. Madison's present County Judge R. O. Moberly witnessed the exploration of the mound on his uncle's property.

The account used is a clipping attached to page 212 of Tipton's "Memorandum Book." The following is Mr. Young's account:

"I had promised the Filson Club that when the vacation of the courts occurred I would take my recreation by devoting one day in each week for eight weeks to these monuments in this State and writing for the public some account, not only of these people, but of such discoveries as I might be able to make.

"On the 18th and 19th of July I visited Madison county a second time in these explorations. This county is undoubtedly the richest in these mounds of all the counties in the State. Some of the mounds are marvelous, not only of symmetry, but of size. The one at Kirksville, the one at White's turnpike, near Senator Harris', and the one between his place and Richmond— about three miles southwest of Richmond—and three near Waco, and one immediately east of the limits of the city of Richmond, constitute as splendid a chain of single mounds as can be found anywhere in the United States . . . .

"Two miles South of Waco, . . . on the property of Mr. John Moberly, I found a mound ninety feet in diameter, and although over its surface cultivation had gone on for twenty or thirty years, it was still twelve feet in height. This mound Mr. Moberly kindly consented that I might demolish. . . .

"I first ran a trench three feet deep through the mound, due north and south. From the top of the mound, on the north side, there was a peculiar white clay not known in the immediate locality covering a space about seven feet long and two or three feet wide; this clay was used from the top to the bottom of the mound would indicate that the body over which it had been packed in must

Filson Club.

have been one of more than usual importance, and the bones, which will be hereafter described, showed that the man was a person of tremendous stature, and was much larger than the other persons whose remains were interred in this mound.

"The skeleton was found laying due east and west; it had been placed upon the natural surface, covered first with a rich loam, and afterward with the white clay. There were some ashes and charcoal in the strata of clay overlaying the skeleton. We recovered the lower jaw in almost perfect condition. The skull was that apparently of a very large man, and the bones would indicate that he was a third larger than those who were placed with him in this sepulchre. The teeth had become somewhat worn, but showed no mark of decay at any point, and although this man had likely been buried for 500 years, his teeth were now so beautiful and white that they would command the admiration of any dentist of this period; and while the bones showed the effects of decay as soon as exposed to the atmosphere, when taken from the ground they were solid and perfect. Near his head was placed a slate ornament. Unfortunately, it was struck by a pick and broken, but both pieces are preserved. Near his toes was another pendant, made of a white stone, which had not been able to resist decay. It was made of carboniferous limestone and bore the appearance of a stalactite. Six spear heads, standing on end, were placed between the feet, and immediately opposite his face was a square white stone, which had evidences of having been used as a whetstone for some implements. It was made of a very fine quality of sandstone. As we use metals, our whetstones are without grit; the Mound Builder's implements were of stone, and with grit.

"Not satisfied with the revelations of the trench, I resolved to tear down half the mound; and so, taking the east side, with plow and scrapers, I cut the whole side of the mound away. Two and a half feet below the surface, on the south side, we found another skeleton, the bones of which indicated a man about five feet ten inches high. The thigh bones and part of the skull and the teeth were well preserved. The enamel of the teeth was as bright as on the day when sorrowing friends had deposited his body in the top of the tomb. Charcoal and ashes had been placed around the body, and all through the mound we found continual traces of charcoal, which being indestructible, after these long years was

in a perfect state of preservation. Here and there, small fragments of mica were picked up. This substance is said to be always found in Kentucky mounds, and it was believed by these people to have some mysterious power or influence in connection with the dead.

"The skeleton first discovered was clearly that of a man of distinction. The manner of marking the spot of his sepulchre was peculiar and unusual and the three fleshers, the gorgets, the pendant, whetstone, pipe and arrangement of spear point all show that unusual honor had been shown to this Mound Builder of such proportions. I weigh 190 pounds, and am close to six feet high, and yet his lower jaw could be easily put over the outside of mine, and his thigh bones and skull made it absolutely sure that he was seven feet high. His finger and toe bones maintained the same extraordinary proportions. . . .

"Northeast of the great man of the mound and two feet higher we came upon another skeleton. This man was of ordinary size, about five feet ten inches high, and the method of burial demonstrated far less care and appreciation. The fleshers and flints in his case were disposed of differently, and no insignia of rank and distinction were deposited with him. A little further east another skelton was found, and in the top of the mound the fourth was located.

"But the most curious of all the treasures of the mound were two copper beads. They were eight and a half feet below the surface in the southeast quarter of the mound, and not in connection with any remains. We saw three, but only got two. It is composed of Lake Superior copper, and was hammered out into a straight bar and then bent around and stone welded, so as to make a bead with a hole through the center. The most wonderful feature of these beads was that by extraordinary accident in one of them the string with which it was held had been perfectly preserved. All the indications showed the mound to be several hundred years old; and how through all these ages, the section of the thread holding this bead was perfectly preserved, was a marvel. Put under a microscope, the fibre of the thread is distinct and well defined. It has the appearance of being made of the lining of some bark. It has been and will be carefully preserved, and submitted for inspection to such experts as care to examine it.

"What appears to be a fragment of a king's pipe was found near him on the right side. It has in it a black substance resembling nicotine, and I shall submit this to analysis, hoping that this suggestion will turn out to be the correct opinion of the deposit in the pipe stem.

"Some doubts have been raised as to the earth mounds in Central Kentucky being places of sepulchre for this long lost race, but the contents of this Moberly mound show that it was a mausoleum, and that under it was laid a man of huge stature and great distinction.

"Doubtless the spirits of these departed Mound Builders looked down from another world and wondered why, hundreds of years afterwards; men with curious minds and exploring hands should open this tomb and bear from this sacred repository the bones, the mementoes and the treasures which their tender and loving hearts had prompted them to place within it, to commemorate the deeds of their king, and to perpetuate the renown of their mighty leader. . . .

"At times there was a little manifestation of superstition. When we were about to remove part of one of the skeletons, some humorous member of the party threw some clods into the trench. This was considered a supernatural protest against grave desecration, and immediately all hands dropped their tools and rushed from the opening, expecting every moment that the ghost of a Mound Builder, with avenging hand, would inflict immediately a direful punishment, and it was some moments before I could induce a portion of the workers to follow me back to work."

In 1910 the Filson Club published Colonel Young's *Prehistoric Men of Kentucky*. On pages 38-40 the author gives the following description of the contents of the Moberly mound:

"In August, 1897, the author was permitted to examine what is known as the Moberly Mound, in Madison County, six miles east of Richmond. As this was one of his earliest excavations, he was not able to remove the mound with as much care, skill, and patience as has marked subsequent explorations. This was a burial mound. It contained approximately three thousand cubic yards of earth, and it was calculated that it would have required one hundred men forty days to have erected this monument. It contained six burials, evidently made at the same time. Five of these were men,

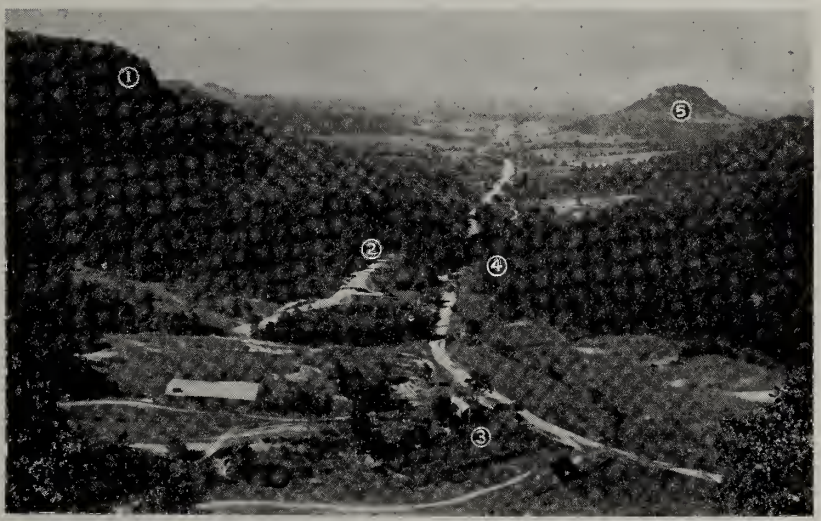
probably past the meridian of life. The sixth was a younger person, not more than twenty years of age. These six bodies had been laid upon the natural surface of the ground and over them had been placed cloth or skins of some kind, and on the top of this, earth, which had been brought a distance of two hundred and fifty feet.

About three feet from the center line was a skeleton lying east and west, with head to the west. The skull was in a good state of preservation. The body was lying upon its back, face upward, hands lying close to the sides, feet straight out. The teeth indicated a man advanced in years, being much worn, two of the lower molars being gone. On the breast there was a beautiful grooved syenite ax, and beside it a scraper with a perfect edge which had been produced by a whetstone, and this whetstone lay close to the scraper. On the inside of the leg was a remarkable wound. which fixed the cause of death of this man whose remains we were so ruthlessly removing after his sleep of ages. In the shaft of the left femur was a large flint spearhead driven entirely through the bone.

It required no wide sweep of the imagination to carry one back across the hundreds of years intervening between the construction of this mound and the present day, and to clothe in living forms the warrior and his companions, and to understand how, on the fateful day when he received the death-wound, he was engaged in combating with his country's enemies. He had not died by accident, but had come to his end by violence when in conflict with some foe quicker and more powerful than himself.

"The position of the flint spearhead in the bone showed that the struggle had been a very close encounter; that he and his antagonist, face to face, eye to eye, and hand to hand, had fought out to the death the contest which ended his life. It was apparent from the angle of the weapon in the bone that the combatants had been very close together, and that the Mound Builder who was wounded and died had fought a right-handed man. The size of the spearhead demonstrated beyond question that it could not have been driven from a bow, and that only a spear handle could carry it with sufficient force to cut through the flesh and bone; and the direction of the blow made it certain that at the time of the infliction of the wound the antagonists could not have been separated more than two or three feet. Probably the thrust had been directed at

Basin Knob (left) and Morton's Knob (right) showing original site X of the "1770 Squire Boone" rock. See County map and Burrough's map of Basin Fort.



Big Hill view toward Richmond: (1) The Pallisades; (2) Madison-Jackson County Highway; (3) Jones Tavern; (4) The Boone Trail; (5) Pilot Knob. See County map.

the heart, but in the encounter the aim of the antagonist had been diverted, and instead of striking the heart had glanced downward and passed through the bone of his leg, a short distance below and in close proximity to the femoral artery, inflicting an injury which caused death from loss of blood."

CHAPTER II

Booneland

Daniel Boone

Daniel Boone, the most famous pioneer connected with the history of Madison County and Kentucky, was born in Berks County, Pennsylvania, on November 2, 1734. His parents moved, about 1748, to Holman's Ford on the Yadkin River in North Carolina, where Daniel married Rebecca Bryan in 1755. He was with Braddock in 1755 in his unfortunate expedition against the French in Western Pennsylvania. Ten years later he visited Florida and made plans to settle there. Soon after returning from Florida he became interested in Kentucky, which he and his brother Squire explored during the years 1769-71.

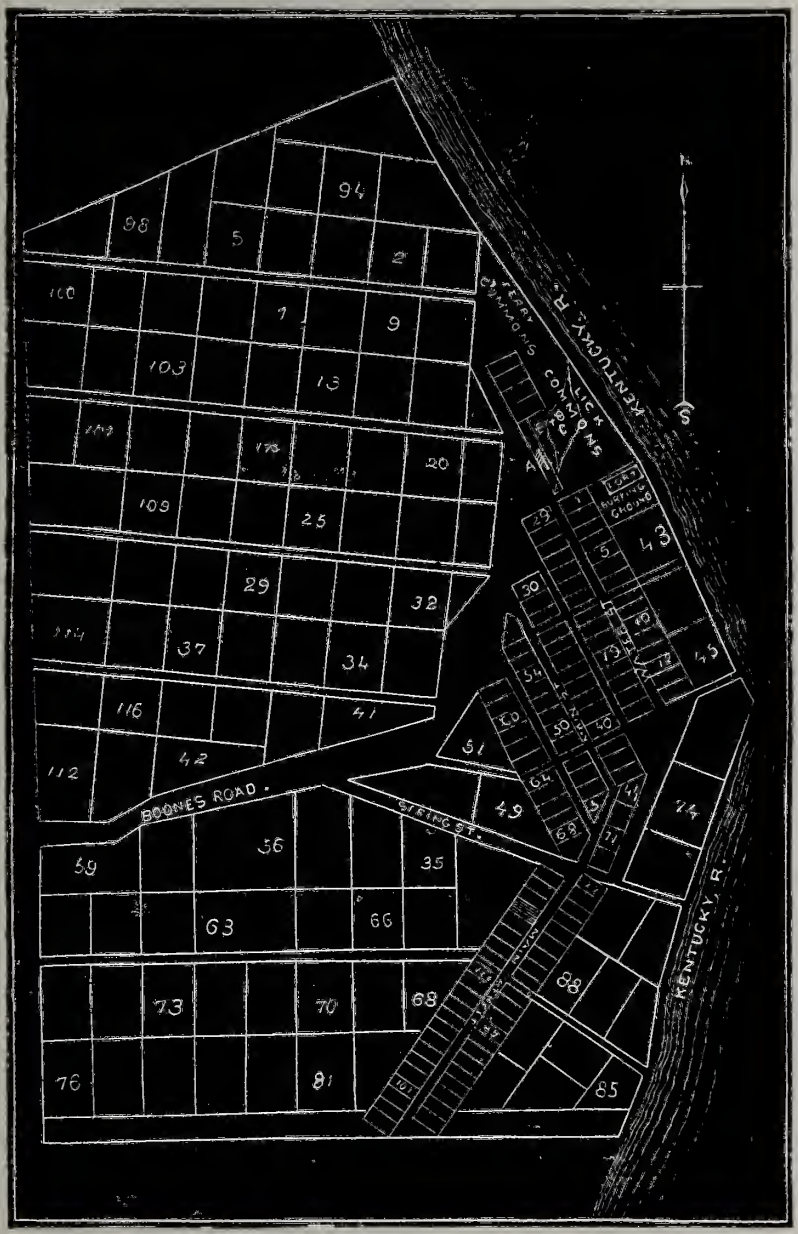
Boone was so charmed with Kentucky that he determined to settle there. In 1773 he started westward with several families, including his own; but Indians attacked his little company near the Cumberland Mountains and caused opposition to further progress to develop. Boone would have gone on, even though his eldest son was among the slain, but others of his party insisted on turning back. He yielded to their entreaties and returned as far east as the settlements on the Clinch River, where he waited for a more opportune time to settle in Kentucky. To Daniel Boone, therefore, belongs the first actual attempt to found a settlement in Kentucky, and only the irresolution of others prevented his doing so in 1773.

In the summer of 1774 Governor Dunmore, of Virginia, sent Daniel Boone and a companion to warn settlers at Harrodsburg and surveyors elsewhere in Kentucky against dangers from anticipated Indian attacks. Had Boone not performed this mission James Harrod and others might not have lived to return and reoccupy their cabins at Harrodsburg in March, 1775. It should be noted that Boone acquired a lot and built a cabin at Harrod's settlement during his visit in 1774. One may say, therefore, that Daniel Boone had a close connection with the establishment of the first settlement in Kentucky—Harrodsburg.

Boone was active in the campaign against the Shawnee Indians in the late summer and autumn of 1774. In March, 1775, in the employ of Richard Henderson and Company, he cut an emigrant trail by way of Cumberland Gap to a place on the south bank of the Kentucky River where Boonesborough was established in April of that year. He directed the defense of Boonesborough in 1776 and 1777, but in January 1778, he was captured while making salt at Blue Licks, some distance north of Boonesborough, and taken to Detroit. The Shawnees refused Governor Hamilton's offer of a hundred pounds for his release, and their chief, Blackfish, adopted him as his son. Boone escaped from the Indians north of the Ohio, as they were returning to attack Boonesborough, and successfully defended the fort at that place during the ten-day siege in September, 1778. In 1781 he represented Fayette County in the Virginia legislature. He was in the disastrous Battle of Blue Licks in 1782, where he lost another son, and after this defeat he accompanied George Rogers Clark's punitive expedition against the Indians north of the Ohio.

Boone lost his titles to lands in Kentucky and, after living in what is now West Virginia and representing Kanawha County in the Virginia legislature, moved, about 1799, to Missouri and accepted a commission from the Spanish government. He made long expeditions into the interior of the Louisiana country and about 1814 went as far as the Yellowstone River. At the time of his death, September 26, 1820, the Missouri legislature declared a twenty-day period of mourning in his memory, and in 1845 the Kentucky legislature caused his and his wife's remains to be moved from Missouri to the cemetery at Frankfort. Collins fittingly says (1874) of this act of Kentucky: "It was as the beautiful and touching manifestation of filial affection shown by children to the memory of a beloved parent; and it was right that the generation who were reaping in peace the fruits of his toils and dangers, should desire to have in their midst . . . the sepulchre of this primeval patriarch, whose stout heart watched by the cradle of this now powerful commonwealth, in its weak and helpless infancy . . ."

It was indeed fitting, therefore, that the bicentennial of Daniel Boone's birth should be celebrated in the County and State where he rendered his greatest services to the Nation. The Commission created by the Kentucky legislature, early in 1934, for that purpose



The early plot of Boonesborough. (Courtesy of the Filson Club.) Note the Kentucky River, the site of the Fort, and the burial ground. Use a glass.

included in its plans for the celebration the establishment of national monuments at Boonesborough, Boone's Station, Bryan's Station, and the Blue Licks Battlefield, in honor of Boone and his associates. This achievement will cause the site of the old fort and town of Boonesborough to become a beautiful park and a great national shrine.

TRANSYLVANIA COLONY

At Hillsborough, North Carolina, on August 27, 1774, Richard Henderson and five others, including Thomas Hart, who later became the father-in-law of Henry Clay, formed the Louisa Company. Their purpose was "to rent or purchase land" from the Indians west of the Allegheny Mountains. It appears that for more than a decade earlier the forerunner of this organization—Richard Henderson and Company—had existed, and Daniel Boone had been active in its service in what is now Tennessee and Kentucky. The Louisa Company soon admitted James Hogg and several other North Carolinians to its membership, and changed its name to the Transylvania Company.

On March 17, 1775, at Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga River, Richard Henderson and his associates purchased nearly 20,000,000 acres of land from the Cherokee Indians for merchandise worth about $50,000. Approximately two-thirds of the purchase was enclosed by the Kentucky, Ohio, and Cumberland rivers. The remainder lay south of the Cumberland. The area thus acquired was named Transylvania, and plans were hastened to settle it and obtain its recognition as a new English colony. Daniel Boone was engaged as early as March 10, 1775, to cut a trail to, and establish a settlement on, the Kentucky River, a task which he soon accomplished. By the middle of June, 1775, a fort was completed in what is now Madison County, and a town begun, which Virginia incorporated as Boonesborough, in October, 1779.

Richard Henderson arrived at the settlement on April 20, 1775, and soon issued a call for a convention to organize a government for the Colony of Transylvania. On May 23 seventeen delegates, representing Boonesborough, Harrodstown, St. Asaph, and Boiling Spring, assembled under a great elm near Sycamore Hollow and Fort Boone, and in a four-day session enacted nine laws and

From a bronze tablet by George H. Honig illustrating Judge Richard Henderson addressing the convention (see p. 16) which made a constitution and enacted nine laws for the Transylvania Colony. The government was to be proprietary. The proprietors were to appoint all important officials, like judges and sheriffs. The legislature was to consist of three branches, to wit: ". . . representatives chosen by the people; a council not exceeding twelve men [possessing land] . . . .; and the proprietors," one of whom might be authorized to act for all. The nine laws provided (1) "for establishing courts of jurisdiction and regulating the practice thereof"; (2) "for regulating a militia"; (3) "for the punishment of criminals"; (4) "to prevent profane swearing and Sabbath breaking"; (5) "for writs of attachment"; (6) "for ascertaining clerks' and sheriffs' fees"; (7) "to preserve the range"; (8) "for improving the breed of horses"; (9) "for preserving game." Daniel Boone sponsored the last three. See Collins, *History of Kentucky* (1874) pp. 501-8.

agreed upon a form of government. By the close of the summer of 1775 town lots had been laid out, a land office opened, a general store set up, and other activities necessary in a frontier community encouraged.

On September 25, 1775, the proprietors of the Transylvania Company elected James Hogg to carry a petition to the Continental Congress, at Philadelphia, for the recognition of Transylvania as a member of the United Colonies. But this colonization scheme was doomed to failure. The authorities of Virginia frowned upon it, the Cherokees were declared to have no power to transfer the land, and the proprietors were "charged with republican innovations and Utopian schemes." Furthermore, news came from Transylvania settlers declaring their dissatisfaction with the Company's land policy. The Congress, therefore, did not recognize Transylvania. Harrodstown (later called Harrodsburg) under the leadership of George Rogers Clark, became the center of opposition to the pretensions of the Company, and in December, 1776, Virginia created the County of Kentucky, thereby extending her authority over that part of the Cherokee grant now in Kentucky. The first court of Kentucky County was held at Harrodstown on September 2, 1777.

This abortive colonial enterprise, however, was a great asset to the expansive revolutionary program of the Americans. It encouraged a considerable emigration to Kentucky, and the fort at Boonesborough rendered the greatest protection to the settlements south of the Ohio. Had the fort not withstood the long siege of September, 1778, the Indians and British would most likely have wiped out the other settlements in Kentucky and frustrated Clark in his attempt to hold the Illinois Country.

This singular service in itself justifies the recognition of the colonial efforts of Henderson and his colleagues in founding Boonesborough as a major service in the building of our Nation. Had there been no Transylvania Company, there would have been no Boonesborough, and that might have meant the defeat of George Rogers Clark and the probable loss of the Northwest Territory in the Treaty of 1783.

In 1935, the "Transylvanians," an organization existing to commemorate the founding of the Transylvania Colony, held a bicentennial celebration at Boonesborough. Dr. Archibald Henderson,

great-grandson of Judge Richard Henderson, was the moving spirit of the celebration. The four tablets on the monument which the historical group erected on the site of the great historical elm contain the information. (See page 281.)

A BOONESBOROUGH ROMANCE

The most romantic event of early pioneer Kentucky took place near the Boonesborough settlement about the middle of July, 1776. Late Sunday afternoon, the fourteenth, Elizabeth and Frances, the daughters of Colonel Richard Callaway, and Jemima, the daughter of Captain Daniel Boone, were canoeing on the Kentucky River just below the town. Elizabeth was a little less than sixteen years old, while the other two girls were not more than fourteen. The three girls steered their canoe toward the side to gather flowers. . . . While the canoe was near the shore, an Indian came suddenly out of the canebreak and began to push it toward the land. At first the girls thought he was a Negro slave, who had recently run away from the settlement. One of the Callaway girls tried to jump into the water, but was prevented; while her sister fought the captor unsuccessfully with her paddle. Four other Indians now quickly appeared, and the girls were immediately taken ashore and the boat set adrift. The cries and shrieks of the girls were hushed by threats of flourished knives and tomahawks. Jemima, who had an injured foot, refused to proceed with her savage kidnapers until she was threatened with death and she was provided with moccasins. The clothing of the three was cut off at their knees to facilitate their walking through the woods.

The cliff-like hill was climbed with difficulty, but the party made swifter progress when it reached the more even ground beyond. As they went along the young captives made shrewd use of every available means to mark their trail for the benefit of their rescuers, who were sure to follow. . . . When the captors observed these maneuvers, they shook their tomahawks over the heads of the girls, caught them by their hair, drew a knife around their throats, and threatened to scalp them if they continued their efforts.

On the other hand the Indians, who consisted of three Shawnees and two Cherokees, took every precaution to deceive their pursuers and prevent rapid following. . . . By night-fall they had gone six

or eight miles, when they made their camp within three miles of the present town of Winchester. . . . .

Early Monday forenoon they came upon a pony, which the Indians had left tied or was a stray. The captors wanted the girls to ride, particularly Jemima on account of her injured foot. The former thus hoped to secure more speed, but their captives were equally cunning. When the girls were placed on the back of the pony, they tickled him in the flanks with their feet. This caused him to rear, then the riders would tumble off, which meant a loss of time. . . . The kidnapers soon realized that the pony ridden in this manner was a hindrance to progress and abandoned him.

Whether the screams of the captured girls were heard in the town or the story of the capture was told by the little girls left on the south river bank is not definitely known. But not long after the capture Callaway and Boone got together a party of men for pursuit. Among this number were Samuel Henderson, who was engaged to be married to Elizabeth Callaway within a short time, [and] John Holder and Flanders Callaway, who were lovers respectively of Fannie Callaway and Jemima Boone.

Only one canoe was available—the one the Indians had sent adrift—and the rescue party had to wait until John Guess could swim over the river and bring it back. . . . By this time the sun was only half an hour high. Daniel Boone with five others . . . now crossed the river, while Colonel Callaway, Captain Nathaniel Hart, Captain David Guess, Flanders Callaway, and five or six others, rode a mile down the riverside and forded the river. In a little while the two parties were joined and the trail of the Indians found. On Boone's advice it was decided that his footmen should follow the trail, while Callaway and his horsemen should go by path to the Lower Blue Licks to cut off the retreat of the kidnapers. The first group followed the trail for about five miles before being forced by darkness to strike camp. They camped at an unfinished cabin, which was being bult by nine men.

Early Monday morning they resumed their pursuit. They were joined by three of the cabin-builders—John McMillen, William Bush and John Martin. Soon they came upon the spot where the Indians and girls had camped the night before. In spite of the useful signs of broken twigs, torn clothing, and shoe prints left by the girls, the pursuers had great difficulty in detecting the trail.

Following up each of the several diverse trails purposely made by the Indians caused delay. Boone's superior knowledge of Indian habits and trickery served his party well. He soon discovered that the pursued group was making better progress than his own and advised that the latter leave the trail and pursue a straight course toward the Scioto River for two reasons: first, their passage would be more speedy; and, secondly, he feared if they continued to follow the trail, they would be seen by the rear guard of the captors first, and the captives be put to death rather than permitted to be retaken. Boone's proposal was adopted. The pursuing party frequently crossed the trail. Its progress was now more rapid; it made about thirty miles that day, passing close to the present towns of Winchester, North Middletown and Carlisle. At dawn Tuesday morning it resumed its course. By ten o'clock it came to Hinkson's Fork of Licking. When it crossed this the members of the party observed that the tracks of the pursued were fresh and the stream still muddy where these had crossed. Boone now counselled that the kidnapers had by this time become less cautious and that the whites might again follow the trail, which they did.

In the meantime the girls were experiencing alternately hope and despair. Jemima and Fannie were crying most of the time, but Betsy was more courageous and tried to cheer them with the certainty of rescue. Throughout Monday the Indians did not halt to cook any food, for fear that a fire might reveal them to the whites, but gave the girls dried venison and smoked buffalo tongue. . . . As also was the almost universal custom of the Indian race, the captors attempted no improprieties with their female captives. Just as Boone had predicted the savages became more careless on Tuesday morning, and grew bold enough to kill a buffalo, from which they cut a choice portion. . . . They quickly built a fire, and soon were roasting their meat and eating at the same time, with their weapons laid aside. The girls were sitting tied, the two younger ones with their heads in the lap of Betsy, who was trying to console them by telling them that their lovers would rescue them. Soon after they had crossed Hinkson the members of Boone's party entered the Great Warriors' Path, which they pursued intermittently, just as the Indians had followed now the Path, now a buffalo trace, to elude the whites. Having gone eight or nine miles they came upon the slaughtered buffalo. A little later as the party

came to a small stream the trail disappeared, and again Boone rightly conjectured that the Indians and their captives had waded in the water for some distance to deceive their followers, and that they were now preparing their meal. As they rapidly approached the vicinity where the Indians were secluded, the whites divided into two groups and proceeded cautiously. The Indian sentinel had left his post to light his pipe at the fire. In the thick cane the pursuers got within thirty yards, or less, of the enemy and saw them first. Although forbidden to do so, the foremost white fired at the Indians without waiting for his companions to come up. His aim was poor, but Boone and Floyd came up almost instantly and fired, each mortally wounding an Indian. Fannie and Jemima were watching a large Indian called "Big Jimmy" spitting meat. When Jemima saw the blood spurt from his breast and heard the gun-fire, she cried "That's Daddy's gun." "Big Jimmy" grasped his side and ran away half bent. His companions followed, leaving practically everything except one gun. One of them, as he ran, flung his tomahawk at Betsy's head, which it barely missed. The whites rushed in quickly with a low yell. Betsy, who was a decided brunette and whose color was still further enhanced by fatigue and exposure, was mistaken by one of the men for an Indian. He raised his gun and was about to strike her with the butt of it, when his arm was arrested by Boone. . . .

The party gathered the plunder left by the savages and returned joyfully toward Boonesborough. Just before reaching the Kentucky River it was joined by Colonel Callaway's group of horsemen, who had crossed the trail of the retreating Indians, and, concluding that the girls had been rescued, returned to Boonesborough. During the month of August Samuel Henderson and Elizabeth Callaway were married, and in the following year marriages also took place between Frances Callaway and Colonel Holder, and Jemima Boone and Flanders Callaway. (Verbatim from W. S. Lester's *The Transylvania Colony,* published in 1935, pp. 163-170, based upon The Draper Manuscripts.)

THE SIEGE OF BOONESBOROUGH IN 1778

Colonel George Rogers Clarke, who had been sent out from Virginia, with a regiment of soldiers, to defend the Western Coun-

try, believing Kentucky to be less exposed at that time than many other places, had gone to Indiana and Illinois, and had taken with him not only the regular troops, but a number of the most active and enterprising young men from Kentucky. [Major William B.] Smith was left to defend this part of the country, and was ordered to be particularly attentive to the protection of Boonesborough, which was the earliest [sic], and at that time, the most important, settlement in Kentueky. He repaired therefore to that post, and with much labour and fatigue rebuilt the fort.

Learning, however, from some prisoners, who had escaped, that the Indians were about to anticipate their movements, and unexpectedly to attack them on their own ground, he left about twenty youth to defend the fort, and marched with thirty of his most active men, towards the Shawnee towns. When they reached the Blue Licks, eleven of the number, being anxious for their families whom they had left behind, and considering the force too small to accomplish the object in view, resolved to abandon the enterprise, and return to the fort. The other nineteen, not discouragd by the irresolution of their companions, but rather animated by the reflection that the glory of success would be increased by the diminution of their number heroically persevered. When they reached the mouth of Licking, they were compelled to build rafts, upon which to cross the Ohio. Having then painted their faces, and assumed the disguise of savages, they advanced toward the Indian towns, and had arrived within about twenty five miles of their destination, when they met a party of nearly two hundred and fifty Indians, principally on horseback, going to make an attack upon the settlements in Kentucky.

Major Smith and his men had the good fortune to see this formidable party, before they were themselves observed, but, instead of instantly endeavoring to make good their retreat, they fired, and killed two of the enemy who were mounted. This unexpected attack alarmed the Indians, and, without stopping to examine the number or strength of their assailants, they precipitately retreated. The heroic adventures, flushed by their success, advanced and repeated their fire. The savages however at length recovered their self-possession and after deliberately holding a council of war, resolved to turn upon their pursurers, of whose character and design, in consequence of their disguise, they were

probably ignorant. Meantime, Major Smith, perceiving the imminent hazard to which he and his little army were exposed, advised a retreat, and before the Indians had concluded their council, they had advanced too far to be easily overtaken, and in the course of that night and the next morning, all arrived safe at Boonesborough.

About an hour after the last of their number had entered the fort, not less than six hundred Indians, in three divisions of about two hundred each, appeared with colours, and took their stations on different sides of the fort. It was deemed prudent not to fire upon them until they should commence the attack. Their first step however was to send a flag with a request that the commander of the fort would come out and treat with them. A council was held, and it was at first determined, contrary to the opinion of Major Smith, not to comply with the request. They sent however a second time, stating that they had letters from Detroit for the commanding officer, and it was then resolved that Major Smith and Colonel Daniel Boone should venture out and hear what they had to say.

Three chiefs met them with great parade about fifty yards from the fort, conducting them to the spot designated for their consultation, and spread a panther skin for their seat, while two other Indians held bushes over their heads to protect them from the sun. Here the chief addressed them for about five minutes assuring them of the most friendly disposition, and a part of the men grounded their arms, and advanced to shake hands with them. The chief then produced a letter and proclamation from Governor Hamilton at Detroit, proposing to them the most favorable terms, if they would remove thither.

Major Smith replied that the proposition was a kind one, but that it was impossible to effect the removal of all their women and children. The Indian assured him that that was no obstacle, as he had brought forty horses for their accommodation. After a long and apparently friendly consultation, during which they smoked together, and the Indians gave assurances that they had abstained from killing hogs and cattle, from a wish not to offend the whites, Major Smith and Colonel Boone returned to make known the proposals, and to consult upon the course to be pursued. On their return, they were accompanied by twenty

Indians, as far as the limits beyond which it was agreed they should not go. Smith then called together all the men, who were within the fort, read to them the letter and enquired what was to be done. They asked his opinion, and he frankly told them, that the only course he considered judicious and safe, was to decline the terms proposed and to resolve to defend the fort against any attack that might be made. The Indians had no cannon, and there was plenty of ammunition within the fort, so that he conceived there was little danger to be apprehended in the result. His counsel was approved and the course resolved on.

In a short time the Indian sent another flag, in order, as they said, to ascertain the result of the consultation within the fort. Major Smith sent them word, that he had told them all he could say on the subject, but if they wished to hold a treaty, as it is called, they must come forward, and a place would be selected for the purpose. Thirty chiefs came forward accordingly, but could not be induced to approach within less than eighty yards of the fort. Major Smith, Colonel Boone, and four men went out to meet them, and continued in close conference with them upwards of two days, and a treaty was at last agreed upon, with the condition that neither party should cross the Ohio, till it was regularly ratified by the authority of the state. This, Major Smith considered as a deception, as he placed no confidence in the negotiators.

On the third day of the conference, which was the 9th day of September, 1778, when the treaty was prepared for signature, the old chief, who seemed to regulate all the proceedings, stepped aside to speak to some young men at a distance, observing that he would return shortly and sign the treaty. On his return Major Smith remarked that he had substituted young warriors for some of the older men around the council board, and enquiring the cause, the chief assured him that the change had been made to gratify some of the young men, who wished to be present on the occasion. It was then proposed to shake hands, and as Major Smith arose for the purpose two Indians seized him behind. Previously to his leaving the fort, the major suspecting some treacherous design, had placed twenty five men in a bastion, with orders to fire unhesitatingly at the council, so soon as any violence should be attempted by them. The instant he was seized, about six guns were discharged by the Indians in the neighborhood and the fire was promptly returned by

the men in the bastion. Major Smith, who was then liberated from the grasp of his first assailants, attempted to seize the man, with whom he had been in the act of shaking hands, but just then a ball from the fort mortally wounding the savage, he fell, and Major Smith upon him.

A scene of terrible confusion ensued. The firing was kept up with vehemence on both sides. Colonel Boone was slightly wounded, and as an uplifted tomahawk was just about for the second time to fall upon his head, he dexterously avoided it, and Major Smith, who was that instant passing rapidly by, on his way to the fort, received the blow, the force of which however being almost spent, it did not inflict a very violent wound. All the whites then fled with the utmost possible expedition to the fort, and the Indians continued firing at them as they ran. They all reached the fort however without receiving any fatal wound. The firing continued on both sides without intermission, from early in the morning till dark.

The Indians then procured a quantity of faggots, to which they set fire, and threw them thus lighted upon the houses and into the fort, but as those within were provided with machinery for throwing water they were enabled to extinguish the faggots as they fell. Finding their efforts to destroy the fort in this way unsuccessful, the savages returned again to their arms, and kept up a brisk fire with musketry, with but little intermission, for three days. On the morning of the third day, Major Smith discovered them digging a mine, in order to make a way, under the walls, into the fort. To defeat this object, he cut a hole under his kitchen, through which he went out, and dug a ditch between them and the wall, in a spot completely within the command of the guns of the fort. Before they reached the ditch however, the mine fell in, and all their labor was lost. They then again returned to their fire arms, and poured continual volleys against the fort, without reaching however the persons within.

During this firing, which continued, in all, about eight days, they repeatedly called to Major Smith to surrender, and promised, in that event, to treat him and his companions with the utmost humanity and kindness. But, notwithstanding their perseverance was not a little alarming, it was unanimously concluded not to surrender, but to await the event with fortitude and resolution. On the morning of the 17th of September, the ninth day from the

commencement of the siege, the Indians killed a number of the cattle belonging to the fort, and in the course of that day, they made their retreat.

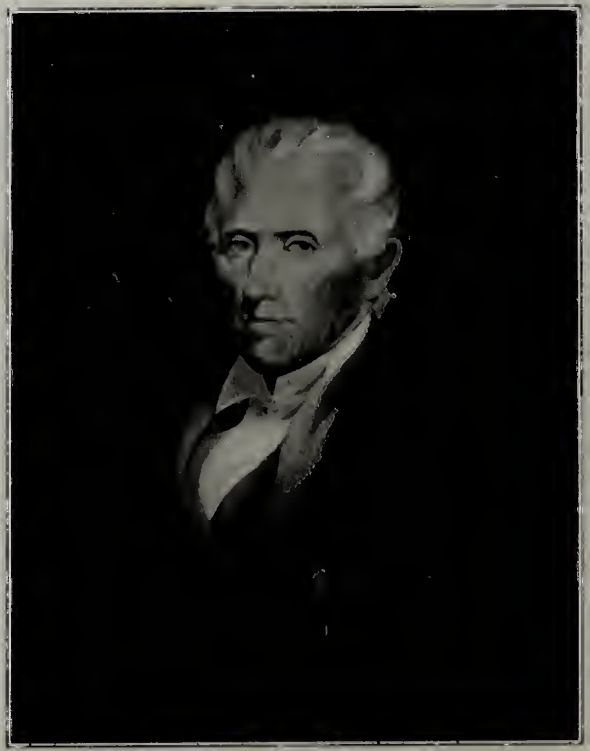
This siege proved a serious affair to the Indians, who lost about *two hundred* killed, besides a great number wounded. The whites, on the contrary, being protected by the fort, behind which they could remain in almost perfect safety, while they deliberately picked off their assailants, lost only two killed, and six wounded.

The escape of Smith, Boone, and their companions, who attended the Indian council, was indeed almost miraculous; and can only be accounted for by the confusion into which the Indians were thrown by the prompt, unexpected, and destructive fire, which was poured in upon them from the men stationed by Smith in the bastion. Two of the savages who first seized him, were almost instantaneously killed, and the wonderful accuracy of the marksmen avoided him although in close contact with them. The rest, seeing their comrades thus unexpectedly fall, had not presence of mind sufficient to prevent the escape of their intended prisoners, who, regardless of everything but flight, made their way, amidst the confusion which reigned around them, with but little injury, to the fort. Verbatim, Major Smith's account, William Chenault Papers.

SYCAMORE HOLLOW

Sycamore Hollow is one of the important historic spots in Kentucky. The place is an elongated depression of two or more acres, which opens into the Kentucky by means of a small stream called Spring Lick, or Creek. The Hollow became and remained the center of activity at Boonesborough. Its springs afforded water for man and beast and its giant sycamores and elm extended their benevolent branches. Just below it or near its upper edge not far from its entrance into the Kentucky the settlers built the large strong fort which Henderson advised. Under the "Great Elm," on May 23-27, 1775, was organized the government of the Transylvania Colony; and on Sunday, May 28, 1775, this same tree became the house of worship during the first recorded religious service held in Kentucky, John Lythe officiating. A "Giant Sycamore" of the Hollow witnessed the famous powwow with the Indians before the long siege of Fort Boonesborough in September, 1778. Skulking savages sought points of advantage among trees of the Hollow

The last of the three great Sycamores at Boonesborough in 1775.
See "Sycamore Hollow," pp. 26-7.



Daniel Boone, from Chester Harding's painting in the Filson Club.

during Indian attacks, and children gamboled about this natural enclosure during periods of safety. Cabins were built and the soil tilled, and apparently the Hollow was included in the corporate limits of Boonesborough.

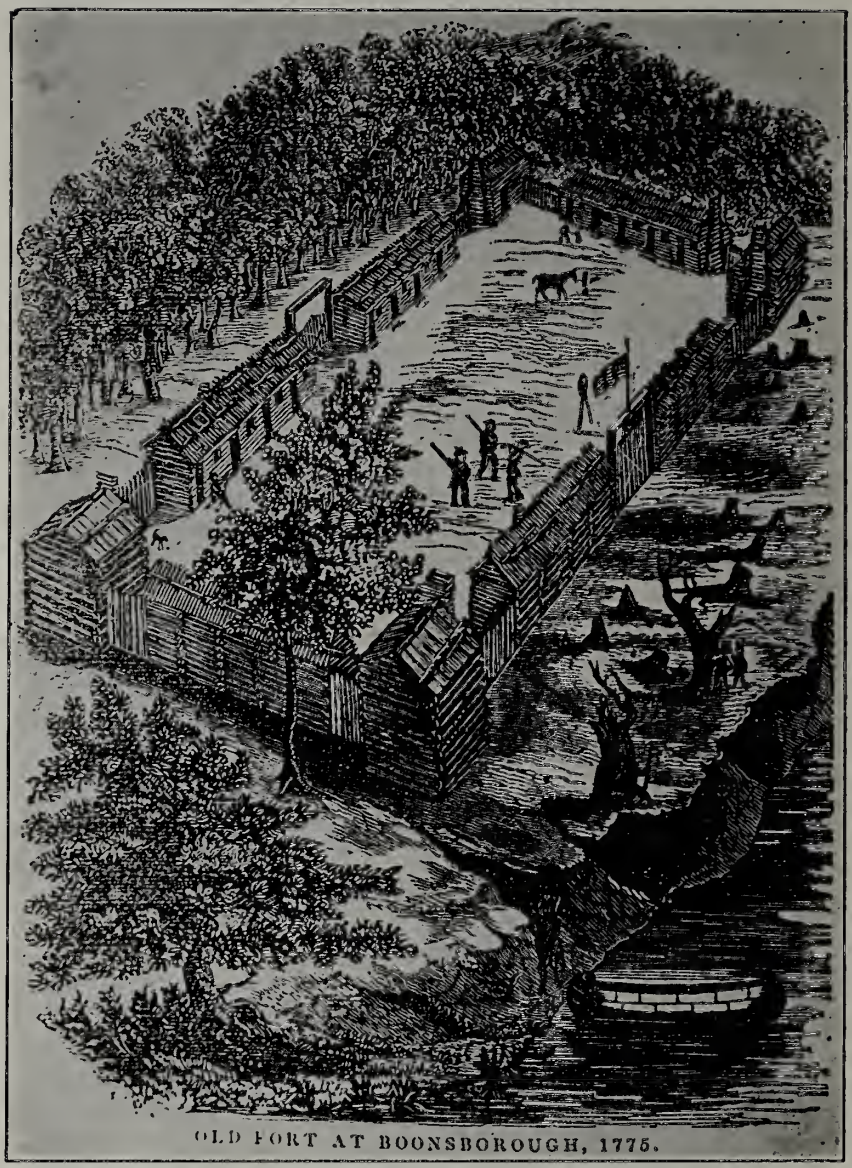
George W. Ranck says in his book on Boonesborough (1901) that of the three giant sycamores which graced this spot in Daniel Boone's day "one fell in 1873 and the other in 1885. . . ," and that the third, "hallowed by time, decay, and the leaden storms of a Revolutionary conflict, is now a mere shell within which four or five men could stand. It is the one solitary thing still at Boonesborough that has felt the familiar touch of Boone and Henderson and Kenton." Collins says (1874) that the sides of two of these trees toward the fort "were literally killed [in 1778] by the bullets fired during the long siege at the Indians concealed behind them."

The last of these three giant sycamores was removed in October and November, 1932, by the author of this book and some of his students to Richmond to be preserved for posterity. Its diameter at the base is six feet and two inches. The tree had died a few years before its removal. Sycamore Hollow is still noted as one of the largest sycamore groves in the United States. The springs in and near the place did much to influence Boone in choosing this site for his settlement. The springs no longer flow. The Hollow has filled to a depth of about nine feet since the Government built locks in the Kentucky River to aid navigation. Solid parts of the trees were removed below the surface to its roots to be used in making souvenirs.

BOONESBOROUGH

The arrival of Daniel Boone and his party at the Kentucky River on April 1, 1775, was the beginning of the town of Boonesborough, which thus became the second settlement in Kentucky. Harrodstown, or Harrodsburg, as the place was later called, had been settled in June, 1774, by James Harrod and a party of Virginians, who abandoned the place late in July, 1774, because of Indian hostilities. They returned, however, March 15, 1775, and made Harrodsburg a permanent settlement, thus antedating the settlement at Boonesborough by seventeen days.

Boonesborough played an important part in the early history of Kentucky, as is told elsewhere in this book. By the time of its incorporation in October, 1779, a town plat of twenty acres had



The Fort at Boonesborough. Reproduced from an illustration in Lewis Collins' *Historical Sketches of Kentucky,* published in 1847.

been laid off into streets and 119 lots. It was estimated that fifty acres more would soon be needed for the same purpose. The remainder (570 acres) of the section of land allotted the town was to be used as "commons" by the townspeople. The act of incorporation named Daniel Boone, Richard Callaway, James Estill, and seven others as trustees. They declined to serve, however, and in 1787 a supplementary law vested the government in ten other men, including Green Clay, William Irvine and Robert Rodes.

Boonesborough may be said to have had an auspicious beginning. It was established by the Transylvania Company, whose purpose was to found a colony west of the Allegheny Mountains. It had the first considerable fortification, and it was the first seat of government in what later became Kentucky. One of its citizens, Richard Callaway, obtained the first ferry rights (October, 1779) in Kentucky at Boonesborough, and it was the first town in Kentucky to be incorporated (October, 1779). The town was also first in other particulars, but it was doomed to oblivion as an urban community.

It appears that in 1789 Boonesborough had "upwards of a hundred and twenty houses," and in 1792 it was conspicuous for its shipments of tobacco in barges down the Kentucky River. In 1792, Green Clay, William Clark, William Irvine, and thirty other Kentuckians offered the State 18,550 acres of land and 2,630 pounds sterling to locate its capital at Boonesborough. The town's prosperity, however, continued to wane. The census of 1810 gives its population as sixty-eight, and other government records show that it was intermittently a United States postoffice until December 4, 1866, when, it appears, postal service was discontinued and not resumed until the time of rural free delivery.

The place today has not even a country store, and there remains no vestige of the old cemetery which had its beginning within the walls of the fort. Even the last of the three giant sycamores, which witnessed many important stirring events in the first decade of Kentucky's early history, was removed to Richmond late in 1932.

Boonesborough is now only a bathing beach and a small summer resort. Its significance in the Nation's history, however, warrants the construction of an appropriate monument on the site of its old fort, the restoration of this fort, and the development of a national park within the corporate limits of the old town.

ESTILL'S DEFEAT

This narrative is so closely related to Boonesborough and Madison County that it may be properly told here. Col. Caperton's uncle, Adam Caperton of Fort Boonesborough, was killed in this engagement with the Indians, and Captain Joseph Proctor, a hero of the battle, established the first Methodist Church, Proctor's Chapel, in Madison County. The Burnam brothers, Caperton and Rollins of Richmond, are greatgrandsons of W. H. Caperton. Moreover an impressive monument stands in the Richmond cemetery in honor of Captain James Estill, who was killed in "Estill's Defeat." Col. Caperton's account follows almost verbatim Captain Proctor's narrative of this "Battle of Little Mountain" in Montgomery County.

The monument to Captain Estill in the Richmond cemetery has an engraving on the marble portraying the most exciting incident of the battle. A marker for Fort Estill will be placed on Route 25 south of Richmond in the near future.

"One of the most remarkable pioneer fights, in the history of the West, was that waged by Captain James Estill, and seventeen of his associates on the 22nd March, 1782, with a party of Wyandot Indians, twenty-five in number. Sixty three years almost, have elapsed since; yet one of the actors in that sanguinary struggle, Rev. Joseph Proctor, of Estill County, Ky., survived to the 2nd Dec. last, dying in the full enjoyment of his faculties in the 90th year of his age. His wife, the partner of his early privations and toils, and nearly as old as himself, deceased six months previously.

"On the 19th March, 1782, Indian rafts without any one on them, were seen floating down the Kentucky river, past Boonesborough. Intelligence of this fact was immediately dispatched by Col. Logan to Capt. Estill, at his station fifteen miles from Boonesborough, and near the present site of Richmond, Ky., together with a force of fifteen men, who were directed to march from Lincoln county to Estill's assistance, instructing Capt. Estill, if the Indians had not appeared there, to scour the country with a reconnoitring party, as it could not be known at what point the attack would be made.

"Estill lost not a moment in collecting a force to go in search of the savages, not doubting, from his knowledge of the Indian character, that they designed an immediate blow at his or some of the neighboring stations. From his own and the nearest stations,

he raised twenty-five men. Joseph Proctor was of the number. Whilst Capt. Estill and his men were on this expedition, the Indians suddenly appeared around his station at the dawn of day, on the 20th of March, killed and scalped Miss Innes, daughter of Captain Innes [sic], and took Monk, a slave of Estill, captive.

"The Indians immediately and hastily retreated, in consequence of a highly exaggerated account which Monk gave them of the strength of the station, and number of fighting men in it. No sooner had the Indians commenced their retreat, than the women in the fort (the men being all absent except one [sic] of the sick list) dispatched two boys, the late Gen. Samuel South and Peper Hacket, to take the trail of Capt. Estill and his men, and, overtaking them, give information of what had occurred at the fort. The boys succeeded in coming up with Capt. Estill early on the morning of the 21st, between the mouths of Drowning creek and Red river.

"After a short search, Capt. Estill's party struck the trail of the retreating Indians. It was resolved at once to make pursuit, and no time was lost in doing so. Five men of the party, however, who had families in the fort, feeling uneasy for their safety, and unwilling to trust their defence to the few who remained there, returned to the fort, leaving Capt. Estill's party, thirty-five in number. These pressed the pursuit of the retreating Indians as rapidly as possible, but night coming on they encamped near the Little Mountain, at present the site of Mount Sterling.

"Early next morning, they put forward, being obliged to leave ten of the men behind, whose horses were too jaded to travel further. They had not proceeded far, until they discovered by fresh tracks of the Indians, that they were not far distant. They then marched in four lines until about an hour before sun set, when they discovered six of the savages helping themselves to rations from the body of a buffalo, which they had killed. The company was ordered to dismount. With the usual impetuosity of Kentuckians, some of the party fired without regarding orders, and the Indians fled.

"One of the party, a Mr. David Cook, who acted as ensign, exceedingly ardent and active, had proceeded in advance of the company, and seeing an Indian halt, raised his gun and fired. At the same moment another Indian crossed on the opposite side, and they were both levelled with the same shot. This occurring in view

of the whole company, inspired them all with a high degree of order and confidence.

"In the meantime, the main body of the Indians had heard the alarm and returned, and the two hostile parties exactly matched in point of numbers, having twenty five on each side were now face to face. The ground was highly favorable to the Indian mode of warfare; but Capt. Estill and his men, without a moment's hesitation, boldly and fearlessly commenced an attack upon them, and the latter as boldly and fearlessly (for they were picked warriors) engaged in the bloody combat. It is, however, disgraceful to relate that, at the very onset of the action, Lieut. Miller, of Capt. Estill's party, with six men under his command, "ingloriously fled" from the field, thereby placing in jeopardy the whole of their comrades, and causing the death of many brave soldiers. Hence, Estill's party numbered eighteen and the Wyandots twenty five.

"The flank becoming thus unprotected Capt. Estill directed Cook with three men to occupy Miller's station, and repel the attack in that quarter to which this base act of cowardice exposed the whole party. The Ensign with his party were taking the position assigned, when one of them discovered an Indian and shot him, and the three retreated to a little eminence whence they thought greater execution could be effected with less danger to themselves, but Cook continued to advance without noticing the absence of his party until he had discharged his gun with effect, when he immediately retreated, but after running some distance to a large tree, for the purpose of shelter in firing, he unfortunately got entangled in the tops of fallen timber, and halting for a moment, received a ball which struck him just below the shoulder blade, and came out below his collar bone. In the meantime, on the main field of battle, at the distance of fifty yards, the fight raged with great fury, lasting one hour and three quarters. On either side wounds and death were inflicted, neither party advancing or retreating. 'Every man to his man, and every man to his tree.'—Capt. Estill at this period was covered with blood from a wound received early in the action; nine of his brave companions lay dead upon the field; and four others were so disabled by their wounds, as to be unable to continue the fight. Capt. Estill's fighting men were now reduced to four. Among this number was Joseph Proctor.

"Capt. Estill, the brave leader of this Spartan band, was now

brought into personal conflict with a powerful and active Wyandot warrior. The conflict was for a time fierce and desperate, and keenly and anxiously watched by Proctor, with his finger on the trigger of his unerring rifle. Such, however, was the struggle between these fierce and powerful warriors, that Proctor could not shoot without greatly endangering the safety of his captain. Estill had had his right arm broken the preceding summer in an engagement with the Indians; and, in the conflict with the warrior on this occasion, that arm gave way, and in an instant his savage foe buried his knife in Capt. Estill's breast; but in the very same moment, the brave Proctor sent a ball from his rifle to the Wyandot's heart. The survivors drew off as by mutual consent.—Thus ended this memorable battle. It wanted nothing but the circumstance of numbers to make it the most memorable in ancient or modern times! The loss of the Indians, in killed and wounded, notwithstanding the disparity of numbers after the shameful retreat of Miller, was even greater than that of Capt. Estill.

"It was afterwards ascertained by prisoners who were recaptured from the Wyandot, that seventeen of the Indians had been killed, and two severely wounded. . . .

"There is a tradition derived from the Wyandot towns, after the peace, that but one of the warriors engaged in this battle ever returned to his nation. It is certain that the chief who led on the Wyandots with so much desperation, fell in the action. Throughout this bloody engagement the coolness and bravery of Proctor were unsurpassed. But his conduct after the battle has always, with those acquainted with it, elicted the warmest commendation. He brought off the field of battle, and most of the way to the station, a distance of forty miles, on his back, his badly wounded friend the late brave Col. Wm. Irvine, so long and so favorably known in Kentucky.

"In an engagement with the Indians at the Pickaway towns, on the Great Miami, Proctor killed an Indian Chief. He was a brave soldier, a stranger to fear, and an ardent friend to the institutions of his coutry. He made three campaigns into Ohio, in defence of his country and in suppressing Indian wars. He had fought side by side with Col. Daniel Boone, Col. Callaway, and Col. Logan.

"He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in a fort in Madison county, Ky., under the preaching of Rev. James Haw. He was ordained by Bishop Asbury in Clarke County, Ky., 1809. He had

been a local preacher more than half a century, and an exemplary member of the Church for sixty five years.

"He was buried with military honors. The several military companies of Madison and Estill counties, with their respective officers, and more than a thousand citizens, marched in solemn procession to the grave."—See R. H. Collins, *History of Kentucky* (1874), pp. 634-36—By Col. William H. Caperton

BOONE'S ROCK IN TOWN

As the senior author stated in his *A Glimpse at Historic Madison County and Richmond, Kentucky* (1934):

"Daniel Boone and his brother Squire came to Kentucky in 1769 to hunt and explore. To replenish their supply of ammunition, salt and other necessities Squire returned, in 1770, to the settlements east of the mountains, and it is believed that, on his return to Kentucky some months later, he cut his name and the date on this large limestone rock to inform his brother Daniel of his whereabouts. The rock stood in the southern part of Madison County between Buzzard Basin Knob and Morton's Knob until 1891, when it was removed to the Courthouse Square in Richmond. It is a valuable relic of the earliest pioneer days in Kentucky.

"The rock originally stood on end between the knobs as though it had been planted there by a race of giants. Another large stone, similar in shape, lies flat only a few feet away. Perhaps 'Daniel Boone 1770' is inscribed on its under side.

"The elevation of each knob is about 1400 feet. The elevation of the stream (Blue Lick Creek) and the road below is about 850 feet. The point where the rock stood has an elevation of about 1250 feet."

Since the statement above was published, Dr. Wilbur G. Burroughs of Berea College and some of his students turned the second rock over and found nothing carved on the under side of it.

The following account appeared in the *Richmond Climax* shortly after the removal of the stone to the court house square.

"On last Friday, Sheriff J. W. Bales, a special committee appointed by the County Court of Claims for the purpose, had the noted Boone's Rock brought into Richmond from its ancient post in the extreme southern part of the county. The rock, as heretofore described in these columns, stood about two miles southeast

of Joes Lick Knob, and in a horseshoe cove, nearly surrounded by mountains.

"The rock was found to be set about four feet in the ground. It measured eleven feet in length, nearly four feet in width at the bottom and 22 inches at the top, by 16 or 20 inches in thickness. The faces are slightly irregular. The general appearance of the rock is perhaps nearer that of an obelisk than any other figure. It weighs 7,500 pounds.

"The inscription is

1770
SQUIRE BOONE

"The letters are large, bold and distinct.

"The history of the rock is this: Daniel Boone and a party came to Kentucky in 1769 and encamped in what is now Estill county, at some point on Red River, a few miles above where it empties into Kentucky River. That was in the spring time, and the party continued to hunt and explore until near December, when Boone and Stewart, while exploring down on Kentucky River, were captured by the Indians. They were carried away toward the North a week's travel, but escaped, one night, and found their way back to the Red River camp. The remainder of the party had disappeared, in fact, have never been heard from to this day. Boone and Stewart were now alone in the wilderness. Soon thereafter, Squire Boone and a companion came on their trail in search of the explorers who had now been from home more than a half a year, and without tidings of them.

"The meeting in the wilderness can better be imagined than described. But within the following few days, while hunting, Stewart was killed by the Indians and the un-named man, who came with Squire Boone, was devoured by the wolves. The old year was now gone, and time was working its way into the new. The place was too dangerous even for the daring Boones, so they resolved to change location. They proceeded to the mouth of Station Camp Creek, and up that to Red Lick Fork, thence up to Joes Lick Knob Fork, and near the head of that stream found the horseshoe cove named above. This was in the early spring. They built a cabin and continued to hunt and explore. In the month of May, Squire Boone set out for North Carolina to replenish the now almost exhausted stock of ammunition and left Daniel without even the companion-

ship of a dog. The world does not afford a similar instance of self-imposed exile hundreds of miles from civilization and in a land of savages and wild beasts.

1417530

"During the absence of Squire Boone, Daniel traversed the country as far away as the mouth of Green River, the Falls of the Ohio, and the Kentucky River perhaps as far up as the place since called Boonesborough. In the latter part of July, Squire Boone returned to the camp in the horseshoe cove, and cut upon the rock in question the inscription above quoted. When Daniel Boone returned to camp, he knew that Squire had come from North Carolina.

"So the brothers met again in the wilderness. They spent the winter at the camp, continuing their explorations.

"In the summer of 1771, they broke camp and returned to North Carolina. . . .

"Thus, after performing for 131 years the office of sentinel over the oldest camp in Kentucky that can now be pointed out, the noble rock has been honored by a conspicuous place in the front yard of the Court-house in Richmond, immediately in front of the County Clerk's office, and near Main street.

"It is meet and right that the rock should be so honored. It is Kentucky's oldest monument, marked by the hand of man. We do not say erected, for it is evident that the rock was ended up in a land-slide. But what is more remarkable is that it should have rested at an exact perpendicular and the edges precisely North and South, the faces consequently to the East and West.

"Let the council properly preserve the relic by passing special and necessary ordinances."

"Under the head of 'Erected,' the Register of Friday has this remarkable production: "The Boone Rock, of which so much has of late been said, was removed last week from near Joe's Lick Knob and erected in the Court House Yard. There were no public ceremonies, as suggested by the Register last week, and the solitary relic stands unwept, unhonored and unsung. The mythological history of the rock can be found in Collins' History of Kentucky, to which our readers are respectfully referred for further particulars, as the Register is far more interested in the affairs of the living present than the dead past . . . .

"Why did the Register suggest public ceremonies over a rock that it thinks has a 'mythological history'? Did the Register mean

to aid in putting an imposition and fraud upon the public? Why didn't it say at once that the rock was fraudulent and protest against the action of the County Court? . . . .

"Who says the history of the rock, as related by Collins, is mythological? No one but the Register. Mr. Collins does not say so. He says that Squire Boone cut his name and date on the rock probably to inform Daniel Boone of his (Squire's) return from North Carolina. No matter for what purpose, just so he really cut it, and at the time indicated. That Squire and Daniel Boone occupied for two years a camp on the head waters of Station Camp Creek, or Red Lick Creek, or Joes Lick Branch, as it is variously termed by different writers, is perfectly clear. . . . James B. Ballard was born 113 years ago, and from his boyhood he knew Boone's Rock. It was on his farm, and his son, Capt. P. P. Ballard . . . presented the rock to the County Court in behalf of the heirs of James B. Ballard. To be more specific, the rock belonged to J. Len Ballard, who b ought out the other heirs, gave it to the county and had it brought in.

"The tradition of all that country is replete with the history of Boone's Rock. The rock bears upon it in large letters the initials of Gen. Green Clay, one of the earliest surveyors, cut more than a century ago. And there is yet other evidence. . . . If Squire Boone didn't cut his name on that rock, who did? Wouldn't any man in the world, if he were going to cut a name on a conspicuous rock found in the dense woods, cut his own name? But if he must cut another name, and especially if that name must be Boone, isn't it entirely probable that he would cut Daniel's instead of Squire's? Who will say no? The Register says 'it is well known that Squire Boone was not much of a scribe.'

"Does the Register mean to say that the County Judge, who presided, the eighteen Magistrates who voted for the proposition, the Sheriff who made the motion, the Chancellor of the University, who sat by and wanted the rock for the museum of the college, and the committee composed of Col. Caperton, Major Burnam, Col. Estill, the venerable Mr. Yates, Capt. Ballard, Dr. Jennings, attorney Sullivan, and the editor of the CLIMAX—who has long made the history of the county a study—are a lot of noodles, doing something not worthy space in its columns, alongside of the man who drove a wagon?. . . ."

CHAPTER III

Madison County

Its Organization and Development

Virginia refused to recognize the existence of the Transylvania Colony and in December, 1776, created the county of Kentucky, which was later (1780) divided into Jefferson, Fayette, and Lincoln counties. In 1784 Nelson was created and in 1785 Mercer and Madison counties were provided for. The borders extended from Dix River to the banks of the Big Sandy and south of the Kentucky River. Madison County, however, was not organized until August 22, 1786, when commissioners of the peace and of "oyer and terminer appointed by his Excellency, Patrick Henry, governor of the commonwealth of Virginia met at the house of George Adams and proceeded to fulfill the governors orders. John Snoddy and Christopher Irvin administered the oath of fidelity to the commonwealth and the oath of Justice of the Peace to George Adams, who in turn administered oaths to John Snoddy, Christopher Irvine, David Gass, James Barnett, John Boyle, Archibald Woods, Nicholas George, and Joseph Kennedy. A commission was read appointing Joseph Kennedy sheriff and Lieut. Colonel of the county militia. William Irvine took the oath of county clerk and James French of surveyor.

Milford, a settlement on a ridge overlooking Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek about four and one-half miles southwest of the present town of Richmond, was chosen as the county seat and a temporary courthouse was provided at a cost of 880 pounds of tobacco. In 1788 a more permanent building of wood and stone was constructed. Most of the stone chimney of this building is standing today. In order that the occupancy of the building might be controlled, the sheriff was ordered to purchase a key for it. More than a hundred years later that same key was found by a lad while playing about the old entrance and it may be seen today in the museum at Eastern State College. Also the dog irons that served in the large fireplace are in the same institution.

In 1789 the court ordered that stocks, pillory, and whipping post be constructed at the cost of 1,280 pounds of tobacco. The sheriff,

county clerk, and three county attorneys were each to receive 1,500 pounds of tobacco for his services. Milford, however, was not favorable for the county seat and consequently in 1798 the state authorities (Kentucky had been admitted to the Union in 1792) authorized the court to transact its business elsewhere. The court chose John Miller's barn, standing near the present courthouse, as the new county seat and secretly moved the records there.

The removal was bitterly opposed by citizens of the southern part of the county. On the day the court was expected to convene to determine the removal "Tom Kennedy at the head of about 300 excited men . . . rode up to the door of the stone courthouse, and swore the judge should not open and adjourn court that day." On learning that the records had already been removed, David Kennedy "offered 'to whip anybody who was in favor of the removal.'" William Kerley offered to defend the action of the court and the contest was arranged to be held in the stray pen. With hair closely cut and heads greased the fight began. Kerley proved himself the better man, but finally in desperation Kennedy used his teeth with such force on a finger of his opponent that Kerley's second shouted "enough" and thus ended the bloody set-to. The county compensated citizens of Milford to the amount of $1600 for losses due to the removal of the seat of government.

The court purchased two acres of land on a hill near John Miller's barn and brick kiln as the site for the new county seat. This land was a part of a 1000 acre preemption of William Hoy but unfortunately he lost it to John Miller over a horse race. Fifty acres, with the exception of four lots reserved by Miller, were surveyed by John Crooke beginning on the East side of the branch for a town to be called Richmond. The sheriff was ordered to lay off ten acres for prison bounds with the jail in the center. Orders were given for the building of stocks, whipping post, and stray pen.

The first courthouse which stood for fifty years was built in 1799 by Tyra Rhodes, the artisan. It was built on the spot where earlier stood Mt. Nebo Church, the walls of which are still within the foundation of the present substantial courthouse. However, long before the church was built there, this high point was evidently an Indian burial ground since in places the earth was

Remains of Madison County's first courthouse at Milford.

The Madison County Courthouse, built in 1849, as it looks today. Part of it was used as a hospital for a time after the Battle of Richmond, August 30, 1862.

almost white and some larger bleached bones were still in tact.

In 1810 the court appropriated a space 26 x 40 feet on the northeast corner of this public square for a market place and as such it remained until 1852 when the court ordered its removal. Evidently it was moved to First Street on the east side of the courtyard where it continued to function until recent years when it was removed to First and Waters Streets.

In 1806 the county court ordered that hitching horses to the post and rail fence around the courthouse would be considered a contempt of court and offenders would be punished.

In the fifties a beautiful iron fence was erected about the courtyard and remained there many years until it was removed and sold. Later it was purchased by Mrs. W. W. Watts for only $120. She soon learned that it was of Swedish-Norwegian make and much to be desired. In 1908 it was placed along the Main Street side of the cemetery and there adds much to the beauty of that institution.

Early Madison County produced a surprisingly large number of men who made their influence felt in local, state and national affairs. First class academies were established in the community at an early date and many of the young men found their way for more advanced study to Transylvania College, the University of Michigan and famous schools in the east. Such training brought able men into the courts and politics.

The second courthouse in Richmond was erected in 1849 at a cost of $40,000 and stands today as a proud and worthy monument of the period that produced it. This structure is regarded today as one of the finest examples of classic architecture in the state of Kentucky. During its construction court was held in the little frame Methodist Church at the corner of Second and Irvine Streets. Here is a rich collection of records dating back to August 1786 and containing much valuable information relating to the early history of Kentucky and Madison County.

The circuit courtroom is a veritable art gallery of splendid portraits and busts of many prominent legalists and others who have been leaders in the county.

Prior to the constitution of 1849 all voters might cast their vote either at the courthouse or in one of the few precincts in the county. The election lasted three days, but with the new constitu-

tion the county was divided into nine voting precincts which were magisterial districts with two magistrates each. The districts were named as follows: Richmond, Foxtown, Union, Elliston, Yates, Glade, Kirksville, Million, and Posey. This provided for twenty voting places. Election clerks received the sum of eight shillings or about one dollar per day. At the time of the organization of the county the sheriff, county clerk, and some others received 1500 pounds of tobacco per year for their services.

At a very early date tobacco became a very important crop in Madison County. As early as 1787-88 public warehouses for tobacco were constructed and the governor of Virginia appointed inspectors for the same. In 1789 the county levied a revenue tax of 24,840 pounds of tobacco.

"Benjamin Estill was the pioneer horse driver of Madison County; he drove twelve horses to Charleston in 1811 and made twelve hundred dollars profit. In 1812 he drove a hundred head of horses to the same city, and his stable bill was fifteen hundred dollars before he sold a single horse. The non-intercourse with England at that time cost him his rich farm and contents. I don't know who was the pioneer hog driver of Madison County. From 1830 to 1835 there was from seventy to seventy-five thousand hogs driven each year through Cumberland Gap to South Carolina and Virginia. Fat cattle and mules were coming into notice about that time which was an adjunct to a few farmers' income."—According to Brown L. Yates in Tipton's *Climax*

In 1789-91 John Halley took two fleets of barges from Boonesborough to New Orleans freighted with tobacco, lard, flour and meal. It required forty days to make the 1500 mile trip and there were only three points that might be contacted on the route after passing Louisville and each of them was under the armed forces of a different nation and required passports of such voyagers. He and his men, after disposing of their goods, made their return voyage on foot in three or four weeks.

As early as 1783 some distilleries were operating on the south side of the Kentucky River. The Searcys had the first in Madison County. Distilleries seem to have become more numerous especially from 1870 on. Extensive interests developed along Silver Creek. Perhaps the largest was that of W. S. Hume, which was constructed at the cost of $200,000 and its warehouse covered near

unto an acre of space. There was also a large distillery at Paint Lick in Madison called the "Warick" owned by Thompson Burnam, Sr. and Waller Bennett. For a time a distillery was also run in connection with Weddel's water mill on Muddy Creek. The grain taken as a toll for grinding meal was used in making whiskey. All these suspended business with the coming of prohibition and never have been restored.

Madison County had its trying as well as its peaceful and prosperous days. In the summer of 1840 cholera invaded Richmond; 600 of a population of 1000 people fled from the town; all business was suspended except that of an Irishman who was laying the foundation of the courthouse; and no funeral or church services were held; but the Presbyterian Church was open on afternoons at five o'clock for prayers. There were fifty deaths within two months. Then in the sixties the county was torn by bitter strife during the Civil War. Families and the closest of friendship ties were torn asunder by the war. Guerillas and State Guard kept those of both sentiments in constant fear and danger of arrest and even death. Madison soil was occupied by both the Federal and Confederate armies and she drank the blood of both sides in a two day battle that raged from Big Hill to Richmond. Federal prisoners were confined within the iron fence about the courtyard; many wounded of both armies were nursed in homes, churches, and schools of the community, some to be restored to health while others were soon temporarily buried in the beautiful Richmond cemetery through which the battle raged and where its evidence may still be seen on some of the older monuments.

The much traveled U. S. highway 25 bisects the county from Clay's Ferry bridge through Richmond and Berea to the south. At present a four-lane highway is being constructed on a 200 foot right of way on the route north of Richmond to the river. A similar road is being surveyed to continue on to Lexington.

Madison County has always been a prosperous agricultural section where meet the bluegrass and the knobs. Her fertility ranges from that of the lush blue grass where may be found the stately homes of pre-Civil War days to the rock bound knobs, where economic success is almost unknown. With all her contrasts, still, Madison County is the noble elder daughter of the state of Kentucky and is worthy of high honors for her many sons and daughters who have given their best to the state and nation.

1. Silver Creek, not P.L.

EARLY SURVEYORS AND LAND TITLES

The first surveyors of land in Madison County were surveying to establish claims to bonus land for veterans of the French and Indian and Revolutionary Wars. Hancock Taylor was engaged in such work when he was mortally wounded in an engagement with Indians in 1774, before Virginia had created a county west of the Big Sandy River. His grave, as indicated elsewhere, is marked on the Lancaster pike a short distance west of Richmond.

There was no Virginia law regulating surveys of land in Kentucky. A man, guessing that he had a right to a body of land to which no one had a prior claim, proceeded, in compliance with his warrant for so many acres, to have his claim surveyed. This unregulated, loose system of surveying claims led to overlapping of claims that caused much confusion and litigation.

Virginia made an attempt to settle land claims in Kentucky in 1779. The legislature of the Old Dominion enacted a law providing that where a man had settled on a track of land and raised a crop of corn prior to "January 1, 1778 he was entitled to 400 acres at the price of $2.25 per hundred acres, and was allowed the further right to pre-empt an additional 1,000 acres at $40.00 per hundred acres."

To settle claims Virginia appointed a commission of four "to examine claims and award titles of possession." This commission held sessions, in 1779, at Boonesborough and three other places. One example of a decision at Boonesborough might well be given. It is: "William Hicks by Dan'l Boone this day claimed a settlement & preemption to a tract of land in the district of Kentucky lying on a branch of Silver Creek including Hancock Taylor's grave and running No. & North W. for quantity, by making a settlement & raising a crop of corn in the Country in the year 1775 . . ."

A comparison of a patent for land in Madison County, signed by Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia in 1783, with a patent for land granted a veteran of the Mexican War (1846-48) by President Millard Filmore, in 1851, will illustrate the unsatisfactory method of surveying claims in Kentucky as compared with the satisfactory, methodical system applied by the United States Government to public land under the land law of 1785. Most of the area of the United States came under this law.

The patent, signed by Governor Henry, to Thomas Welch, a

A John Crooke Map illustrating the confusion in land claims. See "Early Surveyors," pp. 42-5. Note D. Boone, Hart, James Estill, B. Estill, Y. Peyton, J. Kennedy and other familiar names.

remote assignee of James Winn, is as follows: "A certain Tract or Parcel of Land containing Two hundred Acres by Survey bearing date Twenty-fourth day of April One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-three lying and being in the County of Lincoln on the Kentucky River at the Mouth of Jack's Creek and bounded as followeth To wit Beginning at a sugar tree Standing on the bank of the River at the Mouth of Said Creek running from Thence up the Meander Said Creek South Seventy degrees East Sixty Poles to two Sugar trees and a hackberry thence South Sixty Poles to a double line corner to John Thurmond thence with his line South One hundred and forty-two Poles crossing Jack's Creek to a large sugar tree thence West One hundred and fifty-eight Poles crossing Jack's Creek to a Sugar tree Then north one hundred and eighty-two poles crossing two Branches to a Sycamore and Elm standing on the Bank of the Kentucky running up the meandering of this River North Seventy degrees East one hundred and twenty-eight Poles to the Beginning."

Of course, such a description made it most likely that another survey passing from tree to tree and running along streams until the line reached the starting point would cause overlapping of claims and court proceedings to determine the rightful owners of land. The following description of the patent signed by President Filmore illustrates the superiority of the public land surveys under the law of 1785 over the haphazard method allowed by Virginia in Kentucky.

The Filmore patent is as follows: "Thomas Stiff assignee of said Nathaniel Stiff and to his heirs the South East quarter of the North West quarter the East half of the South West quarter, and the South West quarter of the South East quarter of Section Twenty in Township nine South of Range six East, in the District of Lands subject to sale at Shawneetown Illinois, containing one hundred and sixty Acres."

The "shingle claim" (overlapping claims) to land in Kentucky lead to numerous suits in the Madison County circuit court early in the nineteenth century to determine the priority of legal titles of lands. Five large volumes of the County's circuit court records contain only such cases. Thirty-two decisions of that court were appealed to the State's highest court at Frankfort. Green Clay, apparently had the largest number of cases in the circuit court

and he seems to have won all of them. He had therefore more than 50,000 acres of land at the time of his death in 1828.

The law of 1785 under which the above title was given in 1851 established principal meridians running north and south from given points, and base lines running east and west and crossing the meridians at right angles. Paralled to the meridians, range lines six miles apart were surveyed, and paralled to the base lines township lines were surveyed six miles apart. The townships six miles square created in this manner were divided into thirty-six sections each a mile square and containing 640 acres. A section was subdivided as indicated in the patent (or deed) to land awarded Thomas Stiff, the assignee of Nathaniel Stiff, who was to receive the land as a bonus for service in the Mexican War.

The first four surveyors of Madison after the County's creation were James French, and John, Hezikiah, and Harrison Crooke.

James French came from Prince William County, Virginia, about 1780 to Boonesborough, where he married Keziah, one of the daughters of Col. Richard Callaway. He soon became deputy-surveyor for James Thompson, surveyor of Lincoln County. French became the first surveyor of Madison County on its organization in 1786. His work extended all over the county from Silver Creek to the Three Forks of the Kentucky River and the Rockcastle River. In 1795 he moved to Montgomery County where he became Associate Judge of the Circuit Court. He was active in the struggle between the Baptist and the Campbellites. He was known as a total abstainer, but when General Andrew Jackson was being entertained in Winchester, he responded to a toast by drinking two glasses and saying, "General Jackson doesn't come along every day."

John Crooke eame to Kentucky from Virginia in 1789 and became deputy surveyor for James French in 1792. When French went to Montgomery, he became surveyor of Madison, which position he held until his resignation in 1847. He made numerous maps with quill pens, and different colored inks, maps of Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky, and especially of Madison County, which then extended to the Virginia line. He made maps of Madison County showing diverse claims, laps and disputes. In fact, he had more to do with settling claims and titles in Kentucky than

2. Benjamin, not H.

any other man. He, with the aid of other pioneers, located all the old historic points in the County and left on record more information on the early history of Madison than any other man. He marked the trees in his surveys with J. C.

Crooke had little formal education, but he was fond of mathematics and prepared a manuscript text in arithmetic which is now in the College Museum in Richmond. He also produced an almanac and calculated eclipses with accuracy. He left many volumes of invaluable records and maps which are today in the possession of his descendents. Crooke, John White (see elsewhere) and John Patrick were boon companions and called themselves the "Holy Trinity." But because of their many tall tales and their consumption of much tobacco and liquor some of their friends styled them "Hell's Trinity." Yet, John Crooke was not a drunkard, and late in life he became a local Methodist preacher. He died in 1849.

A son, Hezikiah, and a grandson, Harrison, succeeded John Crooke as surveyors of Madison County. These three Crookes, therefore, were surveyors of Madison for more than one hundred years. When they began the County extended from the Dix River to the Big Sandy, before the death of the third Crooke the boundary of the County had receded to its present limits of less than 500 square miles.

The compass which John Crooke used in laying out the town of Richmond, and in surveying many thousands of acres of land in early Madison, and also in surveying the Wilderness Road in 1812, is in the College Memorial Museum in Richmond.

THE KENNEDYS

John Kennedy, Jr. of royal Scotch descent was one of the thirty men who with Boone cut the Wilderness Road through to Boonesborough in 1775 and assisted in the erecting of the first fort. He and his father, John, were both surveyors from North Carolina and evidently they with two of his brothers, Thomas and Joseph, staked large claims for themselves through the Transylvania Company title. There were two other younger brothers, Andrew and David and three sisters in the family.

Capt. John Kennedy, Jr.'s company under the command of Gen. George Rogers Clark was organized in 1780 under the Virginia

laws as a part of the Kentucky County Militia. At the first session of the county court in the Kentucky territory in January, 1781, a commission from Thomas Jefferson, the governor of Virginia, was read appointing Capt. John Kennedy, Jr. one of the "13 gentlemen Justices of the Peace," but he was not there to hear it. He and two others had been killed the month previous at Cumberland Gap by the Indians as they were returning from North Carolina. At the same time, his younger brother, Joseph, was taken prisoner, although only twenty years of age Joseph had already had experience with the Indians and had served as a substitute for his elderly uncle in the Revolutionary War.

After his capture he was taken to a Cherokee village and there ordered to "run the gauntlet," which he refused to do. For this he was beaten to insensibility when an old Indian chief who had lost his own son at Cumberland Gap came to his rescue, saved him from being burned at the stake, and adopted him as his own son. With the death of the old chief, Joseph was sold for five pounds sterling and a new pair of leggings to a British fur trader, who in turn, sold him to the British in their post at Augusta, Georgia. There he saw the scalp of his brother John and his jacket with his name on it, both of which were taken at Cumberland Gap the previous year. In the summer of 1781 this fort was taken by the American forces and prisoners were released. One of the first persons Joe saw was his old friend, Col. Evan Shelby, who had thought him to be dead.

Young Kennedy returned to Kentucky and resumed his military duties under Gen. Clark, participating in many Indian fights. Gov. Patrick Henry commissioned him one of the "gentleman Justices" of the first county court of Madison and he was chosen first high sheriff of the same. He served on the Land Boundaries Commission for several years and in 1792 Gov. Shelby appointed him major of the 7th Regiment of Kentucky. He served as a member of the Kentucky Legislature and was a delegate to the constitution convention of 1792. He was a "blue stocking" Presbyterian and his home was known for its hospitality. He died in 1845.

Thomas or Tom Kennedy was perhaps the richest of the five brothers. He had 2000 acres in one tract on Silver Creek and the branches of Paint Lick Creek in an early day. He built his own fort on Paint Lick Creek in 1780. Tom was a Capt. of

Dragoons during the Revolution and participated in several battles, having led his company in the Battle of King's Mountain. He was held as a prisoner by the British for several months during the war.

Kennedy was sent as a representative from Madison County to the Virginia Legislature in 1788 and again in 1791. He was a delegate of the convention at Danville, called in 1792 to frame the first constitution for Kentucky. He was one of a commission of five selected by the Legislature to choose a location for the Kentucky state capitol and was the first state senator elected from Madison County.

Thomas, as well as many others in that section, was bitterly opposed to the removal of the county seat from Milford to Richmond in 1798. This dissension began with the creation of Garrard County in 1796 and the development of sentiment for a more central seat of government for Madison. Soon thereafter, Thomas Kennedy was elected Garrard's first Representative and continued as such for many years.

Until recent years the handsome brick residence built on his 15,000 acre plantation stood as an example of past elegance. Harriet Beecher Stowe is said to have visited in the village of Paint Lick and perhaps was familiar with the Kennedy plantation, where she found the originals for her characters, Mr. and Mrs. Shelby, Little Eva, and Uncle Tom in *Uncle Tom's Cabin.* One of the rather difficult Kennedy slaves, who ran away after the death of Mr. Kennedy, made his escape to Canada and later returned to Massachusetts, where he lived at the home of Mrs. Stowe's brother-in-law. Here, through his tall tales of plantation life, he made a place for himself as George Harris in Mrs. Stowe's novel.

Mr. Kennedy was a man of strong parts and since his death in 1836 may tales of more or less truth have grown up about the dramatic incidents of his life. One of these is that an angel in flowing robes appeared before the family and warned them that if they erected a monument to mark his grave it would be destroyed in an unusual manner. Three different stones were erected over his grave in the Paint Lick cemetery and each in turn was struck and shattered by lightning.

ESTILLS AND IRVINES

Capt. James Estill was born in 1750 in Virginia and came to Boonesborough in 1775. In 1779 he and his brother Samuel built Estill's Fort on their 1440 acre claim 500 yards south-east of what later became known as Estill's Station on the Kentucky Central railroad. Two years later, Samuel built new Estill's Station nearby and these two forts were a center of population and activity as long as the Indians invaded the land. Captain James was killed at the Battle of Little Mountain in 1782, leaving a young wife and five children.

Col. Samuel Estill was born in Virginia in 1755. He fought under Col. Lewis at the Battle of Point Pleasant in 1774 then came to Boonesborough the following year. After the Indians were driven from this region he moved to Milford where he operated a hotel for some time before returning to his extensive holdings on Little Muddy Creek. He served as a member of the Lower House of the Kentucky Legislature and was Judge of the Quarterly Session of the court.

Col. Estill weighed 412 pounds when he was baptized in 1828. The leaders of his legs had been so drawn for eleven years that he was unable to walk, so it was necessary for four men to carry him into the water in a big armed chair. Mrs. Paul Burnam has his chair. By tipping the chair backwards he was immersed.

He died in 1837 at the home of his daughter Annie Day, one of his nine children, in Tennessee. His portrait, painted by Chester Harding about 1830, hangs in the art gallery of the Madison County Courtroom.

William Irvine was born in Virginia in 1763 and came to Boonesborough at an early date. He received three gun shot wounds in the Battle of Little Mountain in 1782 and was carried forty miles back to Bryan's Station on the back of Joseph Proctor. He was the first clerk of Madison County, which office he held till about 1812 when he was succeeded by David Irvine, who served as county clerk until about 1850. Irvine was a delegate to the constitutional conventions at Danville in 1787 and 1788. Also, he was a delegate to the Virginia Convention that ratified the Constitution of the United States. He was in the state senate in 1792 and was presidential elector in 1805, 1813 and 1817. He died in 1819.

Christopher Irvine, a brother of William Irvine, was born in

Virginia and came to Boonesborough in an early day. He was a deputy surveyor under James Thompson, the first surveyor of Lincoln County in 1781. He and Green Clay were the principal deputy surveyors for what is now Madison County. Christopher entered land on Tates Creek and with his brother William built a fort there. He had large holdings on Irvine's Lick near the present site of Richmond.

Christopher was present at the organization of Madison County and was a member of its first court. In August 1785 he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention at Danville.

He married Lydia Callaway and to them were born three sons and three daughters. He was killed by the Indians in Ohio in 1786 at the age of thirty-five.

The Irvines are memorialized by the name of the county seat of Estill County and locally by the name of a street and by the Irvine-McDowell Memorial on Lancaster Avenue, an estate of twelve or fifteen acres which was left to the Kentucky State Medical Association by Mrs. William Irvine, in memory of her grandfather, Dr. Ephraim McDowell, the ovariotomist. For several years the beautiful old home was used as a traehoma hospital. After the property ceased to be needed as a hospital it was transferred to the city as a recreational center.

FIRSTS IN KENTUCKY

Many events which happened and many things which were done for the first time in Kentucky, occurred in what is now Madison County. The following list includes much of interest that pertains to the early history of Kentucky:

The first road was Boone's Trace, or the Wilderness Road, through Madison County, March-April, 1775.

The first marked grave in Kentucky was that of Haneock Taylor, who died in 1774 of wounds by the Indians. (See map.)

The first battle between whites and Indians was near the site of Richmond, March 25, 1775.

The first commissioned officer killed by the Indians was Captain William Twetty, died March 28, 1775, at Twetty's Fort.

The first fort was Twetty's Fort, erected March 26, 1775, about five miles south of Richmond, and named for Captain William Twetty. (See map.)

The first official report from Kentucky of a battle with Indians was by Daniel Boone to Richard Henderson, April 1, 1775.

The first real fortification was Boone's Fort at Boonesborough, completed in June, 1775. The greater fort at Boonesborough, begun in 1775, was not finished until the winter of 1776-1777.

The first store was that of Henderson & Co., at Boonesborough, April, 1775.

The first lottery was at Boonesborough, Sunday, April 22, 1775, in disposing of town lots.

The first land office was opened at Boonesborough in December, 1775.

The first formal recording of town sites was at Boonesborough, in 1775.

The first orchards planted were by Nathaniel Hart, "of some 500 apple scions" and by John Boyle, in 1775.

The first settlement in Kentucky to receive women was Boonesborough, September 8, 1775. Harrodsburg also received women the same day. Colonel William Whitney and Captain George Clark may have brought their wives into Kentucky a little earlier in 1775.

The first constitutional assembly in Kentucky met at Boonesborough, May 23-27, 1775, and enacted nine laws and made a constitution.

The first attempt at constitutional government west of the Allegheny Mountains was made at Boonesborough, May 27, 1775.

The first Anglo-American government west of the Allegheny Mountains was organized at Boonesborough, May 23-27, 1775. The Watauga Association organized in 1772, was hardly west of the Mountains.

The first recorded sermon was by Rev. John Lythe, Episcopal minister under the "Great Elm" at Boonesborough, May 28, 1775.

The first women captured by the Indians were Elizabeth and Fanny Callaway and Jemima Boone at Boonesborough, July 14, 1776.

The first romance and marriage was that of Samuel Henderson and Elizabeth Callaway, August 7, 1776, Squire Boone officiating.

The first child born of parents married in Kentucky was Fanny Henderson, May 29, 1777, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Henderson.

The first representative appointed to the Continental Congress

was James Hogg (October, 1775) to represent Transylvania Colony, whose seat of government was Boonesborough. He was not admitted.

The first town chartered was Boonesborough, October, 1779.

The first ferry franchise was given to Richard Callaway, across the Kentucky River at Boonesborough, October, 1779.

The first large partnership (written) to grow a crop of corn was made by Nathaniel Hart and seventeen other men at Boonesborough, April 15, 1779. Other similar, but verbal, partnerships had been made in previous years.

The first considerable shipment of corn (300 bushels) was from Boonesborough by water to Nashborough (Nashville) in the Cumberland Settlement (now Tennessee), early in 1780.

The first slave freed in Kentucky was Monk, by his master, near Boonesborough, in 1782 or 1783.

The first gun-powder made in Kentucky was made in Madison County by Monk, Captain Estill's slave. (Unless Daniel Boone made powder earlier in Kentucky.)

Richmond had the first telephone system in Kentucky outside of Louisville. Copies of the town's first two telephone directories are in the College Memorial Museum. Fewer than 100 names appear in each. Mrs. R. E. Turley still has number 38, which appears in the first directories. There are more than 4,000 names in the 1955 directory.

CHAPTER IV

Transportation

Water, Bridges, and Roads

The first avenue of transportation in Madison county was by its navigable streams, especially the Kentucky River, which constitutes sixty-five miles of the county's boundary. In the earliest years of the settlements the river was their only means of transportation of tobacco and other supplies to the outside world. As early as 1780 pirogues of corn were shipped by water from Boonesborough to Nashville on the Cumberland. In 1795 there were advertisements of boats available to run from the forks of the Kentucky to Frankfort. In 1801 the Kentucky River Company was organized for improving navigation and $10,000 worth of stock was sold to the various counties. The object was to remove all obstructions and improve navigation. Tolls were charged, but after nine years of losses the concern ceased to function. In 1826 a movement was started to build locks and dams, which ultimately covered the river up to its three forks. This movement was accelerated at the beginning of the twentieth century and today there are fourteen locks in the Kentucky River, three of which (9, 10, 11) are on the stream as it passes Madison County (see map). Aside from the streams the well worn buffalo trace following the highland and the Indian war path, which must be watched with care awaited the white man's travel.

Kentucky inherited a Virginia law, which provided for the opening and keeping in repair of roads by every man over sixteen years of age working there on so many days each year under the supervision of a surveyor, or paying a fine of $1.25 per day for refusal. The mill dams on the streams were to be wide enough for roads and the material for such were to be provided by a county levy. In 1801 a law was enacted requiring that roads be not less than thirty feet in width.

Before 1800 there was little traffic by land other than by pack horse and saddle and the so called roads were nothing more than paths. The first roads were the buffalo traces following the highest ridges and the Indian war path which the white man traveled

only with the greatest caution. When the roads were widened and the two and four wheeled vehicles appeared upon them, the packsaddle men with their caravans objected very strenuously and sometimes forced their wagons from the road.

A law was enacted in 1793 to improve a road from Milford, the county seat, to Hazelpatch in Rockcastle county. The state provided the funds and the road was opened in 1797. This connected up with the Wilderness Road, a state project, which was opened up in 1796. The following year Joseph Crockett was authorized by the State Legislature to purchase a site for a toll gate, the first in Kentucky, on the state road just beyond the junction with the road to Milford. The turnpike was rented to the highest bidder, Robert Craig, who became the first toll gate keeper in Kentucky. Tolls were fixed by the Legislature and the keeper's profit was the difference between the expense of keeping the road in repair and the amount of toll collected. In 1798 the County Court authorized the opening of a road from Richmond, the new county seat, to the state road.

In these early roads the trees were cut and the stumps simply rounded off so the vehicles could pass over them, but with the coming of the rainy season and winter most of them were impassable unless they were corduroyed, that is logs were cut and laid across them at right angles. Such construction did keep the vehicles above the mud, but they were rough riding.

Turnpikes were slow in coming to all of Kentucky. In 1852 there was only one in Madison County. During the thirties the Legislature purchased pike stock to the amount of $2,539,473 in twenty-eight pikes in the state and the Lexington-Richmond pike was one of them. The state paid $75,383 toward its construction. Up to 1867 this pike paid to the state $64,455 or an annual dividend of 3.10%, which was equaled by only three other roads.

During the fifties and sixties many private toll road companies received charters and constructed gravel toll roads connecting practically all points of interest in the county. Toll gates and houses were erected every five miles on these roads and tolls were collected according to the conveyance and the distance traveled thereon. The Legislature fixed the prices as follows: persons other than post riders, expresses, women and children under ten—12.5 cents; horses—12.5 cents; two wheeled carriages—50 cents;

four wheeled carriages--$1.00; meat cattle going east--4.5 cents per hundred pounds. Sheep and hogs were cheaper; and wide tired vehicles were cheaper.

There were many streams to be crossed. Water mills were numerous and at an early date mill dams, for which material was provided by the county, became roadsacross the smaller streams; but when it came to the larger streams and rivers ferries were necessary. Col. Richard Callaway received a charter from Virginia to operate the first ferry in what is now Kentucky at Boonesborough in 1779. Clay's ferry on the Richmond-Lexington road came in 1799. In fact, during the 1780's and '90's practically all the streams in the county were provided with ferries where they were needed. Tolls on the ferries were as follows: man--5 cents; man and horse--10 cents; phaeton or buggy--25 cents; a buggy and two horses--30 cents.

Later bridges replaced most of the ferries. The first bridge at Clay's ferry opened to traffic in April, 1870. This bridge and all rights were sold for $4,750 just before the model T Ford came on the highway. Later with the high toll and multiple increase in traffic, the bridge was sold to the state in 1946 for $200,000, and within less than two years it paid for itself and became a free bridge. A fine modern memorial bridge of reinforced concrete was erected from bluff to bluff thus eliminating the long hard climb in 1946 and it also bears the name, Clay's Ferry Bridge.

Returning to the toll pikes it should be stated that the people liked to use them, but resented the paying of toll. The feeling began developing in the '80's and by the middle '90's according to Coleman's *Stage Coach Days in Kentucky* a lawless group known as toll gate raiders took matters in their own hands, destroyed many toll houses and gates, and threatened the lives of the gate keepers if they continued to collect tolls. The matter was settled by the various counties purchasing stockholders' interests at a very reduced rate and by 1900 practically all the pikes were free.

At least two separate stage lines were operating between Richmond and Lexington before 1840 at which time Thomas H. Irvine added Richmond to his many stage lines out of Lexington. In 1842 or '43 he underbid William Elder of another stage line by $30 for carrying the United States mail between the two towns and he continued to carry it until the coming of the Central Kentucky

railroad which put him out of business in 1889.

This same stage coach company operated a four horse coach on to Berea and over Big Hill to London. This line was discontinued during the Civil War.

Time made by the stage depended largely upon the condition of the roads. Where the roads were not improved the stage lines often ceased to function during the winter months. In the first place it was a very uncomfortable and dangerous means of travel. There was bitter rivalry between the drivers and often reckless racing ensued. It was nothing unusual for the coach to overturn and its occupants to be seriously wounded. Law suits often followed. The roads were narrow and the driver often seemed to expect all other traffic to give him the right of way. Others were often forced over embankments or their vehicles were torn asunder by the force of the coach and themselves seriously injured.

An extra team of horses was kept at the foot of the Clay's Ferry hill to help pull the coach up that long difficult drive. Often the men in the coach had to dismount and lend a hand in order to make the grade. The coming of the railroad in the '80's put the stage coach out of business in Madison County.

RAILROADS

The Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company began developing in the fifties and soon after the close of the Civil War, the people of this county began seeking some means of bringing a railroad into their system of transportation. Finally after long discussions a representative committee of eighteen citizens presented on April 1, 1867 a "petition requesting that the court of Madison County cause a poll to be opened at the various districts or precincts of said county on the 20th day of April 1867 to take the sense of the voters of Madison County on the propriety of subscribing for and in behalf of said county, stock in the Branch Railroad from Stanford to Richmond, to the amount of $350,000, it being a proposed branch of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad."

On the same date the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company through its president, James Guthrie, presented a like petition to the fiscal court. The stock to said road was to be sub-

scribed under the following conditions: "That the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company shall locate and construct said branch railroad from a point at or near Stanford to Richmond, Kentucky upon the payment of $750,000 cash, which is contemplated to be furnished by the counties of Madison, Garrard, and Lincoln or other parties and that said counties furnish free of charge the right of way as provided by charter of said company including all necessary land for depots and stations." After the branch road is completed and in full operation "The Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company is to issue stock for the amount of cash paid by the said county of Madison and to other subscribers if any. Such stock [is] to be entitled as other stock in the . . . . . company to all dividends declared after six months from the completion of said branch railroad." The poll was taken and the proposition carried by 89 votes.

The road was to be open for business within eighteen months from the time of breaking ground if the money were furnished as fast as required for the work. If the proposition carried, the bonds were to be issued in sums of $1,000 each payable to a New York firm in twenty years with interest at the rate of six per cent and that a tax should be levied upon the property of the citizens of the county to pay said interest. The court had the right to sell the stock in the county and thus redeem the bonds. If this were not done, the dividends on the issued stock should be applied to the payment of interest on the same. If the dividends should not be sufficient to meet interest, a special tax would be levied to meet the deficit, but if the dividends should exceed the interest the surplus would be set aside as a sinking fund, which might either be loaned or distributed among the tax payers pro rata.

On March 2, 1869, the full $350,000 was paid to the road for which the county was given shares or stock in the company to the amount of $490,000 or forty per cent in excess of the bonds voted. It should be stated that the county voted $20,000 in bonds with which to pay for the right of way and stations within the county. In all, the county issued bonds to the amount of $443,000.

Some of the moneyed men of the county, especially Squire Turner and Daniel Breck, opposed the county's part in the con-

struction of the road, declaring it had been done illegally. This created a feeling of distrust on the part of many citizens and resulted in a very limited sale of bonds within the county. No funds were on hand when the first call came for money by the railroad company. So, rather than sacrifice the stock, the commissioners of the Sinking Fund, S. P. Walters and W. J. Walker, met the first call for $35,000 by borrowing the amount and giving their own personal papers as security.

By order of the Court dated June 23, 1869, a tax of fifteen cents on each $100 worth of property was levied for the creation of a sinking fund to be used in case the dividends from the stocks proved insufficient to meet the payment of interest on the bonds. By May 16, 1870, the sheriff, Saul Biggerstaff, had collected and paid to the treasurer of the Commission $11,541.98 and in the course of the past year the dividends from stock had brought in $34,300, an aggregate from the two sources of $80,459.68 in the sinking fund. Out of this, twenty-five bonds were retired at a cost of $20,732.50.

A large share of the bonds were sold in Louisville and necessitated the presence of an agent in that city. These bonds netted a little better than 79 cents to the dollar. They were twenty year bonds bearing only six per cent interest payable annually while the Garrard county bonds were payable in ten years with interest semi-annually and were on the market at 75 cents to the dollar. Therefore, they were a better investment than the Madison County bonds and the sale of the latter suffered from the competition.

On June 20, 1870, the local sinking fund commission was authorized to sell Louisville and Nashville stock to the amount of not more than 200 shares and to apply the proceeds on the retirement of its county bonds. The commission had estimated that by selling all its railroad shares all bonds could be retired and still have several thousands in cash on hand. In August they sold 1,606 shares for $125,125 and a year later realized $231,000 from 3,000 shares. These sales placed Madison County in good financial standing again and for her efforts she enjoyed the benefits of the Stanford-Richmond branch of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad until it no longer was profitable and ceased to operate about 1930.

On June 25, 1881 Madison County voted by a majority of 800 or 900 votes to take $200,000 stock in the Central Kentucky

railroad which was being proposed from Paris through Winchester and Richmond on South. By 1883 the road was well under construction. In May of that year 1,000 men or laborers were engaged in construction between Winchester and Richmond, a large part of whom were convicts from the penitentiary at Frankfort. They were used on day and night shifts in construction of tunnels and approaches. There was one guarded camp for these convicts on the bluff overlooking Otter Creek and Boonesborough while the other was out only two miles north of Richmond.

After dickering for six years the Richmond-Irvine Three Forks railroad work finally began in the spring of 1883, Madison County having voted $250,000 towards its construction. It entered the county at Valley View and extended on through Richmond to Irvine.

The Kentucky Central operates today as the Louisville and Nashville, while the Three Forks was a less fortunate business venture and ceased to operate during the depression of the early 1930's. As in the case of the road from Stanford, the track was removed; therefore, the one surviving railroad in the county today is suffering from the competition of motor vehicles which came with the improvement of highways.

During the past year a 200 foot right of way has been surveyed and purchased for the construction of a four lane highway from Richmond to Clay's Ferry. Surveys have been made to continue this highway on to Lexington. Such improved highways encourage motor traffic and discourage railway transportation.

CHAPTER V

Cities and Villages

Richmond

The hill on which down town Richmond stands today was chosen as the site for the Madison County court house in 1798. John Crooke surveyed the land (his compass used in the survey is in Eastern Museum) with Main Street running east and west along the north side of the court yard and extending east to the stream at the foot of the hill. A street was surveyed on either side of Main and these were to be called North and South streets. Their names were later changed to Irvine and Water streets, respectively. Two springs were reserved on the south side of Main Street near the branch. The first house built in Richmond was by John Miller on the site of the present filling station at the corner of Main and B streets.

Lots at the intersection of Main and First sold for $26 while some others brought as much as $50. The people of the county were prosperous in those days and a little log manufacturing village developed rapidly. It was incorporated in 1809. By 1812 there was a log tavern at Main and First streets. By 1818 Joseph Lee was spinning cotton by steam in large quantities and the women sang his praises far and near; nails in quantities were being hand cut by John Grimes, the local printer; there was a weekly newspaper and even books were being printed by the local press; saddles were made by the thousands; hemp and rope factories were numerous; and much furniture of a desirable quality was hand made. In 1812 a log hotel built by Robert Miller stood at the northeast corner of Main and First streets. Later it was replaced by a three story brick hotel which burned in 1874.

In 1817 an Independent Bank for Richmond was chartered with capital stock of $200,000, but it, like many other private banks of those days, was short lived, its charter being repealed three years later. Notes issued by this bank may be seen today in the Eastern Museum.

In an early day, before any concerted effort was made to improve roads, during the rainy months, the streets of Richmond as well

as the country roads were almost impassable. It was necessary to walk out to the west end of Main Street to take the stage coach and it is said that on Sundays at church time a boy with a saddled horse was stationed at Main and First to ferry the ladies across to the courthouse to church. Church buildings were late in coming to the town therefore, services were held in the courthouse.

One land mark which has long since disappeared was the powder magazine built in 1857 by the trustees of Richmond on the bluff of the old cemetery on East Main Street opposite from what is now Smith Ballard. The cemetery had been removed farther out on the opposite side of the street a few years earlier, being dedicated on May 30, 1856. The magazine was not used much by local merchants because of dampness. Gen E. Kirby Smith used it while in Richmond in 1862 and kept it guarded. Perhaps it was used by the Federals too while they were in control here. In size it was about six by ten or twelve feet, and nine feet high and had heavy iron doors. It was torn down in 1879.

It might be interesting to note that the first powder used here was sent out from the still existing powder magazine at Williamsburg, Virginia and was brought in by way of the Ohio River.

The first locally made powder in Kentucky was made by Monk, a faithful slave who came in 1776 with his master Capt. James Estill. In an Indian attack on Ft. Estill in 1782 Monk was captured but through his cunning remarks about the large number of men within the fort—there were only two and they were both ill—he saved the fort from further attack. Late the following day he escaped from his captors at the Battle of Little Mountain and after the disastrous loss of brave men, Monk carried the wounded James Berry of Harrodsburg back to the settlement. The Estill family soon gave Monk his freedom and he lived for many years a highly respected citizen of the community.

The East Main Street bridge across Dreaming Creek or Town Creek as it was first called was built in 1818 at a cost of $250. Evidently the dam of a mill established at that point at a much earlier date had served as a crossing.

The streets of Richmond were not to be muddy always. In 1835 First and Second streets opposite the courthouse were macadamized. In 1837 East Main Street from First to the bridge was macadamized. The court had appropriated $500 for the im-

provement of Main Street adjoining the courtyard in 1830 on condition that the property owners on the opposite side cooperate.

In 1853 the office of police judge for Richmond was created and soon thereafter that of town marshall was created.

There has been a gradual growth in population through the years and several times has it felt the need of extending its limits. In 1890 it was extended to a circle one-half mile in radius from the courthouse. The town has made rapid growth in the decade since World War II. Now in almost every direction land which was blue grass pasture or producing golden tobacco a few years ago is today developed into improved streets lined with beautiful modern homes with numerous children playing on the green. The present population of Richmond is about 11,000.

In 1878 Prof. T. W. Tobin of Central University, having read a description of the recently invented Bell telephone, proceeded to construct one himself. He first talked between the University and Taylor's clothing store. A line was extended to Silver Creek, then on to Stanford. Richmond had a telephone system in 1879, the only system in the state outside of Louisville. In 1880 several private lines were put up in Richmond,—one of the systems earliest directories may be seen in the museum at Eastern—but for a period during the eighties the exchange was closed because of a suit against Prof. Tobin for infringing on patent rights.

Richmond was relatively early in securing public utilities. The gas works, a private corporation, was chartered in 1873. The plant was constructed at the foot of Walnut Street at a cost of $60,246. This included seven and one-half miles of ten inch gas mains and street lamps. The gas was turned on May 14, 1874.

The Electric Light Company was chartered in 1884.

In 1881 Richmond prided herself on possessing twelve public wells and cisterns. But in 1888 a water works corporation was chartered. Ten and one-half miles of water main were laid and sixty-five fire hydrants were installed besides a fountain and four water troughs all at a cost of $120,000. The city paid $3,000 per year for fire protection. In 1890 the Richmond Water and Light Company was formed by the purchase and consolidation of the three above corporations under one syndicate. In later years there was another reorganization, natural gas replaced artificial and the Water, Gas, and Sewerage Works was organized and is owned by

the city. Electric power is operated by the Kentucky Utilities.

A splendid stone three story Federal building was erected on West Main Street in 1891. The first floor is occupied by the post office while the second floor is the seat of the Federal Court of the Sixth Judicial district.

For many years Richmond has had a splendid nine-hole golf course and only in recent years has the membership erected an attractive club house and swimming pool thus easily caring for the recreational activities of its membership.

Richmond is today a thriving third class city surrounded by a prosperous farming community; stimulated by a college of about 2,000 students; and bolstered economically by a Westinghouse plant and the near by Bluegrass Ordnance Plant.

Westinghouse in Richmond

When the Lamp Division of the Westinghouse Electric Corporation embarked on its post-war expansion program of building four new manufacturing plants, it surveyed possible sites the country over. Many requirements had to be met, but chief among them was a good supply of natural gas, which is essential to lamp making; convenient rail shipping facilities, such as the Louisville and Nashville Railroad; and the availability of labor, plus the willingness of the citizens to have a plant in their town. All of these requirements were met in Richmond, and in March, 1947 Westinghouse announced its plans to build a lamp plant here.

Selecting a 13-acre site on 2nd Street that was formerly known as the Moberly Farm, the company constructed an L-shaped building of brick and aluminum containing some 75,000 square feet of floor space. An additional warehouse building is contemplated in 1955 that will add another 16,000 square feet for the storage of raw materials and finished lamps.

Beginning operations with only 15 machine operators and machinists on the rolls, the plant produced its first finished product in October, 1948. Only a year later, employment had reached nearly 250, and it now stands at well over 500. Early production consisted of only a few kinds of miniature lamps—today more than 2,000 different types of lamps are produced every year at a rate of more than seven million a month.

In getting the plant into operation, lamp making specialists

from other Westinghouse plants served as instructors in teaching new employees from Richmond and nearby Kentucky towns, but most of this training cadre has since returned to jobs in other plants. The transition from earlier jobs, in most cases nontechnical, to the precision job of lamp making has been a notable employee accomplishment. A great number of foreman and other supervisory employees are natives of the Richmond area.

The line of miniature lamps manufactured by Westinghouse at Richmond runs the gamut from a tiny lamp with built-in-lens for pencil-size flashlights to a lamp some two inches in diameter for searchlight use. In between come Christmas tree lamps, lamp bulbs for sewing machines, refrigerators, pinball games, switchboards, automobile dashboards and many other specialized applications.

Special designing and precision manufacturing are the most important activities at the Richmond plant. The factory manufactures lamps that are manufactured at none of the other Westinghouse lamp plants, and in some cases, by no other manufacturer in the lamp industry.

One of the more interesting lamps is one containing krypton, one of the rare gases, that is used in miner's caps throughout the world, from the coal mines of this country to the diamond mines of South Africa. To avoid the explosions that can occur when ordinary lights come in contact with volatile gases, the krypton bulb, mounted in an airtight headlamp, will cease burning instantly if the glass shield is broken in an accident.

Other highly special lamps include those used to translate the sound track on the edge of motion picture film into the audible sound you hear in a movie theater; shockproof lamps for Army tank control panels; lamps with light output in all directions for use on floating buoys; and precision lamps for use in electronically measuring the wheel alignment on automobiles.

The special skills and manufacturing techniques available at Richmond are a vital factor in supplying the numerous types of lamps required by industry, and in making Westinghouse a leading contributor to the market.

BEREA

The formal government of the city of Berea originated in the

year 1890 as a result of an act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky to incorporate the town of Berea, in Madison County, Kentucky, passed April 3, 1890. The Constitution of the Commonwealth at that time provided for the incorporation of villages with a population of under one thousand persons into sixth class cities.

This act provided for an election to be held on the first Saturday in May, 1890, by the qualified voters resident in the incorporated limits in order to elect five city trustees, a police judge, and a town marshall. This board of trustees was to be a "body corporate and politic" for the town of Berea.

Thus it was that on May 9, 1890, in the office of the Treasurer of Berea College, Josiah Burdette, P. B. Johnson, A. W. Titus, Richard Cornelius, and P. D. Dodge, as the newly elected trustees, held the first meeting of the town board. This board elected Josiah Burdette as their chairman, E. T. Fish as secretary, and A. J. Hanson as treasurer, as was required by the charter. It is interesting to note that among these original offices and members of the first board, Mr. E. T. Fish is still living on a farm not far from Berea.

The charter granted to the town provided not only for the dates of the city elections and the governmental officers, but also set forth the corporation limits of the town, and provided for the board to set the tax rates and pass ordinances.

The power to levy taxes was limited in amount to not more than twenty-five cents on each one hundred dollars worth of property, and a maximum of one dollar for each tithe (poll tax). The board could also tax auction sales and shows. Fines could be levied by the board for violations of the city ordinances not in excess of fifty dollars, the sum of which was to be recovered by the police judge.

The board was given exclusive control over the streets, alleys, and sidewalks, and could direct the improvement of these in order to benefit the town. When the newly formed town board held its second meeting it was necessary for it to divide itself into three committees, one on streets and sidewalks, one on stock and sanitation, and one on law and order. This committee division represented the major areas of concern of the first city government, and the city council today divides itself into similar committees.

The first ordinances passed by the board set a ten dollar

penalty for shooting firearms in the city limits, prohibited the riding of horses on the sidewalks, and set a fifty cent fine for each hog found loose in the town. They also ruled that no game of chance was to be played within the town. A license fee was set for persons vending from booths or wagons in the town, and it is evident through all of the early records that the town had a major job in licensing all the vendors who ran booths and peddled goods, especially at the time of the annual college commencement day.

Five months after the first town board was elected they passed an ordinance requiring all the town's able bodied men between the ages of sixteen and fifty to work two days out of each week on the streets and alleys until the ways were passable. There was to be a two dollar fine for not reporting, and the city marshall was to supervise the work. This ordinance brought about the first legal case against the town of Berea. A Mr. Coyle sued in the county court against the legality of the ordinance, and the court issued an injunction stopping the work which was later upheld. This suit cost the city fifty-seven dollars and fifty cents, and the board had to press the town marshall to increase the collections of taxes and license fees in order to pay the costs.

The first property assessment and tax for the town was voted a little less than a year after its government was organized. The tax was fifteen cents on one hundred dollars worth of property, and one dollar tithe. By July, 1893, the town's tax assessor reported $105,511 worth of taxable property within the corporation limits.

The Commonwealth of Kentucky had adopted a new Constitution in 1891, which set forth new laws for the governing of sixth class cities, but the board had been unable to obtain copies of the new laws until May 10, 1894, and by that time it was discovered there should have been a new election for the village trustees the previous November. The county clerk was supposedly responsible for the election arrangements. The clerk in Richmond, however, had not provided for a city election, so a committee was appointed to petition the county judge to re-appoint the trustees until the following November elections. The judge did make the appointments, and the town was prevented from being without legal officers for several months.

Since its organization the board of trustees had been having con-

siderable trouble with the town's police judge and the city marshall for their negligence in properly reporting the handling of the fines and taxes which they had collected. This brought about, on May 19, 1894, the appointment of the town's first attorney, a Mr. O. H. Brewer, whose first duty was to investigate the records of these officers. His report stated that the records were "most unsatisfactory."

The first application for the installation of a public utility in the town came in 1895 when the Berea Telephone Company applied for permission to erect a telephone line between the post office and the railroad station. This application represents the first of many that followed for the use of the city's streets by public service utilities.

The town board was also responsible for the maintenance of the town pump, which was the nearest thing to a public water supply at that time, and almost every board meeting was concerned with seeing that the pump was repaired and kept in a sanitary condition. The board also found it necessary to establish a town-lock up for prisoners, the first one being a room rented from the college. A stray pen for hogs found running on the streets was also maintained by the city under the supervision of the marshall.

By the year 1898 the problem of keeping the streets in good repair was solved by allowing the payment of a maximum of ten cents an hour for persons hired to work on the streets. This money was to come from a raise in property taxes to twenty-five cents on one hundred dollars. The population of the town in 1898 is listed in the record books at 567 white and 204 colored residents, with 371 males and 402 females. Also in this same year an ordinance was passed forbidding the playing of marbles or the rolling of hoops on the sidewalks of the town.

Some interesting personalities appeared early in the government of the town of Berea. In 1896 John L. Gay was appointed clerk to the board of trustees, and this is the same Mr. Gay who in 1949 has been the mayor of the city for forty consecutive years. The city also had a colored man as a clerk for a term during its first years, a Mr. J. S. Hathaway.

A census of the town's population taken early in 1908 showed that the city had at that time 1224 persons as residents. Under the new state constitution cities with a population of over 1000 and

under 3000 were to be classed as fifth class cities, so the Town Board petitioned the State Legislature for a re-classification. This started the proceedings for bringing the city under new laws and a new system of government. This new organization instituted in 1908 by the re-classification resulted in the form of government as we know it in Berea today--by William B. Welsh, opening section of a paper entitled "Government In The City Of Berea, Kentucky," Berea College, May 1949.

VILLAGES

There are villages of the County that should be mentioned. Kirksville was first called Centerville (1843-45). Its name was changed to honor Samuel Kirkendall, who began the operation of a store there about 1832. It is in the midst of a prosperous farming region and is certain to be seen by visitors to the large prehistoric mound near on the highway at another place called Mounds. Kirksville has an attractive public school plant. Elliott's Institute, established in 1882, and operated until about 1900, was located there.

A post office was located at Kingston in 1846. The village was named for Theodore King, the first merchant and tailor in the community. The old two-story, frame building there was used as a school for colored children after enactment of the Day law in 1904 forbidding Negroes and whites to attend the same schools in Kentucky. Colored pupils and students could no longer attend the Foundation School and College at Berea. Later Lincoln Memorial Institute, near Shelbyville, caused the school at Kingston to be abandoned. A chapter of the Masonic Order now occupy the building. One of Madison's consolidated schools is located at this village.

About 1847, apparently, Phil A. Huffman came to the community now called Waco and bought a pottery from Mathew D. Grinstead. According to French Tipton, Huffman named the place Waco, because he liked Waco, Texas, which got its name from the Huero Indians. At Waco and nearby Bybee a fine grade of pottery has been made since the 1840's. The superior clay of this community was awarded a centennial medal at the Philadelphia Exposition in 1876. Some of General John Hunt Morgan's raiders visited Waco during the Civil War and, on learning that Valentine Baumstark,

the operator of the pottery plant there, was a Union sympathizer, broke up the ware ready for the market and damaged the establishment. Another County consolidated school is at Waco.

Near Waco is a community, now a group of buildings, once named Texas. Oldham, a commissioner appointed to divide Nathan Lipscomb's 2700 acre estate in 1843, while riding over the land, was pulled from his horse by a large growth of briers. When he got up he exclaimed: "I wouldn't have all this damned Texas country as a gift." After the Civil War the postal authorities recognized a community in Washington County as Texas and assigned the name College Hill to the community heretofore called Texas in Madison. College Hill was chosen because a school established there in 1860's had been changed from Texas Seminary to College Hill Seminary. This school was also known as Ayer's Seminary from its chief benefactor, Dr. Jeremiah Ayers, who lived in the community. (See the senior author's *Old Cane Springs*, pp. 133-34.)

Valley View was laid out on the Kentucky River and named in 1891, by J. H. Powell and S. F. Rock, the latter, apparently, a civil engineer. For some time after 1900 the village flourished as a lumber producing community. The Mobry-Robinson Lumber Company converted hundreds of thousands of logs, rafted down the Kentucky River to that place, into millions of feet of lumber. During this period the town prospered and increased to 1500 or 2000 people. With the disappearance of timber in the upper river area the sawing of lumber ceased, and Valley View decreased considerably in population. The village of Ford on the Clark County side of the Kentucky River, a short distance above Boonesborough, also prospered during the same period. A great hydro-electric plant has recently been constructed at Ford.

Elliston was named for Thomas S. Ellis, who bought a water mill on Muddy Creek, in 1848, from Talton Embry. Ellis ground corn and flour, and operated a saw mill at the place. He had a store, was postmaster, and was treasurer of the Richmond-Irvine Pike Company. He was a great nephew of Captain William Ellis, the military leader of the historic Traveling Church (Baptist) which came to Kentucky from Virginia in 1781.

D. G. Martin named Brassfield for his grandmother, whose maiden name was Brass. Doylesville was named for Pat Doyle,

1. Abner O.

who was the first merchant in the community. This region abounded in cedar, which was cut and rafted to mills down the Kentucky River, in early times. Cedar fences enclosed many farms. Some twenty or twenty-five years ago many miles of cedar rail, worm fences were sold to a Tennessee pencil manufacturer. The company removing the fences replaced them with wire and post fences. Some time later the growing cedar in the community was cut and sawed into lumber at a mill near Richmond.

CHAPTER VI

The Madison Press

Richmond Papers

The newspapers played an important role in the life of Madison County from an early date, and never since the establishment of the first press has the community been without one or more presses. Lexington had supported a newspaper since 1787 when the Bradford brothers established *The Kentucky Gazette.*

Dr. Thomas White Ruble, a Virginian, came to Richmond in 1805, but it was not until he had moved about and he and his son had run *The Globe* or *Universal Register* at Danville for a brief time that he returned to Richmond and started the town's first newspaper, *The Globe-Register* on November 2, 1809. The following year he sold his interests, excepting the press, for $300 to John A. Grimes, who changed its name to *The Luminary.* A copy of *The Luminary,* dated August 28, 1813, is in the library of the Kentucky Historical Society at Frankfort. According to the Secretary of the Society, Mr. Bayless Hardin, it is number six of volume three, and contains "four pages, each twelve by nineteen inches, with four columns to the page. The first page carries a list of acts passed at the first session of the Thirteenth Congress. There is also a letter from Major General William Harrison to the Secretary of War, and other material about the War of 1812. The second page carries more news on the War of 1812. The same is continued on the third page, the last column carrying ads about tobacco. The last page carries ads in the last two columns, one about Irvine's Inn, and 'cash for wool.'" Other ads were "cash for wool," again, new goods for sale, and about the saddle business. Richmond was then really only four years old since the town had been chartered in 1809. The manufacture of saddles seems to have begun early in Richmond and continued until the day of automobiles. There was a misunderstanding over the deal and a lawsuit ensued. However, that first year, 1810, Grimes and his printer, E. Harris, printed for Dr. Ruble a two volume work entitled *The American Medica Guide for the Use of Families,* probably the first of its kind published west of the Alleghenies. Dr.

Ruble was not only a physician and writer, but he was also an inventor. He invented a cotton gin—so writes his granddaughter, Miss Virginia Penny of Washington, D. C. What was perhaps more important, he improved the steam engine, giving it much greater power. This invention was still in use one hundred years later.

Dr. Ruble and his son built a steam-boat, "The Firefly," in which the father put into operation all his advanced views on the steam engine. This boat plied between Louisville and New Orleans for some time.

Ruble did not patent his inventions; neither did he make an effort to collect his medical bills nor push the sale of his books. Consequently, he died a poor man.

In 1812 Grimes published another book, *Natural Philosophy,* by Joseph Buchanan. Professor Buchanan had prepared a series of lectures on Natural Philosophy for a course planned at Transylvania College; but when the course was not offered he decided to have the lectures published. One copy of the book may be found in the College Museum in Richmond.

In 1816, Grimes sold his business to Joe Turner, who changed its name to *The Farmer's Chronicle* in 1822. In 1817 the subscription price of this sixteen column weekly was increased from $2 to $2.50 a year.

By 1822, the *Richmond Republican* was also being published, and *The People's Press* opened for business, in 1827, to function for a brief period. In 1829, Turner sold The Farmer's Chronicle to Col. William Neale for $1,000. One of Neale's first new subscribers, Thomas Bronston, Sr., said, "That thar is, I'll take your paper if you will take pay in wood." That was satisfactory, and every year thereafter Bronston delivered the wood to pay the three-dollar subscription.

After leaving Transylvania College, Neale had much press experience with an Episcopal Church paper published in Lexington. When he sold the *Chronicle* at Richmond in 1845, he returned to Lexington to become Cassius M. Clay's manager and local editor of Clay's *The True American,* a gradual emancipation publication. Again competition appeared upon the scene in Richmond when "Printer Jim" White produced *The Review.* Apparently this paper was short-lived.

In 1845, with Thomas I. Goddin, editor, the name of *The*

Farmer's Chronicle was changed to *The Whig Chronicle.* It, too, found competition in *The Plowboy,* edited by French and Jackson (1847-1859). Evidently the newspaper business was not profitable in Richmond or papers would not have changed hands so often. The year 1852 found J. M. Shackelford and S. V. Rowland proprietors of *The Whig Chronicle,* the name of which was changed to *The Weekly Messenger,* a seven column publication. The Ohio River froze over during the winter of 1851-52 and it became necessary to send a wagon to Cincinnati for press supplies. This increased the cost of printing so much that it soon became necessary to increase the price of the paper from two to three dollars. (Evidently the new management had lowered the rate.) Consequently, the ownership changed hands again.

In 1851, Col. R. H. Johnson, who had successfully published *The Western Whig,* an influencial newspaper in Central Illinois, came to Richmond and soon purchased Rowland's interest in *The Messenger.* Still later he bought out Shackelford's interest in *The Messenger* and made it the largest in circulation of all the newspapers in the state outside of Louisville. It was Whig in sympathies, but by the middle of the fifties the Whig Party was disentegrating and in 1858, *The Messenger* was sold to a joint stock company. The paper continued under this management until 1862, when it ceased to be published, apparently on account of the war. During the latter part of this last ownership, James G. George was the editor.

On September 20, 1862, the *Kentucky Rebel* was published in Richmond. Four extra printings of this one number came out, but no other issues seem to have appeared. Its appearance was most likely due to the Confederate victory in the Battle of Richmond on August 30, 1862.

The Mountain Boomer was printed by Barney Young for a while near the close of the war, and the *Mountain Democrat* began to appear in 1862, but its life was evidently of short duration, too.

The Kentucky Register, a Democratic paper, began to be printed in Richmond in 1866 and continued until it was replaced by *The Herald* in 1879. It in turn was followed in 1887 by *The Climax* which continued to appear much of the time under the leadership of French Tipton, till his tragic death in 1901.

There were three papers printed in Richmond in the 1890's. *The*

Kentucky Register, which had its beginning in 1866, and *The Climax,* which appears to have first appeared in 1887, and the *Semiweekly Pantagraph,* which began in 1894. The first two papers supported the Democratic Party, and the third, the Republican.

The *Kentucky Register* was a nine column, four page paper, with the columns thirty inches long. An issue printed, September 11, 1896, indicated its support of William Jennings Bryan for President, and stated:

> "I don't care whether you're married;
> Or what church doctrine you hold
> The question most asked at this time
> Is, 'Are you for silver or gold?' "

Bryan was for free silver, and McKinley, the Republican candidate, was for gold standard. Charles F. White was proprietor, and Clarence E. Woods was editor and manager of the paper. The first and the last two columns were given to advertisements. The large sheets, about thirty by fifty-six inches, were rather difficult to handle. On September 25, 1891 the *Register* contained White's obituary. He was only forty-one years old.

The Climax for April 8, 1896, gave French Tipton as editor and D. F. Armer as manager. The subscription was $1.50 per annum, and its nine columns were thirty inches long. Not much world news was given but advertisements were profuse. Most of the front of this issue was given to information for the builders of homes, churches and schools. Drawings of model buildings were given. It was springtime and the information was appropriate.

On September 14, 1910 the *Climax* issued a seventeen page "Industrial, Historical and Illustrated" supplement. Glazed paper was used and much information given. In fact, had the supplement been cut properly and bound, it would have made a book of at least 100 pages. On Friday morning, August 6, 1897, *Kentucky Register* had printed a similar supplement of four pages. The *Register* and *Climax* were rivals for patronage and apparently engaged sometimes in rather unethical jibes at each other.

The *Semiweekly Pantagraph* was somewhat smaller than its two democratic competitors. It seems to have been printed Tuesday mornings and Thursday evenings. Thomas E. Adams and Milo

Shanks Publishing Company owned the Republican paper in the middle 'nineties; Adams was its editor.

The issues late in 1895 gave the Republican candidates for state offices on the front page with the Log Cabin heading the ticket. The six columns of the four page newspaper were twenty inches long. The *Pantagraph* continued until recent years.

In 1913 the late Judge Grant E. Lilly started a short-lived paper called the *Madisonian.* Still later (1930's) the late Preston Smith edited for a brief period a small sheet under the heading of *One Timer.* Jokes and jibes appeared to predominate in its columns. A paper called the *Observer* may once have been printed in Richmond, but no copy of it could be found and information about it was uncertain.

In 1917 the late S. M. Saufley purchased the *Climax* and the *Kentucky Register* and established the *Richmond Daily Register.* It is Madison County's first daily newspaper and is published each afternoon except Sunday. The *Daily Register* traces its lineage to the *Globe Register.* Its readers, therefore, may expect a sesquicentennial, historical supplement in the near future.

The *Richmond Daily Register* is similar to dailies in other third class cities in Kentucky. Shelton M. Saufley, Jr. is editor, Randall Fields, city editor, and T. B. Challinor, general manager. Hon. Keen Johnson was editor for many years and is still a large stockholder in the corporation, frequently acting in an advisory capacity. The paper is Democratic in sympathy.

The *Daily Register* is a member of the Associated Press, and has such modern means of receiving and appropriating news that are commonly enjoyed by up-to-date newspapers. It prints a weekly paper called the *Madison Post,* which is Republican in sympathy. The Post carries the most important local news from the columns of the *Register.*

The students of Central University began the publication of a weekly paper in the middle nineties. Vol. V, No. 34 of their *Central News* issued at commencement, June 12, 1901, contains eight pages of five columns seventeen inches long. This last number of the publication cost the students fifty cents a year or five cents the copy. During the previous school year the annual rate of subscription was seventy-five cents with single copies five cents. There were many illustrations, and the *News* contained

the usual news in such publications. The students printed the paper on their own campus press.

The students of the Eastern Kentucky State College began the publication of the *Eastern Progress* in the early 1920's. An issue in Volume 12, No. 17, (Friday, May 18, 1934) is of four pages of six columns, twenty-one inches long. Student fees cover the cost of distribution, so no subscription was charged. Eighteen years later (1952) the *Progress* appeared in the same size, but the number for May 13, 1955, contained only five columns of eighteen inches in length; but it has eight pages. The *Central News* and *The Eastern Progress* contain advertisements.

The Richmond Daily Register Company prints *The Eastern Progress* which is issued every two weeks. Volume 32, however has only fourteen numbers, indicating a publication of fewer than eight copies a semester for the school year of 1954-55.

THE BEREA PRESS

The history of the press in Berea has been dominated by the *Citizen,* published continuously since June 21, 1899, which has remained the only newspaper in the city except for two short intervals.

There existed previously a paper titled *The Reporter,* whose subscription list the *Citizen* purchased for its first edition. The *Reporter* suspended publication as of that date. The first editor had been C. W. Roberts of Oldtown, Maine, a former Berea student and the first college printer. The *Citizen* appears to have been in a sense a continuation of this earlier publication.

The *Citizen* issue of June 28, 1899, announced a circulation of 1000, which gradually increased over the years to the present figure of 1525. The paper has been published since 1904 by the Berea Publishing Company, an independent corporation, and is printed by contract by the Berea College Press.

Managing editors have been T. G. Pasco, began June 21, 1899; C. Rexford Raymond, began June 13, 1900; John Dodwell, began September 12, 1900; Jas. Racer, began January 8, 1903; L. C. Hinman, began December 1, 1904; L. E. Tupper, began July 6, 1905; E. Albert Cook, began June 21, 1906; Stanley Frost, began September 1, 1907; Jas. P. Faulkner, began July 3, 1910; Ruth McFall, began July 3, 1913; C. H. Wertenberger, began July 2,

1914; W. E. Rix, began July 4, 1918; J. O. Lehman, began September 10, 1919; M. M. Reinhardt, began in 1921; Albert C. Schumacher, began May 15, 1923, and made editor in chief August 1, 1925; and W. Foster Adams, made editor on July 1, 1952.

The *Citizen* is an eight page weekly paper, publishing news relating primarily to Berea and the surrounding area. It is issued each Thursday.

In addition to the above list of editors, it has had on its editorial staff Marshall E. Vaughn, and President William G. Frost, both of whom served for varying periods as editorial writers.

The earliest recorded regular publication in the community was the *Berea Evangelist,* brought out in 1884 as a semi-monthly, and published thereafter with varying frequency. John G. Fee, J. F. Browne, and H. H. Hinman were listed as its editors. As its title implies this publication was restricted largely to religious matters.

Two competing papers came into being after the issuance of the *Citizen* and enjoyed brief issue, the first being the *Berea News,* brought out on December 21, 1906, with M. L. Spink as editor and manager. It was printed by the Berea Printing and Publishing Company, of which W. H. Porter was president, S. F. Welch, Jr., vice-president; E. T. Fish secretary; and J. Burdette treasurer. Other members of the company were listed as I. A. Davis, J. M. Early, P. Cornelius, C. F. Hanson, and B. H. Gabbard. The paper was of four pages, six columns to the page.

It removed to London in August of 1908.

The second competitor to the *Citizen* was also called the *Berea News,* begun in 1930 by Harold L. Dahl of Boone Street and Reuben Lambert. It was printed in Richmond and continued in publication about a year.

The students of Berea College issue a weekly campus paper through the school year, printed by the College Press four pages to the issue. Since the opening of the fall semester of 1954 it has been called *The Pinnacle,* from a much earlier publication put out in the 1920's and early 30's under that title. This former campus paper was for a time edited by Roy N. Walters, now Dean of the Berea Foundation School. After it ceased publication, there appeared in the 1940's a kind of campus publication which was posted weekly on a bulletin board in Draper Building, called

the *Wallpaper,* which appeared in printed form after 1946. This continued publication until 1954, when the name was altered to the present title.

CHAPTER VII

Education in Madison County

Introduction

The development of education in Madison County generally followed the pattern of educational movements in Kentucky. Public education was very slow in getting under way in the early days; began to take some shape after 1838 with the coming of state legislation on public schools; and finally grew into a permanent, expanding public school system after the turn of the twentieth century. In the long interim, however, between the slowly developing beginnings of public education and the period of expansion after 1900, private schools developed and flourished in Madison County, with some of the private institutions becoming rather famous beyond the boundaries of the Commonwealth. The story of higher education representing Berea College, founded in 1859, Central University (1874-1901), and Eastern Kentucky State College, established in 1906, is told elsewhere in this publication. The chief purpose of this chapter is to give a brief sketch of the development of private academies and the public school system of Madison County.

Early Education

Kentucky was a part of Virginia until 1792 and her growth and development have been influenced by that social inheritance. This was particularly true of the development of education in the early days. Kentuckians, like Virginians, believed in the idea of private education and did not think that the state should furnish it at public expense. Other factors retarding interest in public education included slavery, religious beliefs of the people, and lack of federal encouragement of education. The two Kentucky Constitutions adopted in 1792 and 1800 respectively make no mention of public education and no governor prior to 1807 referred to the subject in his annual message.

There is some evidence to show that schools, probably the subscription type, were established shortly after the first settlers came into Madison County. Probably the first school in the County was

taught at Boonesborough in the summer of 1779 by Joseph Doniphan who came to Kentucky in 1778 and went back to Virginia in 1780. A man by the name of McAfee, also, taught at Boonesborough in the early days. Some time thereafter Joseph Embry taught in Madison County. He must have been a well-educated person because he prepared his own textbook in arithmetic.

Major John Crooke who settled at Crooksville, as it is now known, was a very well known teacher and surveyor in Madison County in the early days. He came to Madison County in 1789 and served as County Surveyor for fifty-two years. In the meantime, he also taught school in his own house. His arithmetic books prepared by himself indicate that he was an excellent mathematician. Many young men studied surveying under Major Crooke, and, after finishing the course, many of them probably taught school for a time in the State. They likely followed surveying as a major occupation and taught school as a "side line" on account of the low wages received by teachers in those days.

As far as is known, the first school in Richmond was taught by Israel Donaldson in the summer of 1799. During that summer and the ensuing winter he taught a school in a rough log cabin near the present location of the Owen McKee Building. This schoolhouse was about sixteen feet square and was built of rough logs, covered with clapboards. One half of the floor was covered with planks hewed from logs, while the other half was native earth. There were no desks, and the equipment was primitive and simple. A rough board, placed along the side of the building and supported by pins driven into auger holes bored into one of the logs, was used as a place for the pupils to write. Benches, made of wide rails into which pins or stakes were driven into auger holes as legs, were used as seats. Behind a rough table sat, in stern dignity, the schoolmaster with switch and book in hand.

School buildings in those days were generally community undertakings. The schoolhouse was often used as a church house, and it was usually built by joint subscription, joint labor, or both. These houses were often built of unhewn logs, with the cracks half chinked, and the construction was rather crude throughout. They usually had stacked chimneys and clapboard doors and window shutters, and the windows were often without frames and seldom had panes. More than likely they had no floor except the bare

ground and the desks and seats were made of split logs in which wooden pegs or legs were inserted. The buildings were heated in the winter by a large open fireplace in one end, and the parents often took turns in furnishing wood to heat the schools.

These old schoolhouses were sometimes called "Old Field" schools because they were located on a plot of ground that had been abandoned as no longer suitable for farm use. Little or no attention was given to playground space. Intermission periods were generally short and the school day was long. The school term was usually short depending either upon how long the teacher wanted to hold school or upon the willingness of the people to pay the tuition. The session might start any month in the year and end any time. Discipline was quite often strict and severe. The course of study consisted of reading, writing, and ciphering to the "rule of three," often taught to the "tune of a hickory stick." The younger pupils studied their a, b, c's from a paddle with the letters marked on it. After mastering the alphabet, the pupils were promoted to the spelling class. As the pupils increased in proficiency, they were allowed to study arithmetic, geography, and grammar. The only textbooks used at first were Dilworth's Speller and the Bible, while later on Webster's Spelling Book and Murray's English Readers and Grammar were introduced. Most of the textbooks used in those days were prepared by the teachers themselves.

Early schools in Madison County were subscription schools because they were supported by pro rata subscription of the farmers in the community who wanted some schooling for their children. One pound seven shillings a year per pupil was considered a common rate of tuition. The tuition was mostly paid in such articles as the farmers possessed. Tobacco, in those days, was legal tender in Kentucky. Bacon, bear, buffalo steak, jerked venison, furs, hackled flax, linsey, potmeal, young cattle, corn or whiskey "at a quarter per gallon" paid most of the bill.

For many years after Kentucky became a state, there was little or no sentiment for public education. The pauper-school conception of education or the charity idea in education persisted far into the nineteenth century. These conditions prevailed in Madison County, where the wealthy planters sent their sons and daughters to private schools in the Eastern states or organized private schools of their own. Free education in the early days meant education only for

the children of the poor, and what little education was provided for them was scant indeed.

After 1816 several Kentucky governors began to urge that a system of public education be established but for years thereafter succeeding legislatures took no action. In 1820, however, the General Assembly passed an act setting up a Literary Fund which reached the sum of $143,917.44 after three years, but there is ample evidence to show that the public school system, to be established many years later, never received a penny of this fund. In 1830, the General Assembly passed an act providing for the beginning of a common school system supported by local district taxation and administered by a local district board of three commissioners, but this law did not make it mandatory upon the county court to lay off school districts. The levying of a school tax by the people was also optional. This act failed because the people in the state were not ready for it. There seems to be no evidence to show that the County Court of Madison took any action to lay off school districts under the plan.

In those days in Madison County there was no county superintendent of schools, no county board of education, no course of study, no system of compulsory school attendance, no taxes for education, no system of adopted textbooks, no sentiment for public schools, and no common school system.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS

The academy movement began in the United States at Philadelphia, with Benjamin Franklin's proposal for the establishment of an academy in 1749, and reached its highest development in the country as a whole by 1850. The rise of the academy in the South antidated the Revolution and had its origin in the private effort of individual teachers or denominational groups, particularly in the Carolinas and in Virginia, where about two hundred academies were incorporated by 1850. The curriculum of the academies was fairly liberal and compared favorably with that of the modern public high school. Many of the academies were semi-public in character, especially in the Northern States. In the South, in general, the academies were private institutions. The academy maintained its hold as a secondary school until surpassed by the public high school which developed after 1821. Although a

few cities in Kentucky had public high schools after 1875, the State had to wait until 1908 for the General Assembly to create a system of county public high schools.

The academy movement in what is now Kentucky started in 1780 when the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act vesting eight thousand acres of land in ten trustees and stating that this land at a future date might be valuable for the education of youth. In 1783, the General Assembly of Virginia authorized the establishment of Transylvania Seminary and in 1788 Salem Academy at Bardstown was approved by the same legislative body. Between 1792 and 1798 the General Assembly of Kentucky authorized the establishment of five additional academies.

Madison Academy—An act of the General Assembly of Kentucky, sometimes called an "act for the endorsement of certain seminaries of learning," approved December 22, 1798, authorized the establishment of nineteen academies in as many counties, among these was the Madison Academy. The first trustees of this academy were James Barnett, Robert Caldwell, Green Clay, Hickerson Grubbs, Matthew Huston, Christopher Irvine, Joseph Kennedy, John Miller, John Patrick, Robert Rhodes, James Speed, and Archibald Woods. They were to have perpetual succession and a common seal.

This Academy was to be located at any place in Madison County "deemed proper and eligible" by the trustees. The same act granted to the trustees and their successors six thousand acres of vacant land "to be located on the south side of the Green River including those on the south side of the Cumberland." The land was not to be sold but it could be leased for a period no longer than twenty-one years.

In 1804, the General Assembly gave the trustees the right to sell one-half of the land in order to obtain money to build a house and to purchase a "library and philosophical apparatus" for use of the Academy. The trustees were, also, given the authority to raise "by lottery and also by subscription not exceeding $1,000.00 for buildings, books, and necessary apparatus and to pay expenses incurred in attempts to secure donations of land to the Academy.

It seems that the original trustees failed to act, and so the General Assembly, by an act approved in 1814, appointed Curtis Fields, John Patrick, Moses M. Rice, Anthony W. Rollins, and Archibald Woods, trustees of the Madison Academy, with the same powers

that had been granted to the former trustees. The new trustees must have acted henceforth because it is a matter of record that they purchased, for the sum of one dollar, one and one-half acres of land from Robert Caldwell, lying on the north side of Richmond. The deed, dated June 15, 1816, provided that the land was to be used for the sole purpose of erecting a building thereon for the sole use of the Madison Academy and for no other purpose whatever.

The Madison Academy, sometimes called Madison Seminary, had a long, successful existence. With the rise of the Madison Female Institute, the Madison Academy became the Madison Male Academy. It continued to function until around 1874 when it ceased as such and was later known as the Richmond or Caldwell School. On May 3, 1890, the General Assembly made it possible to transfer the property of the Madison Academy to the Richmond school system. Some time thereafter the city erected a building on the lot and used it for school purposes until 1921 when it was destroyed by fire. After that the lot remained vacant until 1940 when it was sold to the Commonwealth of Kentucky for $1,200.00.

Silver Creek Academy--The first trustees of this institution were Lemuel D. Bennett, James Blythe, William Chenault, and William Heatt. Records show Joel Hume and his wife, Polly, deeded to the trustees on September 24, 1844, a plot of two acres of land "lying and being in the County of Madison and State of Kentucky on the waters of Stone Lick branch of Silver Creek for the sum of one dollar and the benefits of the Silver Creek Academy."

Very little is known of Silver Creek Academy, but it seems reasonably certain that private schools were operated some years before and after the Civil War at the old brick schoolhouse in the present Peytontown community. The Academy seems to have been a well-established subscription school, taught by one teacher who was the master of a group of bad boys. On March 15, 1871, by an act of the General Assembly, Silas Cobb, R. I. Martin, and James Y. Peyton, trustees, were authorized to sell the Silver Creek Academy property. It appears, however, that the property was not sold but merely merged into the district or county school system. The old brick building was used as a one-teacher school for many years later.

Richmond Female Institute--This institution was incorporated

by the General Assembly of Kentucky on January 22, 1845. The first trustees were John F. Busby, Thomas H. Christopher, Albert G. Irvine, Samuel C. Kirkendall, John Smith, and Charles J. Walker. The trustees were empowered to elect a president and other officers from their number. They were, also, given authority to fix by-laws, make rules and regulations for the management of the school, hire teachers, set tuition rates, expell or suspend students for cause, and to confer appropriate degrees.

Very little seems to be known about the Richmond Female Institute. It is certain that S. H. Stephenson was principal of the school in 1845. William McClanahan possibly served as principal some time later.

Some ten or twelve years after the founding of the Richmond Female Institute, the Madison Female Institute was established. Soon thereafter the former ceased to exist, but nobody seems to know whether or not one merged into the other.

Madison Female Institute—By an act of the General Assembly of Kentucky, approved January 26, 1858, the Madison Female School was incorporated. The first trustees were Thomas H. Barnes, Thomas S. Bronston, William Chenault, John A. Duncan, Clifton R. Estill, William Harris, William Holloway, Thomas S. Moberly, Robert R. Stone, Samuel Stone, William J. Walker, and William H. White. The trustees, a corporate body, could sue and be sued. One important duty of the trustees was to appoint from themselves a president, a secretary, and a treasurer. Their duties, also, included the selection of teachers and the preparation of by-laws, rules, and regulations for the successful management of the school. They could admit boys under ten years of age if they considered it wise to do so.

In 1865 the Madison Female School was authorized by the General Assembly to borrow not to exceed $10,000 and mortgage land and other property to secure payment. The same act changed the name of the institution to Madison Female Institute. The school operated under this name until it went out of existence in 1919.

Following the battle of Richmond, in late August 1862, the building, located near where Madison high stands today, was used for hospital wards. Both Union and Confederate soldiers, wounded in battle, were cared for there by teachers and students. The

school was used as a hospital for several months. In February 1863, the trustees of the institute lodged a claim against the United States and in 1915 received $5,200 for damage done the property while it was used as a hospital.

After the Civil War the Madison Female Institute became famous as a southern finishing school for girls. Other than Kentucky some of the states represented in graduating classes were Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, Iowa, Louisiana, Mississippi, Missouri, Montana, New Mexico, New York, Ohio, Oregon, Tennessee, Texas, and West Virginia. In 1906, a young lady from Havana, Cuba, was in the graduating class. From 1857 to 1910, 248 young ladies received diplomas.

There were fourteen teachers in the institution in 1907-1908.

The course of study was divided into primary, intermediate, and collegiate. The primary course was "for the youngest pupils" and included "all studies and such a length of time as fitted them to enter the intermediate course." The intermediate course prepared for the collegiate department and, in 1910, included orthography, reading, penmanship, geography, elementary arithmetic, graded lessons in English, and United States History.

The college department, in 1910, included the following schools: school of mathematics, school of English, school of history, school of natural science, school of mental and moral science, and evidence of Christianity, school of Latin, school of modern language, school of music, school of expression and physical culture, and school of stenography, typewriting, and bookkeeping. Completion of the course of study in the collegiate department enabled girls to enter eastern colleges.

By joint agreement of the City Board of Education, the County Board of Education, and the trustees of Madison Female Institute, July 5, 1919, the property of the Madison Female Institute was leased to the City Board of Education for ninety-nine years on two conditions: First that the property was to be used for educational purposes only, which included the maintenance of a first class high school and, second, the school would be accessible to Madison County white high school pupils "upon such terms and conditions as may be fair and reasonable."

Foxtown private schools--Beginning about 1845 or 1850 several wealthy families of the Foxtown community of Madison County

conducted exclusive schools. These families usually made arrangements with the president of some eastern college, most often Yale, for the services of a young gentleman of very high character to conduct their school. The schools generally ran for ten months beginning in September.

The teacher received about $75.00 per month, exclusive of board and lodging, which came in the form of rotation with the families concerned.

The course of study included Latin, Greek, algebra, geometry, higher arithmetic, English, and any other subjects required for entrance to a standard college. Quite a few students entered the freshman class at Yale and other colleges after having completed the course in these private schools.

Texas Seminary—Shortly after the Civil War some of the fathers in the then Texas neighborhood of Madison County organized a seminary for the education of their boys and girls. The trustees were J. Ayers, J. S. Griggs, and M. S. Grinstead, who were deeded two acres of land in Texas, now College Hill, by Jonas S. Griggs and wife for the sum of $1.00. The Texas Seminary issued stock at $25.00 a share, and the deed showed the sale of fifty-eight shares to people in the region.

The school was under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and very able teachers were sent to the school by the church conference. The seminary drew students from eastern and central Kentucky while it flourished and during those times "every house was a boarding house." The term generally started in September and ran for nine months. Some time before 1890 the school became a rural school in the county common school system because the Church ceased to support it.

Elliott Institute—This Academy was authorized by an act of the General Assembly of Kentucky on March 30, 1882. The first trustees were Neland Jones, Webber H. Sale, and J. P. Simmons, Sr. Milton Elliott was president and owner. The president filled vacancies on the board of trustees, appointed and removed teachers, prescribed the course of study, and set up rules and regulations for the management of the institution.

The course of study included three departments: the primary, the preparatory, and the collegiate. The school year was divided into two terms of four and one-half months each, the first beginning Sep-

tember 7, and the second on January 25. The school was supported by the student fees. At the height of its popularity, the school enrolled 127 students drawn widely from Kentucky localities and a few other states, notably North Carolina, Texas and Missouri.

Mr. Elliott was an excellent school man for his day. In 1893, he left Elliott Institute to become president of Garrard College at Lancaster, Kentucky. After he left, the Kirksville Institute operated under new management for a few years but finally gave way to the Kirksville public school about 1900.

Kingston School—The Kingston School Joint Stock Company was authorized by an act of the General Assembly of Kentucky on February 9, 1886. The project resulted from the efforts of the Kingston Masonic Lodge Number 315, cooperating with individuals who felt the need for an institution of higher learning in the Kingston community. The first trustees were J. W. Bales, William Boulware, and J. H. West.

The company secured about an acre of land for the school, and a building was erected in 1885. For many years after the erection of the school both grade and high school pupils were charged tuition. The school operated as a successful high school until around 1904. Soon thereafter interest began to decline and the school ceased to operate. The original building still stands in Kingston today, now used for other purposes, as a reminder of educational developments of yesteryear.

Walters Institute—When Central University united with Centre College at Danville, upon the urging of the Alumni Association of Central University, most of the physical plant valued in excess of $150,000 was reserved for a preparatory school to be known as Walters Collegiate Institute, according to the deed in 1902. Walters Institute received the educational building and campus exclusive of the five houses known as the four professors' houses and the Chancellor's house. The original incorporators or trustees included twenty-one prominent citizens of Richmond.

The Walters Collegiate Institute opened as a preparatory school for boys in the fall of 1901. The Institute continued to operate until the Eastern Kentucky State Normal School was established in 1906. In that year Walters Collegiate Institute, with Central University consenting, transferred about twenty-three acres of land embracing the main part of the old Central University property to the board of

regents of Eastern Kentucky State Normal School. In 1910, the remainder of the property of the Walters Collegiate Institute was sold to the Normal School.

Other Types of Private Schools—During the heyday of private school development in Madison County many other ventures in that type of education could be found. For example, many schools of the subscription type, rather exclusive in character, existed in and around Richmond. These schools seldom went beyond the elementary level, and generally the lower grades were taught.

Some private schools of this type included those operated for a time by Miss Alice Brown, W. Rodes Shackelford, Henry S. Green, Mrs. J. A. G. Williamson, Mrs. French Tipton, Miss Sudie Russell, Miss Louise Freeman, Doctor Walker, Miss Sallie Wainscott, and Professor Woodward. Schools like these were usually of special interest to comparatively small groups of individuals.

EDUCATION FROM 1837 TO 1900

The General Assembly of Kentucky, in two acts approved February 23, 1837, and February 16, 1838, provided for the beginnings of public education in the Commonwealth. The second act established a system of common schools in the State. This legislation marked the start of public education in Madison County. From 1837 to around 1900 the public school became fairly well established in the County.

Early School Legislation—The act of 1838 provided for a State Board of Education consisting of the Attorney General, the Secretary of State, and the Superintendent of Public Instruction. School districts were to be laid off in the counties by surveyors appointed by the County Court. Each County was to have five school commissioners to manage schools, and each school district was to have five trustees elected by the people in the district. The first school commissioners in Madison County were Daniel Breck, John Duncan, Jacob White, and Henry Goodlow. The school commissioners were appointed by the State Board of Education on theory but, in fact, by the Superintendent of Public Instruction until 1849 when that power was given to county courts.

This early school legislation had some serious defects which tended to hamper the development of local school systems. It merely permitted local people to levy school taxes if they desired;

it made no provision for building schoolhouses; no plan or supervision was set up, county courts interpreted the law to mean that districts must be laid off by expert surveyors, an expensive business, and so many courts refused to appropriate funds for the surveys. Teacher qualifications were not defined and no plan was suggested for their education; the Superintendent of Public Instruction was a minor state official. His chief duty seemed to be the collection of local school statistics.

The County Court at a meeting on July 2, 1838, arranged for the surveying of school districts in Madison County. The county surveyor was to be assisted in the work by twelve other surveyors and report back later.

The early school commissioners in Madison County seemed to take limited interest in the common schools. This is shown by the fact that they made very meager and irregular reports to the state from 1838 to 1850.

Buildings and Grounds--During the whole period from 1837 to 1900 the need for better schoolhouses was imperative. In 1846 R. T. Dillard, Superintendent of Public Instruction, reported that schoolhouses "are too small, built without taste, and almost without form . . . very often on the most ineligible sites. . . ."

In 1871, Commissioner Stivers reported that the schoolhouses in Madison County "are almost wholly inadequate to the requirements made of them, generally poorly lighted and ventilated . . . almost totally unfit to be used in cold weather."

In 1884 Commissioner S. D. Parrish reported that "little attention is paid to public education . . . Schoolhouses are in bad condition and seem to be growing worse. Only seven or eight fit for the purpose and many of them unfit for horse stables."

Teachers--During the period school commissioners and district trustees examined teachers for the common schools and granted certificates. The examinations were usually oral and very brief, being confined many times to one question. The requirements for teachers were very low. In 1871, Commissioner S. D. Parrish reported that the low standards of the public schools of Madison could be traced to the general "incompetency of teachers and school officials."

In 1870 the General Assembly passed an act making it the duty of the commissioner in each county to hold a teachers' institute for

the general improvement of the qualifications of the teachers. The first teachers' institute in Madison County was held in December, 1870, but it was poorly attended. After that tardy beginning, the teachers seemed to take institute work more seriously for many years, and many prominent persons made their appearance before the Madison County teachers' institutes. Topics often treated in the institutes included primary reading, primary geography, primary writing and teaching composition.

As late as the nineties about half of the white teachers held second class certificates, and nearly half of the colored teachers held third class certificates.

There was little or no supervision except by district trustees who were generally ignorant of its requirements.

School Term—Before 1900 the school term in the common schools was short. For some years after 1838 state school funds were distributed on the basis of a three-months school term. In 1869 the term was extended to five months, but in neither case was the length of the term mandatory upon local school districts. Any districts wanting a longer school term could extend it by raising additional funds from local aid, private or public. Some districts took advantage of this opportunity.

Course of Study—In 1845 parents or guardians were given the right to select and furnish textbooks. The result was that often each pupil in the same class would have a different textbook. In 1852, the State Board of Education secured the power to adopt books for the common schools. Apparently state-adopted textbooks were used in Madison County after that, although uniformity did not seem to exist in 1884, for Commissioner Parrish tried to obtain reasonable uniformity in the textbooks used in the common schools in Madison during the eighties.

Attendance—School attendance in the common school in Madison County was generally low for the entire period (1837-1900). From 1850 to 1869 the average daily attendance was around 39 percent based on the census. Attendance reports from 1869 to 1890 are meager and definitely inadequate. In 1884, however, the average daily attendance was 27 percent based on the census. The dominance of private schools apparently influenced attendance in the public schools. The first compulsory school law was enacted in 1896, but there was little attempt for years thereafter to enforce that

law. It did seem, however, to improve attendance a little.

School Finances—State support for the common schools was very meager throughout the period. For example, the state per capita allowance was 60 cents per pupil in 1853; $1.10 in 1863; $.72 in 1867; $2.00 in 1871; $1.40 in 1883. This situation vitally affected the development of the common schools of Madison County throughout the period.

Colored Schools—Before the slaves were freed in 1865, some large plantation owners taught their slaves reading, writing, and arithmetic. For example, both Green Clay and Cabell Chenault taught their slaves to read and write.

Schools for the colored people of the state were first provided by an act of the General Assembly approved February 14, 1866, which appropriated for their schools all taxes paid by their race in the state except enough to support their paupers. The per capita for white and colored schools was equalized in 1882.

Colored schools in Madison County were very inferior. Most of their schools were taught in colored churches or rented houses. Prior to 1884, there were only two or three good, comfortable schoolhouses for colored children in the County. Conditions were not much better in 1900.

PUBLIC EDUCATION FROM 1900 TO 1955

During this period the public school expanded and became a permanent institution in Madison County as well as in the Commonwealth as a whole.

Some Legislation Affecting Administration—The General Assembly of 1908 abolished the local district as the unit of school administration and set up the county as the unit of administration. As a result of this legislation, commonly referred to as the "county Administration Law," Madison County became one school district, with the exclusion of the Berea Independent Graded School and the Richmond Independent District. The county school district was divided into five educational divisions, and the educational divisions were divided into sub-districts with three trustees for each sub-district school. The sub-district trustees of each educational division composed the division boards of education, and the chairman of each division board composed the county board of education. The county superintendent of schools, elected by popular vote

since 1884, was a member of each division board, chairman of the county board of education, and treasurer of the county school fund.

In 1920 the county school administration law was revised and amended. This act provided for a county board of education of five members elected from the county at large, with authority to appoint a county superintendent of schools for a term of not more than four years. Some opposition developed to the countywide election of county board members, and so the General Assembly fixed the time of the election of these officials at the regular November election. This practice prevails in Madison County at the close of the period.

By law the requirements for service on the Madison County Board of Education were low in the early days of the county administration law, and many sub-district trustees could neither read nor write. After 1920 members of boards of education must live in the educational division from which they were elected and be eighth-grade graduates. Because of the serious abuse of the sub-district trustee system the General Assembly of 1934 abolished the sub-district trustees and gave the county superintendent the right to nominate teachers.

Prior to 1920 the county superintendent of schools was selected by political parties, and the educational qualifications for the office were very low. There were no requirements for professional training. In 1926 however, certification requirements were revised, making it necessary for a county superintendent to hold a certificate based on sixty-four semester hours of college work with twelve hours in education. In addition, the candidate had to show evidence of four years teaching experience and present a transcript of six semester hours in public school administration earned in a standard college. Beginning in 1934 county superintendents of schools were required to hold a certification in administration and supervision based on four years of professional preparation in a standard college. Since 1952, they must hold a provisional certificate in school administration and supervision based on the Masters of Arts Degree in Professional Education with a major in school administration. These practices affecting county school administration have improved the administration of schools in Madison County.

Improvement in Buildings and Grounds—The period opened with several log schoolhouses in use in Madison County, but all these

had gone by 1917. In 1905 one hundred frame schoolhouses were used. By 1933 the school system had fifty-nine frame buildings and eleven brick buildings. Since 1933 the number of schoolhouses has declined through consolidation of schools. There has been a very significant decrease in one-room schools in recent years.

The value of school property increased from about nine thousand dollars in 1900 to over four hundred thousand dollars in 1933. Today the total school plant is worth much more than that.

Teachers—As late as 1909 only one teacher in Madison County held a normal school certificate, but by 1916 the number holding that type of certificate had increased to 15. In 1932 3 teachers had no college training; 43 teachers, 1 to 63 semester hours of college training; 40 teachers, 64 to 119 semester hours of college; and 22 teachers had 120 or more hours of college preparation. In 1954-55 there were 7 emergency teachers in the elementary schools; 30 teachers with 64 to 95 semester hours of training, 15 teachers with 96 to 127 hours training, and 30 teachers with A. B. to 30 semester hours training, and 1 teacher with an A.M. degree. All high school teachers held college degrees in that year.

Salaries—Prior to 1933 teachers' salaries were comparatively low. In 1932, for example, high school principals received about one hundred dollars per month. Average teachers' salaries increased from about $700 in 1933 to around $2,300 in 1953.

School Term—At the beginning of the period the school term was around five months. By 1917 the school term had increased to six months. Since 1932 the school term has been generally eight months, with a tendency toward a nine month term since 1953.

Course of Study—Madison County elementary schools have generally followed the state course of study. In 1918, the General Assembly provided for the teaching of agriculture and temperance. In 1920 physical training and thrift were added. Singing was added to the course of study in 1922. Daily Bible reading and the teaching of the Constitution of the United States were authorized in 1924. Public speaking, discussion, debating, and parliamentary law were placed in the course of study in 1928.

During the period, textbooks used in Madison County have varied from local to state adoption. In 1910 a county commission was given authority to adopt textbooks. This law was repealed in 1914 and a State Textbook Commission was created to adopt books for a

period of five years. In 1926 a new textbook law was enacted providing for a uniform adoption for the whole state. In 1930 a new textbook law was adopted providing uniform textbooks for county schools unless they had a school term of nine months. This law generally prevailed until 1950 when a new textbook law was enacted providing for a multiple list from which county school systems could select textbooks.

School Attendance—For the early part of the period school attendance was very low. For example, in 1911-12, the average daily attendance in the Madison County schools was 47 percent based on the census. In 1929-30 the percent of attendance based on the census increased to 56. Considerable improvement occurred in school attendance, especially since 1934, when the General Assembly enacted a strong compulsory school attendance law. Since the enactment of that law the percent of attendance in Madison County schools has been above 70 based on the census.

High School Development—The development of public high schools has come in Madison County since 1908 when the General Assembly of Kentucky passed an act providing for a system of county high schools. Shortly thereafter, the Madison County Board of Education made a contract with the Richmond City Schools whereby high school privileges would be extended to all graduates from the common schools in the county.

In 1912 public high schools were established at Waco and Kirksville. The Union city high school was created in 1913. The Newby and Speedwell high schools were organized in 1919. The Red House and Whitehall high schools were established in 1921, and in 1924 the Valley View and Miller high schools were consolidated at Miller. In 1928 the Bobtown high school was organized as a four-year institution but reduced to a junior high school in 1933. Some years later the number of high schools were reduced to four through consolidation: Central (Richmond), Kingston, Kirksville, and Waco. In 1954 about $650,000 was spent expanding the Central high school plant with the expectation of transferring the senior high school pupils there from Kingston, Kirksville, and Waco. This plan is to begin operation with the school year 1955-56.

School Finances—The General Assembly of Kentucky made local taxation for the support of schools compulsory in 1908 and set the rate at twenty cents on each one hundred dollars of taxable prop-

erty for the support of public schools. Since that time the rate of taxation for the support of schools has been raised from time to time until about four years ago when the maximum rate was set at $1.50 on each one hundred dollars of taxable property for the support of schools. There was a slight fluctuation in the per capita fund until 1928 when it reached $10.25 per census pupil. It has generally increased since that time until it reached $38.41 per census pupil in 1954-55.

In 1896-97, the total expenditures for public schools in Madison County amounted to $20,220.66, most of the sum from local taxes. In 1930 Madison County received $75,235.38 from local taxes and spent $188,738.50. In 1940, the amount from local taxes was $74,359.54 and the total receipts amounted to $176,996.69. In 1952-53, $207,398.51 was raised through local taxes and the total receipts amounted to $566,233.72, which included $64,480.90 for franchise tax and $32,788.45 for vocational education and $23,090.47 reimbursement for the school lunchroom program. The total amount spent for instruction has increased from $78,654.95 in 1934-35 to $283,195.65 in 1952-53.

Negro Schools—In 1897 there were 34 Negro schools in Madison County. The number gradually declined until it was 23 in 1919 and 14 in 1932-33. According to recent data there are only five or six Negro schools left in the County. The Negro census has also declined. In 1930 there were 666 Negro children in the census; in 1935, 591; in 1947, 341; in 1952, 225; in 1955, 192.

The County has never operated a high school for Negro pupils. The Madison County Board of Education has for years had an agreement with the Richmond High School to pay the tuition there for the Negro pupils from the County. The tuition rates have varied somewhat from year to year but generally the rate has been around $4.00 per month per pupil.

INDEPENDENT SCHOOL DISTRICTS

There are two independent school districts in Madison County: Berea Independent Graded School and the Richmond Independent district. These districts were created by special school legislation.

Berea Independent Graded School—The Berea Independent Graded School was created by a vote of the people of Berea and certain contiguous areas of Madison County about 1915, although a

school had existed there for some years before that time. After some defeats in trying to establish a public high school, the people of Berea voted a bond issue for it in 1929. Soon thereafter the high school was reorganized on the 6-6 plan which has generally been followed since that time.

The Berea Independent Graded School is administered by a superintendent of schools and a board of education composed of five members.

In 1933 the Berea school system enrolled 529 pupils. The enrollment for 1954-55 was 419. The school term has usually been nine months since 1933. The system employs fifteen teachers.

Richmond Independent District—The transition from private to public school was rather gradual in Richmond. Although the school is actually 157 years old in the city, and even though several prominent private academies flourished in Richmond between 1798 and 1910, the public school system generally began on May 20, 1890, in an act of the General Assembly of Kentucky, which empowered the citizens of Richmond to vote a bond issue not to exceed $20,000, which they did, for the purpose of building one or two schoolhouses. In that same year the Richmond City Schools acquired the Madison Academy property. After the bond issue carried, an eight-room building was erected on the Madison Academy lot shortly thereafter. The new school building was dedicated in 1894. Several years later two more rooms were added to take care of the increasing enrollment of that period. That building was used for school purposes until 1921 when it was destroyed by fire.

Another landmark in the development of the Richmond City Schools occurred on July 5, 1919, when the Richmond City Board of Education leased the property of the Madison Female Institute for ninety-nine years.

The high school department was moved to the Madison Institute building in September, 1919.

When the Caldwell building was destroyed by fire in 1921, an $80,000 bond issue was voted to erect a new building on the Madison Institute property on the hill. In 1928, the present city-school building for white pupils was completed at a cost of about $250,000. At that time it had thirty-one classrooms, one music room, a science laboratory, three rooms for domestic science and manual training, a large cafeteria, a library, an auditorium seating about 900, a

gymnasium, and two office rooms. Several years ago several new classrooms were added to provide more space, and now the entire building is so crowded that double sessions will be necessary in several grades in 1955-56.

Richmond has operated the Richmond High School, including elementary grades, a class "a" high school for Negro pupils for many years. In 1932 the school enrolled 94 high school pupils. In 1954-55 the enrollment was 171 in high school. There are 358 on the census.

The Richmond City Schools are administered by a superintendent of schools and a board of education composed of five members.—See Barksdale Hamlett, *History of Education in Kentucky,* Frankfort: Kentucky Departmnent of Education, 1914 (In reality, T. J. Coates, then a member of the Department of Education and later President of Eastern Kentucky State College, prepared the book for publication, J.T.D.); Ruth Allene Hammons, "History of the Richmond City Schools," Richmond: Eastern Kentucky State College (unpublished), 1949; Edgar W. Knight, *Education in the United States,* Boston: Ginn and Company, 1929; Moses Edward Ligon, *A History of Education in Kentucky,* Lexington: College of Education, University of Kentucky, Bulletin of the Bureau of School Service, XIV, 1942; Robert E. Little, "History of Education in Madison County, Kentucky," Lexington: University of Kentucky (unpublished), 1933.—By Dr. D. T. Ferrell, Head of the Department of Education, Eastern Kentucky State College.

CHAPTER VIII

Colleges

Berea College

Berea College, a liberal arts school with a secondary department and a school of nursing, nationally known for high standards of teaching and for its student industries program, grew out of the idea of a non-slaveholding community founded in 1853 by the abolitionist minister John G. Fee, originally of Bracken County, and the outstanding emancipationist General Cassius M. Clay of White Hall. Early in the enterprise Fee was joined by student assistants from Oberlin, Ohio. The three primary figures in the establishment of the school were Fee, Clay, and the Rev. John A. R. Rogers, who joined the undertaking in 1858. From the first they enjoyed the backing and financial endorsement of the American Missionary Association.

Fee had turned against slavery while studying for the ministry at Lane Seminary near Cincinnati, after previous work at Augusta College and Miami University. Alienated from his slaveholding father, he lost early pastorates for preaching and writing on abolition, and had attracted Clay's attention previous to the undertaking of the Berea settlement with a number of pamphlets issued on the slave question.

Clay, like Fee, was raised in a slaveholding family, Fee's father having owned more than a dozen Negroes and the more prosperous Clay a much larger number, together with vast estates in land. Like Fee, Clay turned against slavery while a young student, during his days at Yale. The inclination of youth to question old institutions ran strongly in both. During the 1840's Clay engaged, with his characteristic energy, in the advancement of emancipationist feeling in Kentucky and in the defense of the principle of free speech, and in the 1850's quickly associated himself with the newly founded Republican Party, being chiefly interested in its stand on the spread of slavery into the territories.

He had inherited large landholdings in Madison County from his father, General Green Clay. Opposed to slavery on economic as well as social and moral grounds, he was motivated by the idea of setting

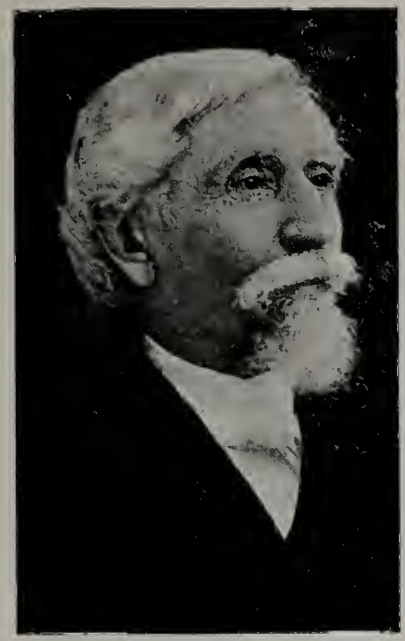
up a non-slaveholding community in the mountainous south part of the county, where the benefits of free society might be demonstrated. On his return from the Mexican War he contacted Fee asking for copies of pamphlets on slavery for distribution in this area, and readers soon asked the minister to preach there.

Arriving in the early spring of 1853, Fee delivered nine sermons and organized a small anti-slavery church on non-denominalist principles at the Old Glade Meeting House, near the present site of the Dixie Park Community. He returned to his home, then in Lewis County, but difficulties threatened the failure of the Glades establishment and he accepted its permanent ministry rather than see it dissolve.

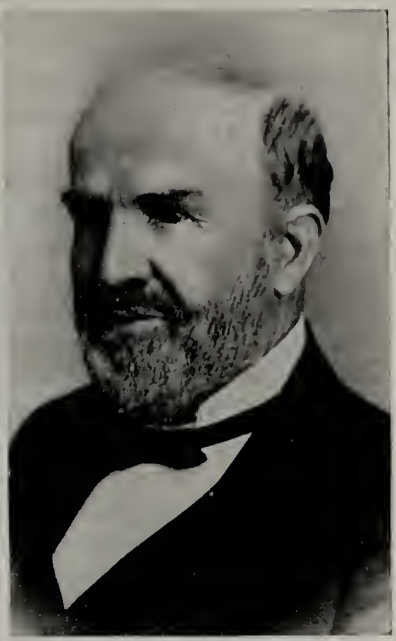
The idea of founding a school, not merely to advance the cause of abolition but with a more general educational mission, had apparently long been in Fee's mind. Local citizens, led by John Burnam, Sr., proposed to him that he proceed to add this project to his preaching activities. Clay approved the idea as part of his community design, and offered Fee any ten acres the minister might choose for a homestead in a six-hundred acre tract which Clay was then breaking up and selling to non-slaveholders in the settlement.

Fee declined the first offer of land in the Glade, having learned that a prospective purchaser was already negotiating with Clay for the same lot. With Hamilton Rawlings, a local resident, he instead went up onto less desirable land on the ridge and there Rawlings, with a young man named W. B. Wright, surveyed what became the Fee homestead. Fee moved there with his family in 1854.

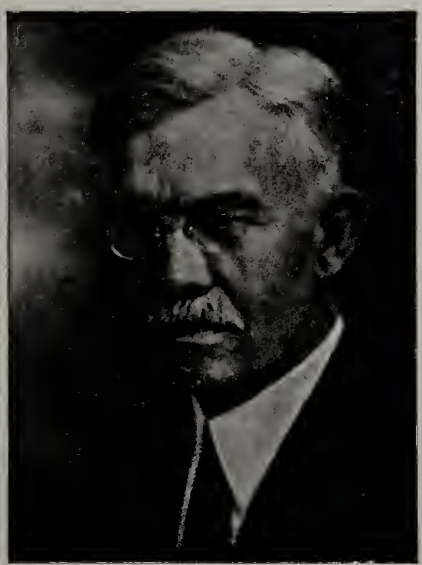
The next year community citizens around the ridge supported him in beginning the proposed district school, assisted by William E. Lincoln of Oberlin, who was then preaching in the area under the American Missionary Society. Previously there had been a public district school in the Glade Settlement, but indications are that Fee started his on the ridge, on land known to have been donated by Wright near Fee's homestead. A small slab meeting house for preaching and teaching was erected here, on the site now occupied by the Berea City Schools, and it appears that Fee's enterprise never met at the Glade Meeting House. Available records do not indicate whether the new school on the ridge was in a sense an outgrowth of the Glade Public School, or whether it received the



John A. R. Rogers, one of the founders of Berea College.



John G. Fee, one of the founders of Berea College.



Dr. William J. Hutchins, President of Berea College, 1920-1939.

Dr. Francis S. Hutchins, President of Berea College 1939-

official school district number. The Glade institution continued in operation for a time after Fee began the operation of his new school.

Fee did not consider south Madison County the best site for a permanent undertaking of this kind, since like Clay he was thinking in terms of a general colony as well as an educational institution. The soil in the Berea Ridge area was poor and water a scarcity, and he therefore turned his attention to a site in Rockcastle County with abundant water and good soil, where two young ministers from Oberlin, Otis B. Waters and George Candee, had previously worked. Their buildings had been burned by incendiaries, however, and the general lawlessness there subsequently caused Fee to abandon the idea.

Fee was several times mobbed during this period, at Dripping Springs in Garrard County, in Rockcastle County, and finally at Lewis Chapel on the Kentucky River, on which latter occasion he was threatened with drowning and an assistant severely whipped. He was saved on several occasions by a public understanding of Clay's friendship, since the General's ability to defend himself and his friends by force was legendary in Kentucky. On July 4, 1856, however, at a public speaking at Slate Lick Springs near Berea, Clay's concern for the coming political campaign of that fall and his connection with the Republican Party forced him into a disagreement with Fee on the point of obedience to the Fugitive Slave Law, and made it appear that he had withdrawn his active backing.

Despite this, however, a seeming change of fortune after the Lewis Chapel mobbing encouraged Fee to continue his work in south Madison County. The arrival of Rogers that spring (1858) supplied a teacher for a subscription term which followed the regular term of the school, and a public exhibition on June 24 showed a degree of good will, even from slaveholders, a few of whom were allowing their children to attend. The day previous Clay had visited the settlement and showed more cordiality than at any time since Slate Lick.

Thus heartened, Fee, with interested persons in the region, met on September 7, 1858, to outline proposals, and on December 1 the same group adopted a draft constitution. Work continued on this document through the next spring and summer, and the consti-

tution was proposed on July 14, 1859, over the signatures of Fee, Rogers, and John G. Hanson, Fee's cousin, all three of whom had come from outside the area; Squire William Stapp, John Smith, and Thomas Jefferson Renfro, local residents, and three young ministers, George Candee, Jacob Emerick, who were preaching in the region, and J. S. Davis of Cabin Creek.

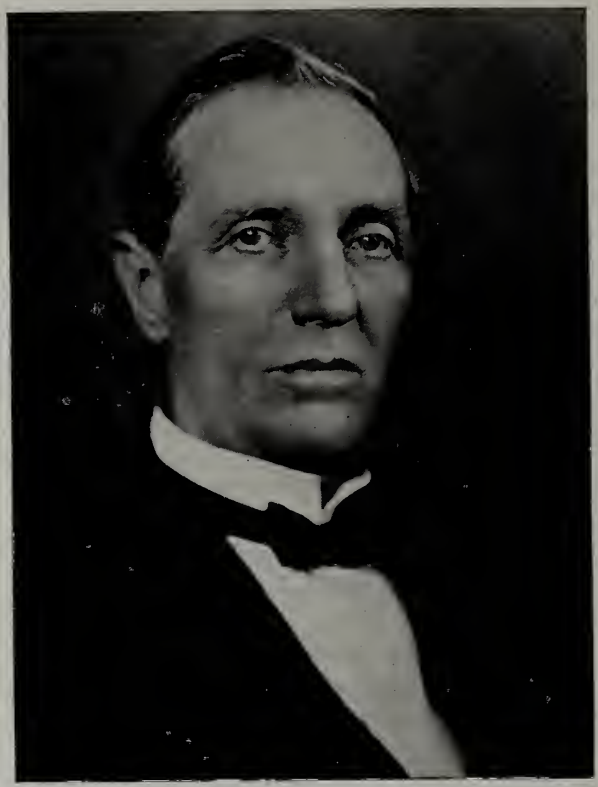
The constitution outlined Christian, anti-sectarian, and anti-slavery principles, assumed on the basis of Fee's previous teachings the co-education of the races, and encouraged the earning of self-support by students. On the point of interracial education several prospective trustees withdrew. Clay had already declined for personal reasons. The name of the school was drawn from a passage in the Book of Acts, 17:10-11, in which St. Paul referred to the residents there as searching "the Scriptures diligently."

The school's work continued until after the John Brown Raid, October 1859, with which Fee was erroneously associated because of an unguarded statement he made in Henry Ward Beecher's church, as guest minister, several weeks after the Virginia disturbance. A large citizens' committee of prominent figures in Richmond, excited by rumors, issued a manifesto calling for the removal of the Berea community, peaceably if possible but by force if necessary, and a committee of sixty-two men of outstanding rank in the northern part of the county, under Col. Reuben Munday, delivered the ultimatum to Rogers in early December, Fee still being absent in the north.

Recognizing the determination and high character of the group, the Berea settlement withdrew, passing through Richmond under a safe-conduct from the citizens' committee. Fee had reached Cincinnati but heeded warnings not to attempt to return farther. A large group of settlers from Berea also fled to the north in February of 1860, after further warnings from the opposition.

Cassius Clay delivered a campaign address a few weeks later on the steps of the Capitol in Frankfort, in which he declared himself neutral in the expulsion, although a resident of Madison County, but in which he offered the opinion that the citizens' committee, although of complete honesty and honor, had been misled in their action, and he deplored the end of opportunity for the children of the area to study in Fee's school.

John G. Hanson, who owned lumber interests in the Berea area,



William Goodell Frost,
President of Berea College,
1892-1920.

John G. Fee Memorial Union Church,
Center of the Religious Life of Berea College.

returned soon after to care for his property, but was quickly expelled. Fee attempted to return, with Rogers, in 1862, but ran squarely into the Battle of Richmond, August 29-30, and again was forced to flee north after that Confederate victory.

The school was officially re-opened in March of 1866, and was first incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth in that year. Rogers was named principal.

Negro students were admitted, against some degree of local opposition, and during the ensuing period many families moved to Berea for the purpose of educating their children. The background of the Negro population was the Blue Grass; the white students were drawn largely from the mountains.

The first freshman class in the college department was admitted in 1869, and the first degrees awarded four years later in 1873. Rogers continued as principal until 1878. Rev. E. H. Fairchild, the first officially titled President of Berea College, began his service in 1869. While Fee never held the office of president, he remained through his long connection with the school a member of the faculty and president of the board of trustees. As a patriarch of the community and pastor of the Union Church, however, he appears to have exerted a continuing influence. Fairchild was experienced in administration, and during his term of service the quiet development of the school gave indication of the wisdom with which he met the problems of the Ku Klux Klan period, and the difficulties of interracial education in a southern state. Most of the early large college buildings rose under his leadership.

At the end of the Fairchild administration there was a brief presidency by William B. Stewart, who apparently did not fully agree with the trustees of the school on all points. His administration lasted two years, and was marked by a concentration on academic emphasis which led to financial decline. He was followed in 1892 by William G. Frost of Oberlin, who remained as president until 1920.

Frost considerably reorganized the teaching staff and program of the school, and developed a passionate interest in the idea of educating people from the mountains. Many of the students had earlier come from this area, probably because Fee had originally found most of the anti-slavery sympathy in Kentucky in that region, but the financial difficulties of the people and the lack of a program

by Fee and his young preachers to attract them had lessened mountain enrollment. During Frost's administration, also, Negro education had to be abandoned because of the passage of the Day Law in 1904. The Amendment of the Law in 1950 allowed the readmission of Negroes to higher education on a limited basis.

During the Frost administration the college department had been small, since at first there was a most pressing need for elementary education. Various certificates and diplomas were offered for the completion of secondary and less than full college work, but always the collegiate department was maintained on the highest level of quality.

The general effect of the Frost period was to re-orient the school definitely toward the southern mountains, an emphasis which has remained its principle of operation to the present.

Frost's successor was Dr. William J. Hutchins, who played an important part in attention to high academic standards and building a faculty of distinguished ability, in relation to changes in the Berea area of service caused by improvement in local schools. Efficient and far-sighted development of a program of student labor, which was mentioned without implementation in Fee's original constitution, was also carried on during the Hutchins administration, largely under the guidance of Dr. Albert G. Weidler, Dean of Labor, who had come during Frost's later years as president.

The succeeding president, the incumbent Dr. Francis S. Hutchins, son of his predecessor, was inaugurated in 1939. Under his leadership the college continues to be a great institution, varied in its activities, and now holding properties and endowments estimated at several million dollars. Outstanding donors and supporters have included Henry Ward Beecher, Gerrit Smith, Carl Schurz, Andrew Carnegie, Theodore Roosevelt, President Eliot of Harvard, Woodrow Wilson, Charles M. Hall, Dr. D. K. Pearson, William Julian, William Danforth, Charles Kettering, Charles Ward Seabury, and many others.

As of the centennial graduation of 1955, the alumni of the school now number 4368.

A continuing factor in the success of the modern institution is the calibre of its board of trustees, now made up of E. S. Dabney, president of the Security Trust Company of Lexington; Gale F. Johnston, vice-chairman of the Board of Merchantile Trust Com-

Fine Arts Building, Berea College

Science Building, Berea College

pany, St. Louis, Mo.; Dr. Hutchins, President of Berea College, J. Clyde Wheeler, (Class of 1934) pastor of the Crown Heights Christian Church of Oklahoma City, Okla.; Charles Ward Seabury, chairman of the board of Marsh and McLennan Insurance, Chicago, Ill.; Louis J. Karnosh, (Class of 1913) a physician of Cleveland, Ohio; Hugh Mahaffey, (Class of 1924) a physician of Richmond, Ky.; William Dean Embree, (Class of 1929) retired lawyer, of New York; T. J. Wood, (Classes of 1907 and 1909) vice-president in charge of Sales of the Proctor and Gamble Company, of Cincinnati, Ohio; E. R. Price, retired manager of coal properties for the Inland Steel Co. at Wheelwright; Elmer E. Gabbard, (Class of 1913) head of the Buckhorn Schools at Buckhorn; Bruce Barton, chairman of the Board of Batten, Barton, Durstine and Osborn, Advertisers, of New York; William B. Belknap, agriculturist of Goshen; Eugene Kettering, chief engineer of the Electro-Motive Corporation, La-Grange, Ill.; Barry Bingham, president of the COURIER-JOURNAL and LOUISVILLE TIMES, Louisville; Allan Knight Chalmers, professor of Preaching and Applied Christianity at Boston University School of Theology, Boston, Mass.; Escum L. Moore, (Class of 1930) a physician of Lexington, and John D. Goodloe, (Academy Class of 1920 and 1921), vice-president of the Coca-Cola Company, Atlanta, Richard Bentley of Chicago, Ill.; Albert B. Coe, a minister of Boston, Mass.; Thomas B. Cooper, retired dean of the Agricultural School of the University of Kentucky, Lexington; Allen Evarts Foster, of New York; Leslie Glenn, of Washington, D.C.; Ormond E. Hunt, of Detroit, Mich.; Chase Kimball, of Milton, Mass.; Carl T. Michel, of Lake Wales, Florida; Seth Low Pierrepont, of Ridgefield, Conn.; Alexander P. Reed, of Pittsburgh, Pa.; Norfleet Turner, of Memphis, Tenn.; W. D. Weatherford, retired YMCA official and vice-chairman of the board of trustees of Berea; and four honorary trustees, William H. Danforth of St. Louis, Edward W. Edwards of Cincinnati, Joel E. Goldthwait, M.D. of Boston, Mass.; and James L. Stuart of Pittsburgh, Penn.

The present enrollment of the college and Foundation School is about 1400, and about 35,000 have been registered as students during the school's history.

The general aim of the College is "to contribute to the spiritual and material welfare of the mountain region of the South by affording to young people of character and ability, and limited

Boone Tavern: Its new front on Main Street. Famous for its hospitality and fine foods. Photograph by Matson Studio, Berea.

financial resources, a thorough Christian education. Work is offered in the Foundation School on the secondary level, in the College and the School of Nursing. The Bachelor of Arts degree is offered in a large number of areas of study. The Bachelor of Science degree is offered in Business Administration, Agriculture, Home Economics.

"As part of the total educational program, and to provide opportunity for self-help, work is made available for all students."
—By Warren Dean Lambert of Berea College

CENTRAL UNIVERSITY

The Presbyterian Church in the United States of America split in August, 1861, over issues of the Civil War. The Southern division organized the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America—the eleven states forming the Confederacy. Not until 1866-67 did the Presbyterians of Kentucky separate, though there were serious differences among them during the War, some members sympathizing with the Union and others with the Confederacy. When the division did occur the courts gave (1871-72) the church property in Kentucky to the Northern Synod. The most important decision (5 to 4) in the dispute was written by Associate Justice Samuel Freeman Miller of the United States Supreme Court (Watson *vs* Jones, Wallace, 679, involving the ownership of the Walnut Street Presbyterian Church in Louisville). When the Southern Presbyterians lost Centre College in the State's highest court, they interpreted the Supreme Court's decision as final in such controversies and began to build new church buildings, manses, and to plan for their own higher institution of learning.

By 1872-73 the alumni of Centre College who had sympathized with the Confederacy organized the Alumni Association of Central University to establish an educational institution equal to Centre College. In conjunction with the Southern Synod, the Association secured subscriptions and made other arrangements to found a university of their own in Kentucky. Rev. Robert L. Breck, pastor of the Southern Presbyterian church in Richmond, apparently, led the movement in Madison County in procuring subscriptions to the fund to establish the school. Curtis Field Burnam and Dr. Moberly were also active, but S. P. Walters of Richmond was the man who underwrote an amount sufficient to influence the Association to

choose Richmond for the University. According to the late Judge Jerre A. Sullivan, an aluminus of the University, Mr. Walters instructed Rev. Breck to guarantee total subscriptions in excess of the amount subscribed by any other community.

Judge Sullivan stated in the Richmond *Daily Register* for January 16, that Rev. "Breck was the founder of Central University . . ." As "probably the ablest minister in the Southern Presbyterian Church and the only minister who could hold his own in debate with Dr. Robert J. Breckenridge, "thus he was able, with Mr. Walter's guarantee, to win support for the location of the University in Madison County. To the "small Presbyterian Church in Richmond, however, Judge Sullivan gave much credit in determining the location of the school. Since Richmond had made the largest total subscription that city was selected as the location for Central University. On September 22, 1874 the main building of the University was dedicated and class work begun.

Central University was planned on a large scale. Its charter provided for a Liberal Arts College, a College of Law, and a University High School in Richmond, five other high schools elsewhere, and colleges of Medicine and Dentistry in Louisville. A seminary to train ministers was also allowed. Only three of the five preparatory schools outside Richmond were organized—at Elizabethtown, Jackson and Middlesboro. In due time the colleges of medicine (1874) and dentistry (1876) were established in Louisville. Both branches of the church finally organized the Presbyterian Seminary on Broadway in Louisville.

Reverend Robert L. Breck was Chancellor of the University until 1880, when Reverend Lindsay H. Blanton succeeded him. This former Confederate chaplain remained Chancellor until the University was united with Centre College in 1901. The colleges had presidents and the preparatory schools, principals. A board of trustees and a board of curators constituted the legislative and governing body of the University.

During its twenty-seven years of existence the University ranked with other Southern higher institutions of learning. Its equipment was hardly satisfactory, but its faculty was well prepared, several holding the degree of doctor of philosophy. Even the master's degree was conferred by the liberal arts college in Richmond. The size of graduating classes in the college ranged from four in 1876

to twenty-five in 1898. There was one graduate, French Tipton, in 1875. The college of law ceased to exist in a few years, but was revived in 1897. The total number of graduates from the liberal arts college was 302. The medical and dental colleges had better financial support and graduated larger numbers, fifty-one from the medical in 1891 and twenty-six from the dental in the same year. At the same commencement only six bachelor's and three master's degrees were conferred in Richmond.

Students of Central University in Richmond enjoyed extra-curricular activities common to colleges of their time. There were fraternities, athletics, publications (the *Atlantis* and the *Central News*, a weekly printed on the campus) and even a military unit. The college boasted of having a museum. Its greatest rival in athletics was Centre College, which it defeated in both football and baseball during the last year of its existence. Not until the 1890's did the University become coeducational, the first woman graduating in 1894.

Central University was nevertheless obliged to disappear in Richmond. There was really no need for it in the State; competition was therefore very rife, and necessary financial support was lacking. People in Richmond had subscribed $101,345 to insure its establishment, but only about $68,000 of the subscription was collected, and efforts to obtain a satisfactory endowment were unfruitful. Tuition was never more than $30 a semester at the College in Richmond. Of nearly $500,000 subscribed in the University's history much was never paid. The entire amount collected from every source during the period of June, 1895 to July, 1901, was only $104,076. The University suffered because of the panics of 1873 and 1893.

The largest enrollments in Richmond were 217 in 1891-92 and 210 in 1893-94, after which the attendance decreased. The medical and dental schools were self supporting, and the University High Schools, as the preparatory schools were generally called, got along financially better than the central school in Richmond. Sentiment for union with Centre College which began in the 1880's, increased in the 1890's. Finally the boards of the two institutions and some friends, in an all night session after commencement in Richmond, in 1901, agreed on terms of union. The college in Danville was to be *The Central University of Kentucky*, and to assume all the obligations of both schools. There remained in Richmond eight

buildings and a campus, which were in a short time to be the property of what finally became Eastern Kentucky State College. (See the *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*, Vol. 32, No. 99, for a thirty-six-page account of Central University by the senior author.)

EASTERN KENTUCKY STATE COLLEGE

"Next in importance to freedom and justice is popular education, without which neither freedom nor justice can permanently be maintained." When James Abram Garfield made this statement in accepting (July 12, 1880) the nomination for the presidency of the United States, Joseph Desha Pickett was in the first year of his long term of office (1879-1887) as Superintendent of Public Instruction in Kentucky. Every one of his able eleven predecessors had recognized the truth that Garfield had so classically expressed, and had in turn urged the Legislature of the Commonwealth to establish schools for the training of teachers.

The essence of this educational maxim was stated by Superintendent Pickett in his first report to the Legislature of Kentucky. His eloquence, however, was of no avail; nor were his successors any more successful, until the administration of James A. Fuqua. In 1904, under his leadership, a whirlwind campaign was organized to cause one or more normal schools to be created in the State. Every available agency was enlisted in the cause—the press, the Kentucky Educational Association, its *Journal*, an Educational Improvement Association, and special committees were utilized. The object of this campaign was to create sentiment that would overwhelm the Legislature when it met in January, 1906, and thus secure the much needed legislation. The result was unanimous approval, by both houses, of a law providing for two normal schools. Hon. Richard W. Miller, in the House, and Hon. Curtis F. Burnam, in the Senate, both from Madison County, worked valiantly for the passage of the measure. Much credit should also be given Jerre A. Sullivan, W. R. Shackelford, Mayor Clarence Woods, A. R. Burnam, W. B. Smith, Dr. C. H. Breck, Rev. Hugh McClellan, County Superintendent of Schools, John Noland, and others of a large committee which promoted the passage of the bill and the location of one of the schools in Richmond. (See Ch. II in *Three Decades of Progress*, etc. mentioned in the Bibliog-

raphy.) There were also able supporters (H. H. and T. C. Cherry, and Dr. R. N. McCormack) from Bowling Green. By March 6 the bill had passed both Houses and fifteen days later Governor J. C. W. Beckham signed the measure and made certain the establishment of the schools.

The location of the normals became a controversy while the bill was under consideration in the Legislature. In fact, the bill first provided for only one school, and sentiment seemed favorable to placing it at Bowling Green. In order to secure a normal for Richmond, alumni of Central University in Richmond, and others friendly toward that city had the bill modified to make likely a school for Madison County. The law provided therefore for two normals. Governor Beckham was influenced to appoint a committee to choose locations for the schools which was favorable to Richmond, whose advocates had presented evidence at Frankfort that their city had the plant of Central University, valued then at $125,000, and other conditions immediately available for a normal school. Richmond and Bowling Green were chosen, and soon began plans to begin the training of teachers.

The opposition of the private colleges in the State to the establishment of public training schools for teachers was of little consequence. A futile effort was made in the courts, however, to cause the legislation to be annulled.

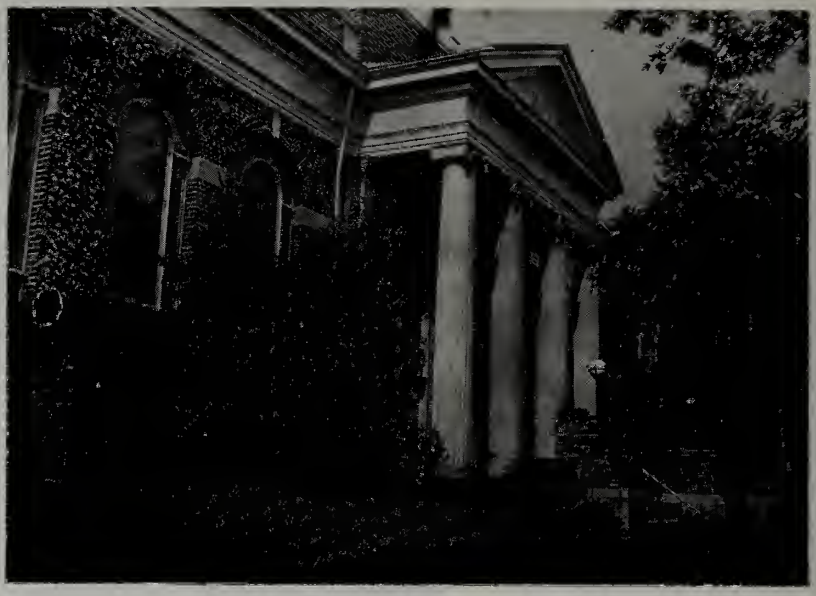
The Legislature appropriated $10,000 to be divided equally between the two schools for equipment and improving buildings and grounds, and $40,000 annually to be divided equally between the schools for salaries.

Much work was needed to prepare for the opening of the school in Richmond. The Regents chose Dr. R. Neville Roark President. Dr. Roark had gone before the general assembly in January 1904 in an attempt to secure legislation to establish a normal school independent of the State College now the University of Kentucky. For sometime he had been head of the normal department of the State College. Believing however in a special professional institution for the training of teachers, he sought the enactment of a law to create a normal school. President Patterson of the State College opposed such legislation, and Dr. Roark failed in his attempt. He resigned his position as head of the normal department of the State College and left Kentucky. It was after the failure

Mrs. Mossie Allman Wyker
See Chapter XV.

Miss Belle Harris Bennett, 1852-1922.
See Chapter XV.

University Hall, dedicated by Central University, September 22, 1874.
Now Model High School of E.K.S.C.



Library, E.K.S.C.

Open Air Theatre E.K.S.C.

The Keen Johnson Student Union Building, E.K.S.C., built 1939-40. Center of student life of the College.

"Areadne on Her Panther," by P. Barvanti. Obtained in Florence, Italy, by Brutus Junius Clay II. Placed in the Student Union by the authors in memory of their son, Lieut. Donald Hugh Dorris, U.S.N.R., lost with the *Vincennes*, August 9, 1942. Photograph by Dr. H. H. LaFuze, E.K.S.C.

early in 1904 to secure the higher institution of learning for the training of teachers that the Kentucky Educational Association created the Educational Improvement Association to encourage the sentiment which resulted in the creation of the two normal schools in 1906. (President Patterson also opposed this legislation, according to Judge Sullivan.) It was fitting indeed, therefore, that the Regents of the school in Richmond should invite Dr. Roark to become its president. Dr. Roark soon had a corps of teachers employed for the model (grade) school, which began in September, 1906. Teaching on the college level never began until the following January.

Only two years of college were offered until 1924, when courses began to be taught toward the bachelor's degree. The first degrees, therefore, were conferred in 1925 to a class of five members.

By June, 1955, 5172 degrees had been conferred; of this number 416 were on candidates for the master's degree, which began to be offered, some ten or twelve years ago. In August, 1955, 214 more degrees will be conferred, 47 on candidates for the Master's degree.

The College is a member of the Kentucky Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools, American Association of Colleges for Teacher Education, Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools, National Business Teacher Training Institutions, American Association of University Women and the American Council on Education.

A thorough history of the College may be found in *Three Decades of Progress:* Eastern Kentucky State Teachers College (1936) and the forthcoming "Five Decades of Progress: Eastern Kentucky State College" (1956).

CHAPTER IX

Churches

Introduction

For the first recorded public religious service held in Kentucky the "sanctuary" was the shade of a great elm tree; the preacher was the Rev. John Lythe, of the Church of England; the congregation, a group of hardy settlers of the Transylvania Company; the date, May 28, 1775; and the place, Boonesborough, in what is now Madison County. This service came at the close of an assembly known as the First Legislative Assembly in Kentucky. From this historic beginning the churches have played their role in the chronicles of the county. One of the first settlers, Squire Boone, was said to have been a Baptist preacher, but evidently he neglected his calling under the stress of conflict with the Indians and the privations of frontier life. In fact the Madison County region did not have an enviable reputation in those early decades. When Daniel Breck came to Richmond in 1814, he declared that there was not a professed Protestant in the town and that there was only one Catholic. There was not a church in the town until 1828 when both the Baptist and Presbyterians erected houses of worship. That, however, does not mean that organized churches did not exist out in the county at an early date.

The Presbyterian Church

The first Presbyterian Church in the county was organized by Rev. James Crawford about 1790 at Round Top, six miles from Richmond, and was known as the Silver Creek Presbyterian Church. Seven years later this group united with the Paint Lick Church and one minister served both congregations. There was a schism in the Presbyterian as well as practically all other local churches in the early 1800's as a result of the great religious revival sweeping Kentucky at that time. Many new doctrines were being preached, and large numbers of those who were once thought to be dependable followers of the Calvinistic faith, succumbed to the new teachings. Even the pastor of the above church departed from the Presbyterian

doctrines, became a strong advocate of the bodily exercises often experienced during the revival and finally became a devout member of the Shaker colony, which established itself in a neighboring county during that period.

Session met in Richmond on March 10, 1827, and the following November 28, the pastor Rev. James C. Barnes, administered the Lord's Supper in Richmond, probably at the courthouse or in the home of one of the members. Thus 1827 is accepted as the "birthdate" of the Richmond Presbyterian Church. The first church edifice was built in 1828 on the property now occupied by the third building to house the congregation. The first was a two story building and the upper floor was occupied by the Masonic lodge.

In 1850 the session of this church "acting under a deep sense of their responsibility as spiritual overseers of the church—entered a solemn protest against dancing and allowing minor children to attend dances; against going to the theatre, circus, and similar places of amusement." The preamble began with "whereas we are impressed with the fact that the state of morals and religion in this community is very low" they proceeded to make the above protests.

The membership of this church grew rapidly, sixteen members coming in from the Silver Creek congregation. The need of a new church building became apparent and the Rev. Ezekiel Forman, the pastor, said: "In 1858 or thereabout it became evident that a new house of worship was a necessity—The wall in the rear of the pulpit was giving way to such an extent that many were afraid to attend church when a hard wind blew." A new church was dedicated in March, 1859.

The present edifice, a beautiful modern structure was dedicated in 1921, and only recently an up to date educational building was added to the plant.

There was a break in this church following the Civil War and the Second Presbyterian Church sympathetic with the North was erected in 1884 near the intersection of East Main and B Streets. Having been inactive for several years, the building and grounds were sold in the 1940's and a suitable stone church was erected out on Estill Avenue under the direction of Rev. J. G. Bosley, who for several years, in spite of his advanced age, was an inspiration and blessing to the people of that part of the community.

The Kirksville Presbyterian Church was organized in 1878. Quoting from Sessional Records, page 98, is the following: "In the month of December, 1878, some members of the Richmond and Silver Creek church together with other Presbyterians residing in the vicinity of Kirksville, desiring to be united in an organization as a Presbyterian church, applied to the Presbytery's Committee of Organization to meet them one day convenient and perfect the same." A church building was dedicated on the "3rd Sabbath in May, 1880." In 1921 the Kirksville congregation united with the Richmond church.

DISCIPLES OF CHRIST

Much of the early history of the Disciples of Christ was in Kentucky and about the Cane Ridge Meeting House, in Bourbon County. This old building still stands as a monument to the movement. Barton W. Stone was to Kentucky what Thomas and Alexander Campbell were to Pennsylvania, Ohio and West Virginia.

Alexander Campbell was in Kentucky in 1823 for a debate with a Presbyterian minister at Augusta. The famous Campbell-Rice debate was held in Lexington in 1843. Kentucky was the birth place of the church and Campbell visited the state and Madison County many times.

The early Disciples Churches in Madison County were Flatwoods, Mt. Zion, The Pond, Mt. Nebo (which became Mt. Pleasant), and Union City.

The Richmond Church was organized on December 7, 1844, and for some time worshipped at Brown's Cabinet Shop, now the site of the Richmond Motor Company and the Federal building. They had purchased a lot earlier and soon built a frame church thereon. This frame building burned in 1855 and was replaced by a brick church. The present church was dedicated on November 16, 1913. The adjoining McCann property was purchased in 1925 and served as a part of their expanding church school until its removal and the new education plant was completed on the same site in 1955. Dr. Frank N. Tinder has been pastor of this church since 1929.

The First Christian Church realizing the great need of stronger religious influences in the East part of town, was instrumental in organizing a mission there in 1895. Soon thereafter a small church was erected on the present site on Big Hill Avenue and was called

the Second Christian Church. About 1936 the name was changed to the Big Hill Avenue Christian Church.

During the years, several enlargements and improvements were made on the plant, but in 1952 the old church was removed from the site and a new modern brick structure, which meets the needs of an active growing membership, took its place. Rev. A. C. Duncan has been the pastor since 1940 and there has been much progress under his ministry.

Father Fee, as he was familiarly known, after long deliberation in 1895 asked Union church to pass a rule requiring immersion as the mode of baptism prerequisite to membership in that church. After a long session only three votes were cast in favor of such a rule. Mr. Fee had founded the church forty years earlier, but he withdrew from its fold and established another church which became the First Christian Church of Berea. This same plant has been enlarged and remodeled several times and today represents an active group in that community.

Mt. Pleasant Christian Church also represents another group of that denomination.

The Richmond Nazarene Church was organized July 5, 1925 and services were held in the courthouse until a house of worship was completed the following year. The membership grew rapidly and the church plant was completely remodeled during the period 1941-48 by the addition of a basement and an annex and the facing of the building with stone.

CHURCH OF GOD

The Church of God on Four Mile Avenue was organized about twenty years ago and worshiped in rather limited quarters until they built their present church, about five years ago. This new structure meets the needs of the congregation.

The First Church of God is of more recent organization. In 1947 they purchased a lot at Third and Moberly and constructed the basement of their anticipated church, and worshiped in it until they were able to erect the main part of the building in 1954.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Rev. John Lythe of the episcopal Church was the first minister of the Gospel to penetrate the wilds of Kentucky and preached

the first sermon at Boonesborough. He was responsible for the bill passed by the Legislative Assembly of the Transylvania Company against swearing and breaking of the Sabbath. There were a good number of Episcopalians in Kentucky, but they were very slow about organizing churches. Christ Episcopal Church situated on the corner of Lancaster Avenue and Water Street is the oldest church building in Richmond, built sometime during the late eighteen seventies. Prior to its erection services were held in a white frame Episcopal Church which was on West Main and what is now Tates Creek Avenue.

The stained glass windows in today's building are exceptionally beautiful and rare, especially the one over the altar which would rate one might say as a "museum piece."

UNION CHURCH OF BEREA

Union Church of Berea is a unique institution in this rural section. In 1853 John G. Fee came to the region at the invitation of the abolitionist Cassius M. Clay and preached at the Glades, an old log meeting house near the present site of Berea. Following a revival in which there were eight conversions a church was organized with a like number of members. During the succeeding sixty-nine years the membership increased with the growth of school and worship at eight different locations, the last being the present Union Church, which was dedicated in 1922. It is the College Church and its membership is composed chiefly of faculty and students of the college. This church has always emphasized missionary work, which was well expressed by Rev. J. A. R. Rogers when he said at the fiftieth anniversary of Union Church: "The church has always been active in missionary work and might almost be said to have been a church on horseback."

CATHOLICS

The church of St. Mark's on West Main Street of Richmond is the tangible fruits of Catholic influence that goes back to the earliest days in Madison County. The communicants in early days were served by priests from Bardstown, then by 1853 by priests from Lexington and Mt. Sterling. Either the courthouse or the home of a member served as mission stations in the county. In 1858 there were three mission stations; Richmond, Boonesborough, and Rogersville with 150 communicants.

In 1865 the Richmond mission purchased a lot on West Main Street and erected a small frame church, which continued to be served from Lexington until 1874 when it was assigned its first resident pastor but in 1887 it again became a mission attached to the Winchester parish.

In 1905 property was purchased at North Second Street and Moberly Avenue for a parish rectory and home for the Mission Band of the Central Mountain Counties of the Diocese. In 1906 the little church on West Main had just been remodeled when it was destroyed by fire. Two years later it was replaced by the present stone church of simple design but striking beauty. In 1917 a new pastoral residence was constructed on the adjoining lot.

By 1913 the mission work connected with the Richmond church included ten missions and stations in seven mountain counties. Only recently a mission was established at Berea. A Catechetical center was opened in Richmond in 1948 and land was purchased in 1953 on which the church plans to erect a parochial school in the near future.

The present pastor, Very Reverend Monsignor Oscar L. Poole was appointed to the Richmond church in 1930 and has been a beloved shepherd of the flock these many years.—*History of the Diocese of Covington.*

WHITE'S MEMORIAL

The Silver Creek Chapel was erected by Mrs. Margaret Faulkner White Breckinridge, later Mrs. Robert L. Breck, on land given by her son, George D. White in 1876. The chapel was intended as a memorial to her first husband, William H. White. She erected the chapel with the hope that it might be a blessing to the community and that a Presbyterian Church might be organized for its occupancy.

Her hopes were not in vain, for within two years by transfer of membership and confession of faith, the membership had grown to thirty-five and it had been reported to the Presbytery of Transylvania for organization.

In 1923 when the church was at its strongest, a Sunday school room and kitchen or serving room were added in the rear. This addition was very beneficial to the church and especially to the women who were known for serving fine food which meant much in

the meeting of current expenses of the church.

Since unfortunately there was another church of the same name in the county, in 1948 this church voted to change its name to White's Memorial in honor of the family who established it and served it faithfully in its early years. Today it has about fifty members and is the only rural Presbyterian church in the county to have weathered the changing times.

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH

The Christian Science Church of Richmond was organized about forty years ago. It has had a small and often transcient membership through the years, but has consistently held its two meetings each week. Its present place of worship is over the Margaret Burnam Shop on North Second Street.

THE CHURCH OF CHRIST

The Church of Christ was organized several years ago and held its meetings in a business house down town until an attractive little church was recently erected at East Main and Baker Streets. The late Dr. Noel B. Cuff, Personnel Director and Professor of Education at Eastern Kentucky State College, was a moving factor in the organization and development of this new church and at the time of his recent death was serving as temporary pastor.

BAPTIST

The various religious sects that were preaching their doctrines along the seaboard in colonial days soon followed the first settlers of the west in their long trek. Perhaps the first to establish themselves in Madison County were the Baptist even though the first sermon in the territory which later became Kentucky was preached by Rev. John Lythe, an Episcopalian, at Boonesborough on May 28, 1775.

William Bush of Virginia came in with Boone, being one of the party who preceded Col. Richard Henderson to Kentucky, cutting the Wilderness Road through to Boonesborough. Bush arranged for land for his friends back in Virginia and planned to bring out about forty families of relatives and friends most of whom were Baptist in 1780. Because of the war and the unsettled condition in Kentucky they stopped off at Holston, N.C. and made three crops there

before moving on to Boonesborough late in 1783. This was one of the "traveling churches" that came from Virginia where they had been bitterly persecuted by the state church.

The first Baptist church organized in Madison County territory was the Tates Creek Church of Regular Baptist in 1783 or '85 and John Tanner was their first pastor. Before leaving Virginia, he had been shot and seriously wounded by a certain Mr. Dawson, who was incensed because Tanner had baptized his wife. Later he served a term in jail for preaching. The Tates Creek Church prospered until early in the new century when Alexander Campbell began preaching the new doctrine, which won many followers and depleted many of the already established churches of their members. Tanner refused to either examine or baptize Campbell converts.

In 1786 the Otter Creek Church known as the Separate Baptist was organized, joined the Tates Creek Association, and erected a stone building. By 1824 it had built up a membership of 124, but by 1829 the Campbellites had made such inroads on them that the congregation was soon dissolved.

The Viney Fork on Muddy Creek was founded in 1797 as the United Baptist. During the great revival it added 221 new members but by 1830 Campbell had all of them except 46. That same year the Tates Creek Association met at Viney Fork and during its session passed a resolution severing connection with every church that held to the doctrine of Campbell. In the early forties the schism reduced the number of churches in the association from 19 to 10.

In 1828 the "Particular Baptist" Church was erected in Richmond as a result of a split in the Mt. Nebo Church. This group derived its name from their belief in the "Great doctrine of particular redemption." In 1843 they changed its name to the "Predestinarian Baptist Church at Richmond and as such exists today on North Second St." In 1839 this church excluded Nathaniel Sims and his sister Isabel Taylor because they had opened the meeting house doors, contrary to orders, to the Campbellites. In 1862 this building was taken over as a hospital for sick and wounded soldiers for several months following the Battle of Richmond. In 1873 or '74 the government paid $350 to the congregation for the use of the building.

The Flat Wood Church began in 1801 and later had its dif-

ficulties also with the new doctrine. In 1843 the congregation threatened to dismiss one member because he had joined the Masons.

The church at Union came into existence in 1812 but by 1830 a majority of its members had become followers of Campbell or Reformers. This church, unlike most of the other disrupted congregations, compromised with the dissenting element, built in 1848 a new brick church jointly and both shared it until 1893 when the Baptist purchased the interests of the Reformers and are still going strong today.

The Old Cane Springs Regular Baptist Church was organized in 1803 and a large brick meeting house was erected in 1812-13. In 1806 David Chenault, who had been pastor at Flat Wood became pastor, and with others of the same name played an active part in the life of this congregation for many years. During the year 1812 there were 101 additions to the membership and only five lost. Sixty-one of the new members came by experience. The deacons were strict in discipline and did not hesitate to exclude members for imbibing too freely, for slander, for playing thimble, and one brother was excluded for striking his wife when "they fell out and fit." The church stands today a reminder of the stirring days of the Civil War period, but for several years it has not been on the active list.

The First Baptist or Missionary Baptist Church of Richmond was organized in 1867 by members of Richmond, Republican, Speedwell and Waco contingents and met in the courthouse for sometime, then in Green's Opera House, which stood on the present site of the Glyndon Hotel. Later they purchased a half interest in the Primitive Baptist Church and worshiped there on a half-time basis until 1908, when they secured the other half of the property. They continued in this building until 1923 when the construction of the new modern plant was begun.

From a meager handful of communicants First Church has grown into one of the largest and most active congregations in the city. The Missionary Baptist Church has grown by division and today there are three other congregations with good homes, the Calvary on Big Hill, the Broadway St. Church and the Rosedale Street Church.

Other churches established before 1828 were Hay's Fork, Red

Lick, Round Top, White Oak, Pond, Salem, and Silver Creek.

The Baptist Church in Berea was organized in 1896 and held services in Hanson Hall until a small church was erected and outgrown by 1910. A new building was dedicated in 1916. It was damaged extensively by fire in 1925 with the result that it was enlarged and modernized to its present satisfactory condition.

The Pilot Knob Church erected in 1947 on the site of the old church is one of the attractive new rural churches. Two other new Baptist congregations near Berea deserve mention, the Bethel Baptist Church of Scaffold Cane, which was erected in 1948, and the Middletown one in 1947. The Gilead Church, also, functions in the County.

The First Baptist Church at Irvine and B Streets was organized in 1844. Little is known of its history until thirty-three years later where Madison Campbell was its pastor and the church boasted of a membership of 700. At one service in 1879, 1500 spectators were present when Elder Campbell baptized sixty-three colored people in Richmond. He continued as pastor of this church till shortly before his death in 1897. "All respected him, rich and poor, high and low, black and white." This congregation has a commodious brick church that meets all of its physical needs.

Other Baptist churches of the city and county that are deserving of mention are as follows: The Richmond Predestinarian, the Concord Predestinarian, Elizabeth Predestinarian, Mt. Pleasant, New Liberty, Mt. Nebo, Stoney Point Predestinarian, Otter Creek Farristown, Goodloe Chapel, Middletown, Paint Lick, and Peytontown.

METHODIST

The first Methodist preachers to come to Kentucky, James Haw and Benjamin Ogden, were sent out by Bishop Asbury in 1786 and Haw was soon found preaching at Estill's Fort in Madison County. "A mighty revival of religion" soon began and many of the converts became Christian leaders in Central Kentucky. One of these converts was Joseph Proctor, the great Indian fighter and hero of the Battle of Little Mountain. He organized Proctor's Chapel on higher ground up from Boonesborough about 1790. Shortly before 1811 the congregation moved from this log church up to near the Lexington pike, erected a more substantial building on land given

by John Bennett, and changed the name to Providence. During its later years it shared a minister with the church in Richmond. The church had become weak and, with the erection of the Red House Church in 1892, Providence ceased to function.

Joseph Proctor was ordained a local preacher by Bishop Asbury in 1809 and served the church faithfully till his death in 1844.

By 1796 the following churches had been added to the methodist roll: Green's Chapel, Muddy Creek, later called Friendship, Irvine, and Concord which was about five miles east of Richmond. The Madison Circuit was first formed in 1811 and by 1836 it had sixteen preaching places. The Richmond congregation is first mentioned in 1833, but it did not erect a church building until 1841, when it purchased a lot at the corner of Second and Irvine Streets. A second church of brick was built on the same lot and dedicated in 1882. Again their quarters were outmoded and a new structure with modern educational quarters was erected at Main and Church streets and dedicated in 1927.

Francis Asbury, the first Methodist bishop in America, made his first trip to Kentucky in 1790 accompanied by eighteen men armed with thirteen guns. They passed through the present site of Richmond on their way to Lexington to attend the first Methodist conference in the Kentucky territory. He came through the county again in 1809 and states in his diary: "Stayed at kind John Bennetts and preached at Bennett's Chapel. Capt. Irvine took me home with him. The way led through Richmond on Monday and on over the Long Hill."

The College Hill Church was organized in an early day and played an active part in struggle over the division in the church. It is today one of the stronger rural churches.

The Doylesville Church was established about seventy-five years ago, but Waco and Bybee churches are of more recent date.

A Methodist Church was organized in Berea in 1907 and a house of worship was built and dedicated in 1911. In 1948 the plant was modernized with a two story addition in the rear.

Other Methodist churches in the county are as follows: Allen Chapel, A. M. E., White Hall A. M. E., River Hill, New Bethel A. M. E., and the East End Methodist.

The African Methodist Episcopal Church of Richmond was organized with nine members in 1872 by Malinda McClannihan

Cobb, the mother of J. W. Cobb. Their first meeting was held in a box car on the Louisville and Nashville railroad. They moved to a log cabin just across from the present site of Thornberry's Grocery on Water Street. In 1774 they found themselves on Hill Street, where they built a small church. In 1903 they built a brick church at Francis and E. Streets. The present larger modern brick edifice was erected on the same site in 1927.

The first pastor of this church was C. T. Shaffer of Cincinnati, a student at Berea. He walked to and from his parish and accepted whatever might be given him for his services. When in town he lodged at the home of Mrs. Cobb on First Street.

It is interesting to note that Mrs. Cobb belonged to William Holloway, a Union sympathizer who lived in the beautiful old home now known as the Telford Community Center. Her husband belonged to Er. D. R. McCreary, and after the war he remained in the McCreary home until his death. There his body was embalmed and later removed direct to the Four Mile Pike Cemetery for burial.

The Early Church of God is evidently the only one of that sect in the county.

CHAPTER X

The Clays

General Green Clay

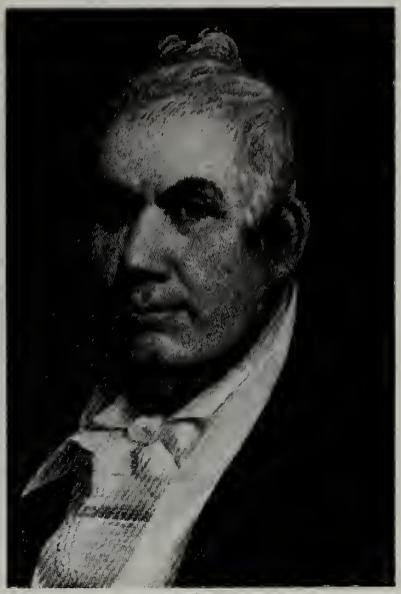
General Green Clay was born in Powhatan County, Virginia, August 14, 1757. He was a descendant of a British soldier sent to Virginia in 1676 to put down Bacon's Rebellion. He came from Virginia as a young man to what is now Madison County, staying for a short time in Fort Estill, as he stated many years later in a deposition, in which he gave the names of other occupants of the fort. He settled on land where, in 1799, he built a brick residence which his son Cassius M., many years later, developed into the palatial mansion, White Hall. General Clay owned tens of thousands of acres of land in Kentucky. He served in the Virginia legislature from Kentucky and represented Madison County in the Virginia convention called in 1788 to ratify the Federal Constitution, voting against ratification. He helped form the second constitution of Kentucky in 1799 and ably represented Madison County in both houses of the State legislature. General Clay commanded three thousand Kentucky troops, in 1813, to avenge the "Massacre of the Raisin," inspiring General Harrison with such confidence in his military ability, "that he placed that post under his command; and he subsequently defended Fort Meigs against fifteen hundred British Canadians and five thousand Indians under Tecumseh."

General Clay died, October 31, 1828, and was buried on his estate within a few hundred yards of White Hall. A very modest monument marks the grave of this illustrious, early citizen of Madison County.

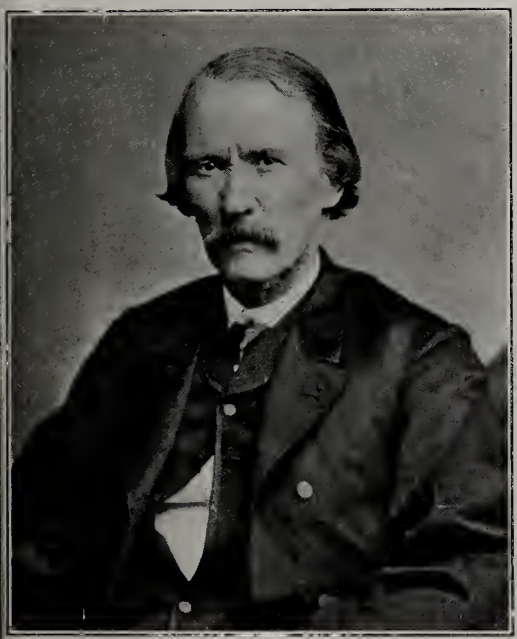
Cassius Marcellus Clay I

General Cassius Marcellus Clay, son of General Green Clay, was born in Madison County, October 19, 1810. He graduated with distinction from Yale University in 1832, having the singular honor, or invitation, of giving the Washington Centennial address in New Haven, on February 22, 1832, then and there delivering his "first anti-slavery speech." In June, 1845, he founded at Lexing-

Joel T. Hart's Bust of
Cassius M. Clay I



Gen. Green Clay, 1757-1828



Christopher (Kit) Carson, 1809-1868

Cassius M. Clay I, 1810-1903

One of two cannons used, in 1845, by Cassius M. Clay to defend *The True America*. Colt Revolver presented to Mr. Clay by President Lincoln, in 1861, in appreciation of his defense of the White House and Navy Yard in Washington during the excitement occasioned by the siege and surrender of Fort Sumter. The revolver is in possession of Caperton Burnam, Richmond.

White Hall, the home of Green Clay and his son Cassius M. Clay.

ton, Kentucky, an anti-slavery paper called *The True American*, which he published for more than a year at the peril of his life. Though opposed to slavery and to the annexation of Texas, he served as captain in the Mexican War, and so endeared himself to his company of Kentuckians that, on his return, Lexington gave him a public reception, and Madison County presented him with a beautiful sword. The sword is on display in the Berea College library. In 1848, Harpers and Brother published *The Writings of Cassius Marcellus Clay, including Writings and Addresses.* Horace Greeley, the distinguished editor of the New York *Tribune*, wrote a *Preface* and a *Memoir* for the volume. The book contains Clay's Washington Centennial Address at Yale in 1832 and much of the contents of his *True American*, an emancipation paper, the first number of which appeared June 5, 1845.

Mr. Clay served several terms in the Kentucky legislature; he gave land and money to the movement which produced Berea College; and he was a candidate for the Vice-Presidency before the Republican convention in 1860. He was one of the earliest emancipators, and no man of prominence in the United States manifested greater courage in fearlessly asserting his constitutional rights in assailing the institution of slavery. In 1862 he was commissioned Major-General of Volunteers by President Lincoln. He was minister to Russia during Lincoln's and Johnson's administrations, and he always claimed the credit for the purchase of Alaska in 1867. In 1886 he published the first volume of *The Life, Memoirs, Writings and Speeches of Cassius M. Clay.* The second volume was never finished. Mr. Clay escaped death by violence many times and survived his bitterest and greatest enemies. He died July 22, 1903, near the age of ninety-three. The grave of Madison County's most picturesque and prominent son and cousin[1] is in the Richmond Cemetery.

Cassius M. Clay was a connoisseur of art and letters. His home, White Hall, became therefore a veritable museum. Joel T. Hart's marble bust of Mr. Clay, sculptured in Italy, was probably the most valuable item in his collection. It also graced the home of his son, Brutus Junius, until after his and his wife's deaths (1932, 1942), when the University of Kentucky obtained it.

Mention might well be made of the influence Mr. Clay probably had at Chicago on the nomination of Lincoln in 1860. "Madison

1. Citizen.

G. Proctor of St. Joseph, Michigan, who was one of the five surviving members of the split rail convention" stated, in 1911, in an address before the Hamilton Club of Chicago that during the confusion over the choice of a candidate of the Republican Party for President, Clay spoke as follows:

"'We are on the eve of a great civil war,' began Mr. Clay, but we of Kansas were used to strong words and smiled. The Kentuckian looked at us sternly and continued:

"'We know what your platform plans are and I am here to say that if a candidate is nominated on that platform the South will make an attempt to dissolve the Union. Your southern border extends from Maryland to Missouri and on this side stands a determined body of men, resolute that the Union shall not be destroyed except after a most desperate struggle.'

"'It makes a great difference to you whom you nominate,' thundered on the tall Kentuckian, 'and it makes a much more vital difference to us. Our homes and all we possess are in peril. We demand of you a candidate who will inspire our courage and confidence. We call upon you to nominate Abraham Lincoln, who knows us and understands our aspirations. Give us Lincoln and we will push back your battle line from the Ohio River to the Tennessee, where it belongs. Give us Lincoln and we will unite the strength of our Union sentiment with the Union army and bring success to your legions. Do this for us,' pleaded the speaker, 'and we will go home and prepare for the conflict.'"

"'We saw things from a new angle. It was no longer a question of fighting slavery, but of saving the Union. Lincoln was nominated.'"

(See E. Polk Johnson's *A History of Kentucky and Kentuckians*, Vol. II P. 822.)

Soon after Mr. Clay's death *The Literary Digest* for August 8, 1903, quoted Henry Waterson, the able editor of the Louisville *Courier-Journal* as stating:

"He [Clay] was a man such as the world sees but once, and a character known to all. He, more than any other one man, stood for the world's idea of a Kentuckian--bold, fearless, generous, kind quick to avenge an insult, and equally quick to forgive a wrong, an orator and a hand-to-hand fighter.

"By some he was loved, by others he was hated, but by all

he was feared and by most he was respected. He made his mark in whatever department of life he was thrown. Possessed of a will which brooked no obstacle, when once he set his hand to the plow there was no turning back until the end of the furrow. He rode roughshod, and cared not a whit whose toes were injured in the riding. He was editor, politician, duelist, author, and statesman, and acted each part with an originality and spice which lent him new interest."

The New York *Mail* and *Express*, according to the same number of the *Digest*, said:

"Henry Waterson describes Clay as a giant and as a lion. He was a giant who never directed his own strength, a lion who lashed his power into the shreds of aimless rage. Yet throughout his fretted years there runs a strain of great-heartedness and of lovable quality that made men condone his eccentricities.

"Undoubtedly, the entire life of Clay was changed when he was a college lad at New Haven. There, thirty years before the civil war, he listened to the eloquence of William Lloyd Garrison. The emotional youth became at once an abolitionist, although his parents were slaveholders. Returning to Kentucky, he plunged into politics; but his campaigns were those of 'fiery epithet' and 'fierce denunciation,' breathing alike defiance to his foes and independence of his allies. His stump speeches were delivered with a bowie knife in his boot-let and a brace of revolvers at his hand. When he edited *The True American*, an anti-slavery paper, his desk was fortified with iron doors, behind which were cannon loaded to the muzzle . . .

"Thus he glimpses here and there, fitfully but never potentially, in Kentucky and national politics, supporting Taylor, Fremont, and Lincoln. He attracted the gentle astonishment of Lincoln, who reckoned, however, his influence on a border state sufficient to warrant his appointment as Minister at St. Petersburg. His eccentricities startled the court of the Czar with their disregard of etiquette. When one recalls the importance of our diplomatic relations with Russia during the Civil War, this appointment seems the more surprising . . ."

BRUTUS JUNIUS CLAY I

An older brother of Cassius M. Clay, Brutus Junius Clay (1808-

1878) was born at White Hall, Madison County, graduated from Centre College, and in 1827 settled in Bourbon County. Soon he became noted as a successful breeder of high grade stock. In 1840 he was elected to the State Legislature, and about the same time he was also elected President of the Bourbon County Agricultural Society. In 1853, he was honored with the president of the State Agricultural Association, to which he was re-elected. In 1862, Mr. Clay was chosen to serve the Ashland District in the lower House of the 35th Congress, becoming Chairman of the Committee on Agriculture. He was also a member of the Committee on Revolutionary Pensions. He built "Auvergne" in Bourbon County just off the pike between Paris and Winchester, which is today the palatial home of his grandson, Cassius Marcellus III.

CASSIUS MARCELLUS CLAY II

Cassius Marcellus Clay II (1846-1913), the son of Brutus Junius Clay I and grandson of General Green Clay, was a graduate of Yale, who, like his father, became a distinguished agriculturist of Bourbon County. He wrote many articles on economic and political subjects. The Democrats elected him to the State Legislature in 1871 and again in 1873, where he did much to encourage wise legislation. His services were continued in the Senate, in 1885, where he promoted liberal legislation for the regulation of corporations. As a delegate from Bourbon County, Mr. Clay became the distinguished President of Kentucky's constitutional convention, which made the State's present constitution, under which Kentucky has prospered for the last sixty-five years.

BRUTUS JUNIUS CLAY II

Brutus Junius Clay II, the son of Cassius Marcellus Clay I, was born at White Hall in 1847. Some of his noted teachers in preparing for college were Jason Chenault in Richmond, B. B. Sayre in Frankfort, and instructors of Transylvania College in Lexington. He graduated from the University of Michigan in 1868 with the degrees of Bachelor of Science and Civil Engineer. For sometime after graduation he engaged in the wholesale grocery, lumber, and stone quarrying businesses. He raised cotton in Mississippi, and had large farming interests in Kentucky and Illinois.

In 1893 Mr. Clay made possible the first hospital in Richmond by giving property on Glyndon Avenue in memory of his first wife, Pattie A. Field. This institution is known as the Pattie A. Clay Infirmary. His second wife, Mrs. Lalla Rookh Fish Marsteller, whom he married in 1895, was his devoted companion until his death in 1932.

Mr. Clay was appointed United States Commissioner to the Paris Exposition in 1900, and was presented by the French government with a commemorative diploma and several gold and silver medals. On the return of the Commissioners from Paris, President McKinley gave a dinner at the White House in their honor. The diplomatic corps, members of the Supreme Court and other distinguished persons were also guests.

President Theodore Roosevelt appointed him Minister to Switzerland in 1905, where he remained until early in Taft's administration. While in Switzerland he was elected a member of the Institute of Geneva. In 1912 he was a delegate to the Progressive Party convention which nominated Theodore Roosevelt for President. He was also a delegate to the Progressive convention of 1916.

MISS LAURA CLAY

Miss Laura Clay had in her lineage blood that might be expected to make of her a leader in whatever causes she might become interested. She was born in 1849 at White Hall, the Clay ancestrial home of elegance, built by her grandfather Green Clay. She was the daughter of Cassius M. Clay and Mary Jane Warfield.

After the return of Mrs. Clay and the children from Russia, where they had accompanied Mr. Clay when he went there as minister in 1862, the mother took over the education of the children and saw to it that Laura had more formal academic training than her father thought necessary for women. Few colleges were open to women in the sixties, but Laura continued to dream of the day when she might rank intellectually and otherwise as the equal of men who she felt were not her superior. After she was thirty years of age she spent more than a year at the University of Michigan and a year at the State College in Lexington.

Miss Clay's father was strongly opposed to woman suffrage. In 1894 he expressed his opposition in a ten thousand word article

with the title "Icarus." As granting this mythological character's petition to fly had caused Icarus' fall and death, so Mr. Clay believed that giving women political privileges would bring about the fall of woman--kind and consequently a serious injury to society. The original copy of his paper is in the possession of the authors.

Above all, she was a devout Christian and was interested in the advancement of women. While living in Lexington one winter, she went to the jail two or three times a week in an effort to satisfy her desire for service. Her strong mind, after long deliberation, concentrated on woman's suffrage. Unfortunately Kentucky with its southern traditions was not a fertile field for such ideas. Her laws were the most socially backward of all the states. For example, in the eighties a man might collect his wife's wages; she could not legally write a will; he controlled all her property; and inherited all her personal and a life time interest in her real estate, when there were children. However, rapid progress was made during the next decade. Miss Clay became president of the Kentucky Equal Rights Association in 1887 and continued in that official capacity for thirty-four years. Through the efforts of this organization in Madison County, women were permitted to enter Central University in 1893.

In January, 1882 and again in 1884 Miss Clay and other women who were interested in the Equal Rights program, appeared before the judiciary committee of the Senate, demanding reforms for women. Their efforts resulted in the incorporation of the Louisville School of Pharmacy for Women and the rights of its graduates to practice in the state.

Miss Clay felt that the liquor interests were solidly lined up in the Senate against women's suffrage because they feared the results of women's vote on the liquor business. For several years during her presidency of the Kentucky E.R.A., it worked jointly with the W.C.T.U. on the General Assembly and together they were able to secure the passage of a bill providing separate institutions for boys and girls in the house of reform and for other reforms for women and children in the state institutions.

According to the Kentucky laws, certain women could vote in the school elections. On August 21, 1913 Miss Clay went to a rural precinct in Madison County to cast her vote and four other

ladies appeared at the polls in Richmond. No one of them was permitted to vote because no ballots had been provided for women. A suit ensued which resulted in an amendment to the primary law at the next session of the Legislature, thus another victory for women was achieved.

Miss Clay was active in the national organization with such women as Susan B. Anthony, who spent several days in Richmond organizing the local suffrage group in 1879, Carrie Chapman Catt, Lucy Stone, and Mrs. George W. Upton. Miss Clay gave much of her time and own means in lecturing and organizing the women of the southland with the hope that they might awaken to their responsibilities and possibilities in the cause of woman's rights. She spent a whole year organizing and working for the women of Oregon, but they were unable to convince the State Legislature of the validity of their cause. She did not let failures discourage her, but thought that in God's own good time her cause would prevail.

Her sentiments were strong for states' rights and consequently she was bitterly opposed to the amendment to the constitution granting woman's suffrage. She wanted the reform very much but even more she wanted it to come through the states. She classed it with the 14th and 15th amendments.

She broke with the national organization in 1918 and early in 1919 severed her relations with the Kentucky E.R.A. and organized the Citizen's Committee for a State Suffrage Amendment. After the Kentucky State Legislature voted the passage of the amendment by a large majority in January 1920, the new suffrage organization changed its name to that of the League of Women Voters. Miss Clay still hoped that states' rights might be preserved by some action of the Supreme Court.

During her remaining years she took an active part in politics. She was one of the eight delegates from Kentucky to the Democratic Convention in San Francisco in 1920. There she received the signal honor of having a vote cast for her for the presidential nomination. Three years later she ran for state senator, but was defeated by the Republican opponent.

Miss Clay gave ungrudgingly thirty-eight years of her life to woman's suffrage but its final achievement was a sore disappointment to her because it meant the loss of those states' rights which

she regarded so precious to the South. Having achieved much, but dissatisfied with the method used, she died in 1941 at the age of ninety-two a highly respected citizen of Lexington.

CASSIUS MARCELLUS CLAY III

The living Clay of distinction is Cassius Marcellus III, the son of Cassius M. II and the great-grandson of General Green Clay. He was born in 1895 in Bourbon County and graduated from Yale in 1918. After serving in various responsible military positions in World War I, he received a law degree from Yale in 1921.

Mr. Clay was voted by news reporters who covered the 1954 session of the Kentucky Legislature, as one of the two "most valuable members of the House from a public standpoint."

He was for nine years a lawyer with the Reconstruction Finance Corporation at Washington, D. C. In this capacity he was assistant general counsel for the RFC, and from 1941 to 1945 he was general solicitor of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Baltimore, Md.

Since returning to Kentucky in 1945, Mr. Clay has been engaged in farming and the practice of his profession. He has been active in civic affairs and was chairman of the Bourbon County Citizens Committee which assisted in the investigation of the ballot stuffing case in Bourbon County in the 1948 general election. He was active in the Committee of One Thousand which successfully opposed calling of a State Constitutional Convention in 1947. He was chairman of the same Committee in 1951 when a proposed amendment to allow an unlimited number of amendments to be voted on in any election was defeated.

Mr. Clay is a former chairman of the Bourbon County Red Cross Chapter and the first Kentuckian to serve on the national Board of Governors of the Red Cross. He has served on several committees of the Bourbon County Farm Bureau, including one dealing with the present tobacco crisis. In the Legislature he voted for all legislation for the betterment of the school system, including the Minimum Foundation plan.

He is the author of *Regulation of Public Utilities* (1932), *The Mainstay of American Individualism* (1934), *A Survey of the Farm Question* (1934).

Mr. Clay is the father of four sons and one daughter.

CHAPTER XI

The Slavery Controversy

Slavery in the Church

The apparent avoidance of the use of the word slave in Old Cane Springs is interesting. The absence of the term in the minutes of the Republican Baptist Church on the upper Boonesborough pike and the Cane Spring Church is unique. No cases involving slavery appear in these minutes, but this was not the condition among the Methodists of the county.

The minute book of the Quarterly Conference of Madison County, Kentucky, Methodists, from 1811 to 1845 gives much information concerning controversies of the sale and purchase of slaves by members of the churches of that conference. On February 27, 1813, the Quarterly Conference, meeting at New Providence, Madison County, adopted the *Ohio Rule* to regulate the sale and purchase of slaves. Thereafter many cases involving the application of this rule came before the county unit of the church for adjudication.

The provisions of the Ohio Annual Conference Rule were:

"No member of our Society shall purchase a slave except in cases of mercy or humanity to the slave purchased. And if he purchase a slave he shall state to the next ensuing Quarterly Meeting Conference the number of years he thinks the slave should serve as a Compensation for the price paid, and if the Quarterly Meeting Conference think the time too long they shall proceed and fix the time, and the member who has purchased shall immediately after the determination execute a Legal Instrument of manumission of such slave at the expiration of the time determined by the Quarterly Meeting Conference, as the Laws of the State will admit. And in default of his executing such instrument of manumission or on his refusing to submit his case to the judgment of the Quarterly Meeting Conference he shall be excluded [from] the Society provided also that in case of a female slave it shall be inserted in the Instrument of manumission (if the Laws of the State will admit) that all her Children born during the time of her servitude shall be free at the age of twenty-one, if the Laws will admit so early a manumission and if not at such times as the

law will admit. And if any member of Society shall sell a slave except at the request of the slave to prevent a separation in families he shall be excluded [from] the Society. Provided nevertheless that if any member of our Society shall think it necessary on any other occasion to sell a slave he shall apply to the preacher who has the Charge of the Circuit whose duty it shall be to appoint a Committee of three members of our Society not slave holders to judge whether such sale be proper and the person applying shall abide by their determination or be excluded [from] the Society."

Two cases from the minutes concerning the application of these rules will suffice:

"January 14, 1815.

"The Committee that enquired into the case of Bro. John Bennett respecting a slave are of opinion that it was a purchase and have reported the same to the Q. M. Conference and the Consideration of the said report is referred as unfinished business to the next Q. M. Conference."

"Again the report of the Committee . . . referred from the last to the present Q. M. Conference in the case of Bro. J. Bennett and the s[ai]d Committee report that he has purchased a Negro girl & the Conf. has confirmed the report of the Committee. And in consequence of his refusing to comply with the Rule on slavery is expelled from the society. Bro. J. Pace in behalf of J. Bennett means to appeal his case to the annual Conference."

"November 4, 1815.

"Question are there any Complaints or appeals.

"Answer Bro. Bennett who was expelled from Society for refusing to comply with the Rule on slavery submitted his case to the Q. M. Conference a Negro girl named Sarah of 18 years of age for which he gave 370 dollars he proposed that the said girl should serve 20 years and the Conference thinks the proposal reasonable, and in consequence of this compliance the Conference agrees to restore him his former privileges in the Church."

"February 1, 1817.

"This conference have concluded to readopt the Rules of the Ohio Conference respecting slavery until further directed by the Tennessee Conference.

"The case of Philip Prather's purchasing a Negro man came before the Conference, and the Bro. Prather stated to the Conference that he was to give five hundred dollars for a Negro man named George aged 40 years and proposed keeping him for life and the Conference are of opinion that 15 years Service will remunerate Bro. Prather."

Such cases involving slavery are not mentioned in the minutes after 1826.

The last quarterly meeting recorded in this minute book was held at Providence Church in Madison County, January 18, 19, 1845. This very significant entry appears for this date:

"There was a motion made and seconded that the stewards and class leaders bring the subject of division of the Methodist Episcopal Church before the different Classes between this and next Quarterly meeting that the minds of the members of the Church be known on the Subject."

Just what was done at this meeting is not known, since the record appears not to be extant.

The controversy over slavery that divided the Methodist Church in 1844 is clearly described in *Methodism and the Home Church* (Chapter III) published by the authors in 1952.

The occasion for the book was the observance by the First Methodist Church of Richmond of twenty-five years of services in its new edifice on West Main Street. The division in the Presbyterian Church did not occur until after the Civil War began in 1861. An account of the separation in Kentucky and the establishment of Central University in Richmond is given in the chapter on "Colleges."

Apparently the Methodists of the County quarreled among themselves over slavery, the issues of the Civil War and Reconstruction, andthe division in 1844 until far into the twentieth century. There seems to have been no building for the Northern sympathizers in Madison until 1866. After the close of the war the Southern sympathizers in the College Hill community (see map) refused to allow the Northern sympathisers to worship with them. Consequently the latter built a handsome brick edifice in which to worship. This building was on the same side of the road and about two or three hundred feet from the Southern church. Only

Methodist Episcopal Church, built before the Civil War. Occupied by Southern sympathizers, who refused to admit Northern sympathizers, who built the brick church below. A more commodious building was constructed in 1906.

Methodist Church, built soon after the Civil War, by Union sympathizers, about 100-200 yards from the church above. Note the cemetery between the two buildings. This church was removed after the Methodist union in 1939.

the community cemetery separated the two places of worship. (See illustrations.) This separation continued until 1939, when the schism in the Methodist Church at large was healed. About 1940, the brick building was removed and the people united to worship in the more commodious edifice which the Southerners had erected in 1906. All this occurred in the Old Cane Springs community about which the authors published a book in 1936 and again in 1937, as is told elsewhere.

As indicated in the chapter on "Colleges," Northern and Southern Presbyterians in Richmond came to worship in separate buildings, and continue to do so today. The Northern group occupied a brick church for many years where Kroger's store now is (1955), near the corner of East Main and Madison Street. A stone church on North Estill Street, in the eastern part of Richmond now accommodates those who do not care to worship with Presbyterians who meet in a beautiful brick church on West Main Street.

The schism in the Presbyterian Church that occurred in the country at large in 1861 and in Kentucky in 1866 fortunately, appears to be nearing an end. There are brick churches for Negroes in Richmond, and segregation in its various aspects appears to be nearing the end, according to laws, constitutions, court decisions, and public sentiment. What a changing world! Surely the changes are for the better.

CLAY VS. FEE

Cassius M. Clay had made clear his disagreement with the course pursued by Mr. Fee and his followers at a Fourth of July celebration in 1856, at Slate Lick Springs on the west branch of Brushy Fork, a little above Berea in Madison County. Fee, who spoke first and who accepted the doctrine of the "higher law" with regard to the legality of slavery, concluded his speech by saying, "'A law confessedly contrary to the will of God ought not by the human courts to be enforced,'" and then, referring to the Fugitive Slave Law, said that he "'would refuse to obey [it and] then suffer the penalty.'"

Mr. Clay spoke next and warned his hearers that "'Mr. Fee's position is revolutionary, insurrectionary, and dangerous.' He continued by saying, 'As long as a law is on the statute book, it is to be respected and obeyed until repealed by the Republican

majority.'" Though Fee charged Clay with inconsistency for saying, "When he [Clay] came to the Fugitive Slave Law . . ., 'So far as this is concerned, I would not obey it myself; it is contrary to natural right, and I would not degrade myself by obeying it,'" Clay maintained always thereafter that Fee and his followers taught disobedience to law and were, therefore, radicals and revolutionaries, while he advocated opposition to slavery through regular constituted channels, which meant repeal by "Republican" (representative) legislation. Thus Clay was an emancipationist and Fee an abolitionist, just as were Lincoln and Garrison, respectively.

This difference of procedure against slavery caused Clay not to defend Fee's course of action, which precipitated mob violence in Madison County and finally, late in December, 1859, caused Fee and other Bereans to be expelled from the county. In this wise, Clay ceased to champion the cause of Berea College and consequently he might be denied the honor, in the truest sense, of being one of its founders, even though he gave land and money to start the institution and invited Mr. Fee to come to Madison to continue his program against slavery.—John G. Fee, *Autobiography*, pp. 101-105. Also Cassius Marcellus Clay's *Memoirs, Writings, and Speeches*, pp. 241-247.

THE MOBBING OF JOHN G. FEE

John G. Fee (1816-1901), a native of Bracken County, Kentucky, attended college at Augusta, Kentucky, and Oxford, Ohio, and studied theology "at Lane Seminary, Ohio, where he became convinced of the great evil and sinfulness of American slavery." After failing to persuade his father to emancipate his slaves he "carried the gospel [of freedom] to others," for which his father "disowned and disinherited him, giving him one dollar in his will."

Mr. Fee had been mobbed in Lewis, Mason, and Bracken counties before coming to Madison. The most formable mob, apparently, that he ever encountered was at Lewis' Chapel in the Big Bend of the Kentucky River. He gives a good account of this unfortunate affair in his *Autobiography*, pp. 112-122.

"In the years 1857-8 I had appointments for preaching at Lewis Chapel in this county, in the region known as Big Bend of the Kentucky River. In this region Bro. Robert Jones had also

traveled as a colporteur, selling the publications of the American Tract Society, and also distributing anti-slavery documents—tracts written by myself and others.

"In the month of February, 1858, I went to the house of a Mr. Fields, an excellent man, a substantial farmer; and on Friday evening preached at his house.

"I had been warned not to come again into that region; but my covenant was upon me to preach the Gospel of Christ in this my native State. . . .

"Saturday morning was one of comparative comfort for that month of the year. After breakfast I retired to an adjacent forest for prayer and reflection. On returning to the house, Mr. Fields said to me, 'Mr. C....., an ex-member of the Legislature, has been here, and advises me not to go to the chapel; "for," said he, "there will be trouble there today.' . . .

"When we arrived, Mr. Marsh, a friend who was outside waiting for us, advancing, said, in a very subdued tone, 'We shall have trouble here today.' I replied, 'Let us do our duty, and leave the results with God;' and passed on into the house; for when duty is clear, it is not wise to counsel with fears. Mr. Marsh followed in, and seated himself near to the desk where I stood. He seemed to desire to be near to me. Exactly on time, eleven o'clock, we commenced the service of the morning. I had advanced about half way in my sermon when I noticed restiveness in the congregation, and some young men left the house.

"In a moment the house was surrounded with armed men. I said to the congregation, 'Sit still;' and I preached on. Soon Mr. C_____ came in, and seated himself by Mr. Marsh. C_____ commenced whispering to Marsh. Marsh shook his head, and C_____ got up and retired from the house. I continued preaching as though all was right. Soon C_____ came in, and advancing to me said, 'Mr. Fee, there are men here who want you to stop and come out.' I said, 'Mr. Covington, I am engaged in a religious duty and in the exercise of a constitutional right; please sit down and do not interrupt.' He turned on his heel, and went out. Soon three men entered the doorway, with guns in their hands, and with horrible oaths cried out, 'Stop, G__d D__n you, and come out here.' I preached on. Marsh, Fields, and others—men and women—remained, still apparently listening. Soon the men re-

ferred to rushed forward, and, seizing me by the collar of my coat and by my arms, dragged me to the door. There a stout man, S_____, stepped up, and pulling a new rope from his pocket, swore he would hang me to the first limb if I did not then promise to leave the county and never come back again. . . . With violence they pulled me out into the highway—the county road. . . .

"They then went back into the chapel and brought out Bro. Jones; and the captain of the company took him behind him on his horse, and they started with us for the Kentucky River, ...

"The mob took us near to the bank of the river. There the leaders left me in the care of others, and turned off to counsel with men who were for some reason already on the ground.

"The men left to guard me were manifestly poor men, with some young men. These seemed to enter into sympathy with me, and in an undertone one said to me, 'Just promise these men to leave, and they will not hurt you.' I replied, 'It is not fitting that I, a native citizen, pledge to these men that I leave my home and the work to which I believe God has called.' I said, 'You cannot see my motives now; you will at the Judgment Day.' By this time the leaders had returned, and men were around me in circles three deep, and heard these last words. One cried out, 'We did not come here to hear a sermon, let us do our work.' They then took Bro. Jones and myself nearer to the bank of the river and ordered Bro. Jones to strip himself. The captain stripped him to the bare back, bent the man down, and with three sycamore rods, heavy and thick, struck the unoffending man many severe blows, leaving the marks on his body as distinct as the fingers of a man's hand. The suffering man groaned and fell forward.

"The captain then turned to me, and, with an oath, said, 'I will give you five hundred times as much if you do not promise to leave this county and not come back again.' I said to him, 'I will take my suffering first,' and knelt down. One of the crowd, whom I then knew not . . . cried out, 'Don't strike him.'. . . O_____ said, 'I feel that I ought to, but don't like to go against my party; get up and go home.'

"I got on my horse, and took Bro. Jones behind me, for he was so disabled by the whipping that he could not walk.

"The retreat of these men of 'property and standing,' from their

work at the Big Bend of the Kentucky River, was ludicrously orderly. . . .

"After a ride of . . . quite a number of miles [we came] to the house of a relative of Bro. Jones. There we stopped for the night.

"In the morning Bro. Jones was not able to travel. That portion of his body . . . which had been bruised by the whipping was purple because of the bruising and stagnated blood. I left him, only sorrowing that I had not shared some of his suffering, and thus been brought more fully into sympathy with our once suffering Lord and his then suffering poor. Of this experience I was conscious.

"Alone I started for my home, some ten or twelve miles distant. Terror had spread its pall over all the country. No glad faces greeted [me], until I came to my little home. Wife and children were glad to see me--wife not apparently surprised nor dismayed. Violent persecution was to both of us no new thing; it had been of frequent occurrence during the past twelve years. . . .

"We remained at our home in great quietude for two days. I then took my horse and rode to Richmond, the county seat, and engaged the services of two lawyers to aid Bro. Jones in the prosecution of the leaders of the mob. I chose to make the prosecution in his behalf rather than in my own. He was regarded as a Republican, and I as a 'Radical.' I also thought that in this way I would secure Mr. Clay's co-operation, and addressed a letter to him, requesting his aid in behalf of Bro. Jones. He declined, saying, "To do so would be only 'robbing Peter to pay Paul,'" and then advised me to leave the county. He kindly offered to take care of my family and property.

"I returned home. Speedily large numbers of the mob came to Richmond, and, as I was informed, swore they would give five hundred lashes to the lawyer who would dare to defend Fee or Jones. As a matter of fact, no prosecution was made. The Circuit Judge, a kind man, afterward a Republican, witnessed the bravado of the threatening mob; the Grand Jury took no notice of the occurrence; the civil arm was paralyzed by the slave power."

THE EXPULSION OF THE BEREANS

Probably the most interesting and serious event in the early

history of Berea College was the expulsion of the Bereans from Kentucky in December, 1859. Reverend John A. R. Rogers, the first principal of the school, gives a graphic account of this unfortunate affair in his *Birth of Berea College, A Story of Providence.* There are many deletions, however, in the following excerpt from his *Story.*

"In October, 1859, John Brown made his famous raid into Virginia and took the arsenal at Harper's Ferry. Berea had been known from the first as a school in favor of liberty, and though it had equally stood for law and order, doing nothing rashly or contrary to the laws of the State, yet in the excitement of the times these characteristics were overlooked or disregarded. The stir in Madison and adjoining counties was greatly increased by false rumors, some of which were published in the newspapers as facts. It was said that boxes of Sharpe's rifles had been intercepted on the way to Berea. The situation of Berea, in the rear of the Blue Grass region, was pointed out as most admirably selected for strategic purposes and as a base for a raid, and this was regarded by those who were ready to believe the wildest tales as evidence of the warlike purposes of the Bereans.

"At this time Mr. Fee was at the East, raising money for the school, and said in a sermon at the church of Henry Ward Beecher that the country needed men with the courage and spirit of sacrifice of John Brown, not with his methods. It was reported in the papers of Kentucky that he was in the East and at Beecher's church, raising John Browns for Kentucky. All these things stirred the people to a perfect whirlwind of excitement. Public meetings of the citizens of Madison County were called that they might decide what should be done to rid the State of the Bereans. Finally, after many such gatherings, at a meeting at the Court House, sixty-two leading citizens of the county were appointed a committee to remove the most prominent Bereans from the State; . . . and John G. Fee and John A. R. Rogers were mentioned by name.

"At this meeting a paper addressed to the people of Kentucky was adopted, giving the reasons for their course . . . The substance of these reasons was that it had been settled that Kentucky was to be a slave State forever, and that the Berea school and the town were in opposition to a fundamental principle of the State, and they could not be tolerated any longer without the

most serious results to the Commonwealth. It was said to be a case where necessity sets aside law. The document also said liberty and slavery could not dwell together, and that the school favored liberty.

"It was decided that the work of removal should be done without violence, if possible, and that ten days' notice to leave the State should be given to the obnoxious persons, and if they were in the State at the end of that time, they should suffer the consequences of their refusal. . . .

"While the meetings were going on in Richmond, the county seat, and elsewhere, the prominent Bereans took no special pains to find out what attempts were to be made to drive them away. . . .

"Whether the committee . . . took the utmost pains to conceal the time when they should in a body visit Berea is not known, but the first intimation of their approach was when they were drawn up before the house of Mr. Rogers, ... The leader dismounted from his white charger and stated the object of their visit, giving Mr. Rogers a printed document with the reasons for their course. . . . They then went to the residence of Mr. Fee, . . . and then on, serving the same notice to eight other prominent Berea citizens. . . .

"By common consent all met in the evening at the school building, which was the usual place for all public gatherings, to pray for wisdom. It was a remarkable prayer meeting. It was not a formal coming together to perform a duty, or to ask for general blessings, but to ask God, who they felt alone could make known to them their duty, to make plain whether they should go or stay. . . .

"The next day it was decided to appeal to the Governor of the State for protection, and Mr. Rogers drew up the following petition, which was signed by all those warned away, and Mr. Reed and Mr. Life, . . . took it to Frankfort and presented it in person to Governor Magoffin.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, THE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF KENTUCKY:

1. We have come from various parts of this and adjoining States to this county, with the intention of making it our home; have supported ourselves and families by honest industry and endeavored to promote the interests of religion and education.
2. It is a principle with us to "submit to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, . . . and in accordance with this principle

we have been obedient in all respects to the laws of this State.

3. Within a few weeks, evil and false reports have been put into circulation, imputing to us motives, words, and conduct calculated to inflame the public mind, which imputations are utterly false and groundless. These imputations we have publicly denied and offered every facility for the fullest investigation, which we have earnestly but vainly sought.
4. On Friday, the twenty-third inst., a company of sixty-two men, claiming to have been appointed by a meeting of the citizens of our county, . . . called at our respective residences and places of business, and notified us to leave the county and State, . . . within ten days, and handed us the accompanying document, in which you will see that unless the said order be promptly complied with, there is expressed a fixed determination to remove us by force.

In view of these facts, . . . we respectfully pray that you, in the exercise of the power vested in you by the constitution and made your duty to use, do protect us in our rights as loyal citizens of the State of Kentucky.

J. A. R. ROGERS	J. G. HANSON
J. D. REED	JAS. S. DAVIS
JOHN F. BOUGHTON	SWINGLEHURST LIFE
JOHN SMITH	E. T. HAYES
CHARLES E. GRIFFIN	A. G. W. PARKER

W. H. TORRY

Berea, Madison County, Ky.,
December 24, 1859.

"The Governor received the bearers of the petition respectfully, but said it was impossible for him to do anything for their protection.

"When they returned and reported the Governor's answer, and what condition of the public mind they had seen on their journey to and from the Capital, the feeling strengthened that it was the part of wisdom for those ordered away to quietly depart. . . .

"Mourning and sorrow were rather the portion of those who were permitted to remain. They were to lose, as least for a time, their leaders, and the school on which their hopes were set was to be closed, when to be reopened they knew not.

"Finally the day on which they were to leave arrived. The

families departing met under the oaks in front of Mr. Roger's house, with a concourse of neighbors and friends gathered about them. Then with bared heads under the vault of heaven they lifted up their hearts to God, while the Rev. George Candee, of Jackson County, led them in prayer. . . . Then the farewells were uttered and the exiles mounted their various vehicles to begin their march. . . .

"This band of exiles spent the night in Richmond, . . . and next day went by public conveyance to Cincinnati. . . . The next morning after the exiles had arrived in Cincinnati the papers were filled with glaring headlines, giving the story of the banishment of the Kentuckians accused of no misdemeanor whatever, and these accounts were telegraphed to every part of the land. The next few days public meetings were held in churches and public halls in Cincinnati, where the exiles were invited to tell their own story. Ministers, jurists, and other prominent men pronounced this act an unparalleled outrage.

"Soon the various families driven from their homes made their way to the homes of their friends. Mr. Fee and family went to relatives in Bracken County, Kentucky, from which place he was soon ordered away. Rev. James Scott Davis was also compelled to leave Lewis County, where he had been a faithful minister for many years. The whole slave power of Kentucky was aroused, partly through fear because of the John Brown raid, and partly because it seemed an opportune time to stamp out all anti-slavery feeling in the State. . . . Later, when Mr. Fee went back to Kentucky on a peaceful errand, to put up some stones at the grave of his son, he was again driven out of the State.

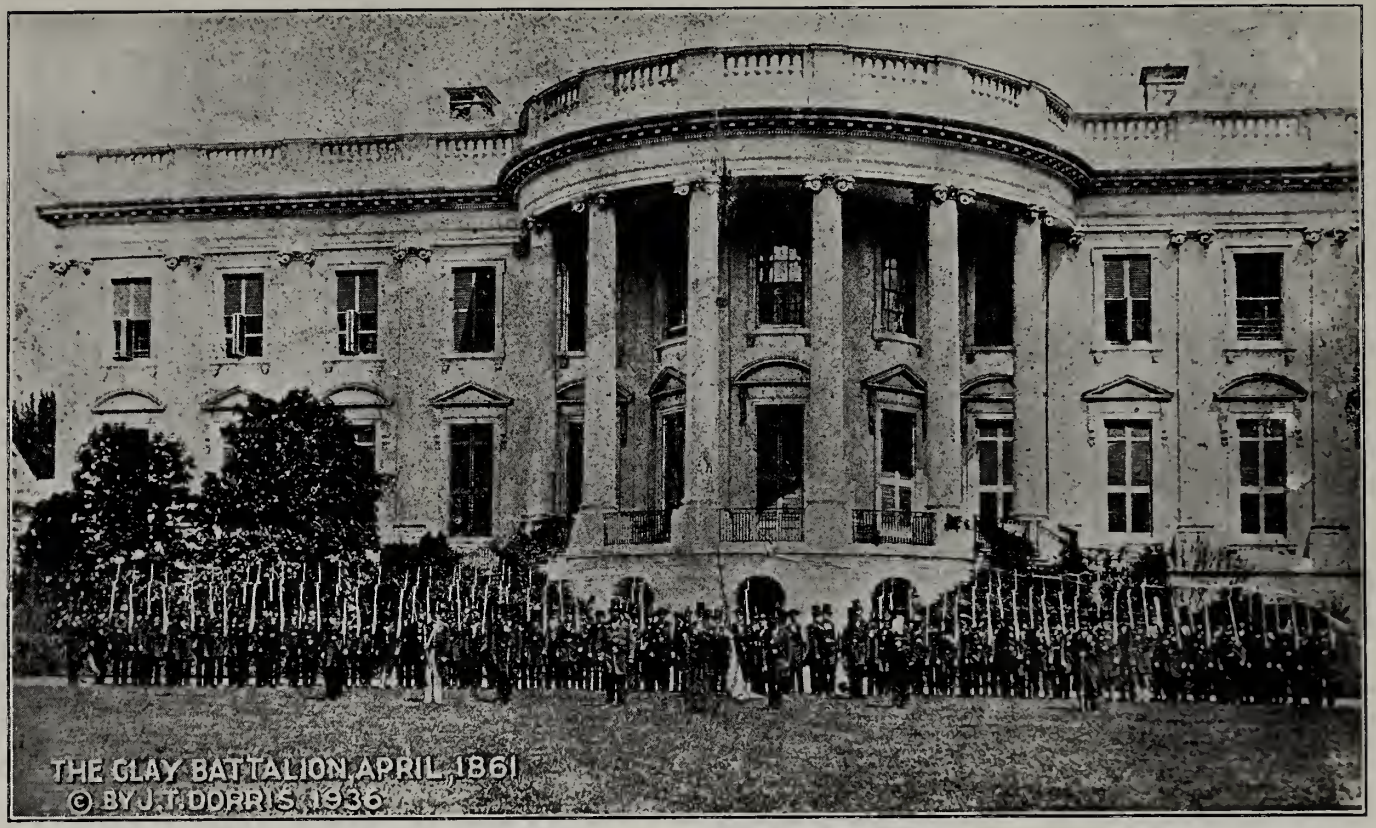
"In March, 1860, Mr. John G. Hanson returned to Berea to look after his business, when he was hunted like a wild beast. His sawmill was destroyed and his pursuers broke into a house where they thought he might be concealed and conducted themselves in such a way that several men armed themselves to put a stop to the outrages, and a number of shots were fired by both parties. The excitement was such that cannons were brought from Frankfort, the capital of the State, and for a time a warfare similar to that previously in Kansas seemed imminent"

CHAPTER XII

The Civil War

A Union Meeting in 1861

The people of Madison County as well as every other section of the State were, early in the year of 1861, much disturbed by the "state of the Union." As a result notices were published in the local papers, the Democrat and the Messenger, that a meeting of all citizens irrespective of parties would be held at the courthouse on Saturday, January 12, 1861. There was a large crowd in attendance and Martin Gentry was elected Chairman with J. B. McCreary as Secretary. General John Tribble stated that the object of the meeting was "consideration of the critical state of the Union." Resolutions were offered by W. F. Holloway, E. J. Broaddus and T. S. Bronston. Holloway endorsed the Crittenden compromise. McCreary said that it or something similar should be the ultimatum of the South. Broaddus favored secession while Bronston was conservative. Judge Daniel Breck declared that he had no sympathy with South Carolina and C. F. Burnam favored a central confederacy and did not want to join South Carolina. Thomas F. Stone moved that a committee composed of Holloway, Broaddus, and Bronston be appointed to draft resolutions on the position of the citizens of Madison County in respect to the national difficulties and that senator and representative in the called session be governed by the same. The chair added William Harris and R. J. White to the above committee, which was to report on Saturday the 19th. At that date one of the largest assemblies in the history of the county convened and in the absence of Mr. McCreary, William Quint Davis served as secretary. Bronston reported on the resolutions, which were decidedly southern in sentiment. Col. David Irvine offered an amendment requesting the Legislature to ask Congress to call a national meeting for considering amendments to the Constitution of the United States. Some favored the resolutions, while others called for secession. Bronston advocated harmony and the calling of a state meeting. Judge W. C. Goodloe made a strong Union speech and C. C. Ball offered three cheers for the Union, which



The Cassius M. Clay Battalion. Citizens Defending the White House in April, 1861. Lincoln and his Cabinet are in the center. Mrs. Lincoln is in third second-story window at the left.

received a vociferous response. T. S. Bronston, Sr. warned the group against any unconstitutional action. By motion the resolutions were tabled and the meeting adjourned without taking any action.—The French Tipton Papers. The authors learned, some years ago, that a granddaughter of Squire Turner, then living in Atlanta, Georgia, had a Richmond paper containing an account of these meetings with the resolutions, but they were unable to obtain the paper or a copy of the desired information.

THE CLAY BATTALION

There was much excitement in Washington during the siege of Fort Sumter and immediately after the surrender of the fort on April 14, 1861. Among those in the Capital who believed that the defense of the city was inadequate and that Washington was in danger of being seized by the Secessionists and perhaps the President assassinated were Cassius M. Clay, of Madison County, Kentucky, and Senator James H. Lane, of Kansas. These men (apparently on Mr. Clay's initiative) organized and armed with weapons from the War Department a battalion of volunteer citizen soldiers to defend the Capital and especially the White House.

The two men operated independently until April 24th, when they were ordered to unite their forces and "take post at the United States Navy Yard for its protection." Mr. Clay wrote many years later: "When the two commands met, Lane desired the joint command to which I objected, as my force was much larger than his; and referring it to the soldiers themselves, I was made the commander of the battalion. . . ." Vice-President Henry Wilson also wrote in his *History of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America,* Vol. III, p. 171: "Cassius M. Clay was chosen leader, and the body was known as the Cassius M. Clay battalion. They patrolled the city that night [April 18], while a body, a division of the battalion, went to the White House, encamped in the East Room, and prepared to protect the President."

The battalion was dissolved soon after regiments arrived from northern states; and Mr. Clay also wrote: "Lincoln issued an order thanking me for my services; and presented me with a Colt's revolver, as a testimony of his regard." Late in life Mr. Clay gave this weapon to his friend, Col. J. W. Caperton, whose grandson, Caperton Burnam of Richmond, now has it.

The illustration shows the Clay battalion drawn up in rear of the White House. President Lincoln and his cabinet are in the center of the group and Mrs. Lincoln is at an upper window. Mr. Clay is believed to be the man at the left in light trousers. It appears that this is the second time this picture has ever been published. See Clay's own work, *The Life of Cassius Marcellus Clay, Memoirs, Writings, and Speeches*, pp 259-64.

THE BATTLE OF RICHMOND

While General Robert E. Lee, in August, 1862, was pushing the Federals aside and making a way for his first invasion of the North, the Confederates were also planning to occupy Kentucky and carry the war, perhaps, north of the Ohio. A month earlier General John H. Morgan had made his first raid through Kentucky, returning via Richmond to Tennessee. It was evident, therefore, that Kentucky could be invaded. Accordingly, General E. Kirby Smith, with about 12,000 infantry and 4,000 cavalry, passed through the defiles west of Cumberland Gap, and, avoiding the Federal troops guarding that passage, marched on in the direction of Lexington and Cincinnati.

General William Nelson, whose headquarters were at Lexington, had about 16,000 troops to defend the Blue Grass Country. The Confederates met no opposition until they entered Madison County, where about 7,000 of Nelson's command, under General M. D. Manson, were located near Richmond. The first skirmish occurred August 29 near Rogersville, on the Big Hill pike. In this engagement the Confederates were repulsed, but early the next day they drove the Federals back to Richmond and beyond to the Kentucky River. All day, with the temperature reaching ninety-six in the shade, the battle raged along the highway, over the meadows and cornfields, and even in the cemetery and on the streets of Richmond. The Federals made two or three desperate attempts to stop the enemy, but, being mostly raw troops just from their homes across the Ohio and believing themselves greatly outnumbered, their efforts were in vain. General Nelson arrived from Lexington about 2:00 P.M., and vainly tried to stem the tide. The Federal army was entirely routed, and Union soldiers who escaped, fled across the Kentucky River to the North. The Confederates reported the Union loss as 206 officers and men killed,

844 wounded, 4,303 prisoners, besides the capture of "9 pieces of artillery, 10,000 stands of small arms, and large quantities of supplies." Their own loss was probably 75 killed and 200 wounded. The Confederate Military History (Vol. VIII, p. 46) states that "the attack was made and resisted with energy and vigor, so much so that Smith believed that he had encountered 10,000 men, and Manson was confident that he was beaten by an army of veterans 16,000 strong."

The Madison Female Institute in Richmond was converted into a hospital for the wounded, and the dead were buried in the Richmond cemetery, from which they were later removed to the National cemetery at Camp Nelson. The trustees of the Institute, in February, 1863, lodged a claim against the United States for damages done the school while it was used as a hospital and in May, 1915, received $5,200 from the Federal Government.

General Smith recruited troops in Richmond and places near, and was soon assisting General Bragg, who had invaded Kentucky further west, in setting up a Confederate state government at Frankfort. The Confederates, however, after the Battle of Perryville, October 8, retired from the State. General Lee had already (September 17) been turned back at Antietam.

An account of the Battle of Richmond by Warren Dean Lambert of Berea College, is of such quality that its inclusion here, with a little editing, is desirable. The experiences of John G. Fee and Mrs. Fee in the narrative are especially informative. Mr. Lambert's account may be found in the "Golden Anniversary" edition of the Berea Citizen, June 30, 1949. What Mr. Lambert says about Mr. and Mrs. Fee before his account of the Battle might well be repeated.

"John G. Fee never doubted the outcome. As soon as the United States outlawed slavery, he declared, the tide would turn.

"When the spring of 1862 came, Fee felt it was time to risk going back into Kentucky to see the condition of things there, and to find out whether or not they might think of returning and starting the school again. The State had not seceded and was for the most part in Union hands. With Mrs. Fee he went across into Bracken County. Rogers started to Berea the same day as Mrs. Fee, while Mr. Fee took his youngest boy, Howard, around by Cincinnati to proof-read an anti-slavery book being printed there.

Their household goods were packed up to be sent, but the government had commandeered all the railroads for troop and munitions movements, and there was no civilian shipping possible.

"The Battle of Richmond"

"John Hunt Morgan had been raiding the countryside, and things were pretty much in confusion. E. Kirby Smith in command of some 12,000 Confederates plus 4,000 cavalry mostly veteran East Tennessee and Mississippi infantry, had been poised at Cumberland Gap; Gen. William Nelson was massing a smaller Union army of hastily organized Kentucky and Ohio troops, largely new recruits, at Lexington. It was anticipated that Smith would thrust toward Lexington and Cincinnati, from where the Confederates hoped to range into the rich plains of Ohio and Indiana, carrying the way into the heart of the Union itself.

"Pursuant to this plan Smith moved from the Gap in mid August, striking up toward central Kentucky. The Fees' attempt to return to Berea ran squarely into his invasion.

"On August 23, while the Fees were still in the north, Nelson ordered the 7th Kentucky and Child's Battalion Tennessee Cavalry (US) to Big Hill, to resist Smith if he started down the passes out of the hill country there. Smith by then had established headquarters in Barbourville, and a branch of his army having doubled back under Gen. McCown and having cut off George W. Morgan's Union Army at the Gap, so that the latter was compelled to retire to the Ohio River through east Kentucky, was ready to move on Lexington.

"It was into the midst of this state of affairs that the Fees were moving. Had Mr. Fee come on with his wife they might both have reached Berea; as it was his day's delay in Cincinnati put him far enough behind so that the battle was to separate them.

"The roads were choked with soldiery and army teams, and with the greatest difficulty Mrs. Fee got as far as a tavern three miles north of Richmond the first day. Buying a few groceries she swung her carriage in with the stream of army vehicles on the road, and went through Richmond, to the astonishment of the inhabitants, a lone woman with three children in the middle of the Federal Army.

"Three miles south of Richmond the Union pickets halted her.

Smith's Army had moved out of Barbourville and was at Big Hill. During the afternoon of the 24th or 25th the Federal Cavalry named above, under a Col. Metcalfe, had engaged the Confederates in the valley and along the ridges running from the old Wayside Tavern, later the Grant House, to Pilot Knob.

"The Union forces were badly outnumbered. For a time the Tennessee Cavalry held, but the Kentucky Cavalry broke and ran, re-formed and joined the Tennessee after the latter had fought a rear-guard action through Freeman's Hollow, broke again when the Confederates moved against their new positions, and fell back to Richmond, leaving the Tennessee to hold the road.

"There was bitter skirmishing all through the area, and unmarked graves and rusty guns can still be found on occasion there.

"Fee's narrative does not make clear where Mrs. Fee spent the first night. Apparently it was in the region of Red Licks. She had a Union Flag on her carriage and her manner and sincerity enabled her to get a pass the next day to go through to Berea which was still in Federal hands. She got home that night, (apparently August 27), made a straw tick to sleep on, borrowed a blanket, and lay down for the night. The country was quiet in the hush that falls before a battle, with wild rumors of marching armies everywhere.

"The next morning the ridge had changed hands, and Confederates were swarming all around it. On the 27th or a day or two earlier Smith had advanced almost to Richmond, and demanded the surrender of the city, but Nelson had sent reinforcements of about 7,000 men under General M. D. Manson and Charles Cruft, Manson being in command, which arrived that same day, and Smith retired to Kingston and began digging the trenchworks which can still be seen in the creek there.

"Mrs. Fee hid the horse and the carriage in the woods, wrapped up her silver spoons in her Union flag, hid them under the eaves in the gutter, and went to a neighbor's to borrow cooking utensils.

"No sooner was she gone than a group of Confederates raided the house, taking the borrowed blanket, her best shoes (she had only two pairs) Burett's hat, and the harness for the horse. The taking of the blanket and the harness is easily understandable, but when some southern soldier turned up for inspection in Mrs. Fee's shoes and her little boy's hat, he must have created a minor sensation.

Or, perhaps, he had a wife and little boy of his own at home.

"Rogers had gotten in at the same time as Mrs. Fee— August 27. He set about repairing the house in order to have it ready for the return of his family. Thousands of Confederate soldiers were camped all around the Berea ridge, living partially on their own provisions and partly off the country.

"The first day after they arrived, Rogers was on the roof nailing down shingles when batteries of cannon opened up in the vicinity of Kingston, and heavy rifle fire followed. The first of the skirmishes of the Battle of Richmond had begun.

"On the day before, August 29, Smith had made another advance on Richmond. Manson placed Cruft in charge of the city, and moved his own contingent south and threw out pickets. When Smith moved forward Manson left Cruft to hold the rear and advanced on Kingston, turning back the southerners and throwing out a battle line to either side of the old Richmond pike about two miles south of town. Smith made a minor attack that afternoon (presumably the firing Rogers heard) and was driven back with some few losses.

"Manson established Union headquarters at Rogersville, where the old railroad depot stands near the present Ordnance Depot, and that night ordered Cruft to move forward out of Richmond and join him in the lines.

"Fee had just gotten to Richmond with Howard. He hired a horse on the stipulation that he would not ride him into Confederate lines, and started to Berea, getting about 7 miles of the way when he found that the Southern lines lay across his path. Unable to get through, and responsible for the horse, he went back to Richmond to wait the outcome of the military engagement.

"General Nelson was still in Lexington. The next morning, August 30, Smith threw his army in full force at Manson's left flank. Manson reinforced it but at the same time his right began to give way, and the Union officer was not able to hold off the Confederate attack. He attempted to re-form his troops on a road a mile to the rear, but the terrain was difficult for the purpose and ultimately the Union defense was laid out along the previous line of several days earlier at the highest mark of Smith's first advance against the city. It was during this phase of the battle that Mt. Zion church was a Federal military hospital, and

that the cannon holes to be seen there were shot through.

"Against the last Union line Smith concentrated the full weight of his army, 16,000 Confederates against 7,000 Union men, many of them new recruits. On the rolling grounds which are now Richmond Cemetery and the land closely adjoining it the armies of the North and South met with a ferocity which came near to equalling the worst of Gettysburg and Chickamauga.

"Richmond was in chaos. It was dry and hot, and the units of cavalry, munitions wagons and ambulances, thundering hoofs and flying harness threw up choking clouds of dust. The air was heavy with the sound of gunfire to the south of the city. It was impossible for Fee to tell whether to retreat to Lexington or to stay in Richmond and hope for a turn in the fighting and a chance to go on home.

"General Nelson arrived and personally assumed command of the Union Army. His presence came too late. He was twice wounded; his army cut to pieces, and its scattered units fled to the north, headed for Lexington.

"This determined Fee's actions. It was obviously impossible to think of going on to Berea, and he and the boy went back to Lexington with the remnants of the Army and then on to Bracken County, where Howard was left at his grandfather's while Fee went on to Augusta.

"The Battle of Richmond cost the United States 2,825 men, killed, wounded, and captured. [See senior author's estimate of Union losses above] Kirby Smith for less than a third of that number lost had driven the Federal Flag from central Kentucky and for the time being had done well toward making good his bid to dominate the state.—By Warren Dean Lambert of Berea College.

THE 11TH KENTUCKY CAVALRY, C. S. A.

As might be expected under the circumstances many young men of Madison County, who, for one reason or another, had not yet entered the Confederate service before the Battle of Richmond, responded to General Kirby Smith's call for a regiment of cavalry to be recruited from Madison and adjoining counties. It appears that on Sunday, August 31, the day following the battle, the movement to recruit this regiment got under way. On

that day certain influential men of Madison County recommended David Waller Chenault, a farmer who lived near Foxtown, as the most suitable person to organize this cavalry unit.

Ten days later (September 10) the regiment consisting of nine companies of some 800 men was organized at a sort of barbecue and picnic in a grove on the Big Hill pike near and beyond Woodlawn, the old home of Colonel William Rodes (built in 1822. See the county map). Because of the fine spring and other favorable conditions this location was suitable to army encampments, and both Federals and Confederates took advantage of it.

In the final organization of the regiment (November 9, near Knoxville) David W. Chenault was elected Colonel; Joseph T. Tucker of Winchester, Lieutenant Colonel; and James B. McCreary of Madison County, Major. The regiment was soon (accepted on November 18) joined to General John H. Morgan's cavalry brigade. Chenault was killed while bravely fighting at Green River Bridge on July 4, 1863, and Tucker and McCreary were advanced to colonel and lieutenant colonel, respectively. Still later (July 19) at Buffington Ford in Ohio above the rapids at the mouth of the Kanawha about one-half of Morgan's command was captured and in a few days Morgan and others of his force surrendered.

Morgan and about sixty of his officers were placed in the penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio. The most of the soldiers were confined at Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio, and Camp Douglas, then in the environs of Chicago. For more than a year, therefore, many of the Boys in Gray from Madison County were confined as prisoners of war.

A MADISONIAN'S RESPONSE TO THE DRAFT

A True Kentuckian. The Provost Marshal of the Eighth District of Kentucky, having called upon those whom he had enrolled to show cause for exemption—if cause there were—was waited on by a large crowd, nearly all of whom were rebels, many of them having served several months in the rebel army, but considered themselves unfit for the hardships of the tented field. Hereupon, the Provost Marshal was favored with the following letter:

"Richmond, Ky., December 17, 1863

"Captain Robert Hays, Provost Marshal Eighth District, London, Kentucky:

"Dear Sir: I have seen your advertisement giving the people desiring exemption from the coming draft an opportunity to lay in their complaints, &c. Now, sir, I have never had the honor of your acquaintance, but I can refer you, for the truth of what I am about to say, to my worthy friend, James D. Foster, surgeon [of Richmond], and a member of your honorable Board. My complaints are as follows, viz.:

"I have no broken limbs. I have no chronic diseases, such as inflammatory rheumatism, chronic inflammation of the stomach, phthisic, white swelling, &c. I am not blind in either eye. I am not knock-kneed. I am not bandy-shanked. I am not bowlegged. I have no bad teeth, and can bite off a cartridge. I stand straight on my pastern joints. I have never been drilled in the Southern army, and never been so fortunate as to belong to the sympathizing party in Madison. I have no impediment in my speech. I am neither near-sighted nor far-sighted. I can hear well; I can hear the ring of a musket as well as the ring of a silver dollar. In short, I am sound in wind and limb. I am about twenty-eight years old. I am a housekeeper, and have a wife (a good Union woman), and no children living. I am a citizen of Madison County, Kentucky, from which you want two hundred and thirty-nine soldiers. I am as brave as any man who is no braver than I am. One of my legs is as long as the other, and both are long enough to run well. I am for the 'last man and the last dollar,' 'nigger or no nigger'; especially the last man. If you have a good musket marked 'U.S.', send it down here, and I am ready to bear it in defence of the Union. I am no foreigner, and claim all the papers that entitle me to 'go in.'

"WILLARD DAVIS."

—Moore, Frank: *Anecdotes, Poetry, and Incidents of the War*, p. 334: Verbatim from the Author's *Old Cane Springs*, etc., pp. 208-9

REMINISCENCES

In the Madison County Order Book M (1859-1864), page 427, in large bold script is the following entry: 'On Monday 1 day of September, 1862, there was no County Court held for the County Court of Madison, the State having been invaded by the rebels, and the town of Richmond having been invested by a portion of their forces under the rebel General E. Kirby Smith, after having defeated the Union forces under Gen. Wm. Nelson on the pre-

ceding Saturday in the Great battle of Richmond.' The Courthouse was a hospital for a few days and court was not held until September 13.

Mt. Zion Church on the Big Hill pike was struck by a cannon ball during the battle but it was not seriously damaged. The brick home of Thomas Palmer nearby, however, did not fare so well, for it was struck several times and needed considerable repairing after the battle. With a little effort this old home can be seen a few hundred yards back of the church. The forty or more soldiers who were buried in one grave near the church were soon reinterred in the Richmond cemetery, but, as stated, what remained of their bodies in each instance was removed in 1868 to the national cemetery at Camp Nelson.

Mr. S. D. Parrish, an attorney of Richmond, stated that he and his mother rode one horse into town the next day after the battle. They passed into the cemetery as they came from their home on the Irvine pike and saw a number of dead men lying about. One handsome young fellow, whose gun appeared to have been made small to accommodate its owner, so impressed the little boy that he could still visualize the tragic scene of that warm August morning. Mr. Parrish also stated that his parents kept two wounded soldiers—a Federal and a Confederate—in their home until they were sufficiently recovered to go their respective ways. He saw the two men shake hands on the day of their departure and turn their steps, one toward the North and the other toward the Southland. Their parting words were not heard.

Mrs. Margaret Jane (R. C.) Boggs, whose maiden name was Turley, who lived on the eastern outskirts of Richmond, in 1862, and who was in 1936 nearly ninety-two years old, described to the author the horrors of this battle, especially the suffering of the wounded and dying. She visited the Madison Female Institute on one of the exceedingly warm days when the building was crowded with disabled soldiers, whose groans rent the air as their limbs were being amputated, and whose cries for water were pitiful to hear.

Mrs. Boggs also related having seen Confederates wearing the clothing of Union soldiers, whose dead bodies they had stripped. The garments had been turned inside out. She heard one Confederate say, 'I'm Yank within but Reb without.' Evidently Smith's

Mt. Zion Church, built in 1852. Many Union soldiers were buried near it after the Battle of Richmond, August 30, 1862.

Madison Female Institute, 1857-1917. Used as a hospital for a time after the Battle of Richmond, August 30, 1862. Now the site of Madison High School.

men were poorly clad and were also thinking of the winter months ahead of them. She further stated that her brother, Robert Turley, gave a Union soldier a suit of clothes in which to make his escape. The soldier's uniform then became a possession not to be coveted and was disposed of.

The home of Robert Cornelison which still stands, but remodeled, on Big Hill Avenue near the pond of the Richmond Ice Company, was also used as a hospital for three weeks. Mrs. Margaret Ann Adams, a daughter of Mr. Cornelison, who was (1936) in her eight-fifth year, stated that her parents and their children lived with a bachelor uncle named William Boggs until their home was vacated. When they returned there remained only one pillow of all their bedding. Bandages for the wounded and shrouds for the dead had depleted the entire supply. Their carpets had to be burned and the place was greatly disordered.

Mr. Cornelison was a Union sympathizer, however, and took his loss as his contribution to the cause, never lodging a claim against the government for damages, as did the Madison Female Institute. He soon found it necessary after returning home to rebury arms and legs which the dogs dug up near the fence around the place. It should be noted that the fine spring near Mr. Cornelison's home was a great boon to the soldiers on those warm September days.

It is interesting to know that the Federals gave the name Camp Boggs to the grounds which they occupied near Richmond. The place was near Woodlawn and its fine spring on the Big Hill pike. This old E. C. Boggs farm is now the home of County Clerk J. B. Arnett. It was in its vicinity that the Eleventh Kentucky Cavalry (David W. Chenault's regiment) was temporarily organized on September 10, 1862—Verbatim from the author's *Old Cane Springs*, pp. 191-3.

AN AFTERMATH

The Court House and its yard at Richmond have witnessed many unpleasant scenes in its more than 100 years of existence. During and after the Battle of Richmond, many wounded were cared for within the building and prisoners from the Federal army were confined within the iron fence about the courtyard. This same fence today graces the Main Street side of the Richmond cemetery.

Perhaps the most desperate of all post war events took place on January 13, 1866, when two factions faced each other for the first time after the war.

In the November election of 1865, George W. Ballow, Sr., Republican, was declared elected to the Legislature over A. J. Mershan, a Democrat. The election was contested and a new election was held at the Court House. The two factions, the Kavanaughs and the Parrishes, met there on that day and 75 to 100 shots were fired in which four men, Henry Parrish, Amas Worlds, A. Doty, and Arch Maupin were killed outright and several others wounded. Humphrey Kavanaugh was removed to the home of a friend on the Irving pike where he was recovering, but was killed one week later by a shot fired through the window. Years later one of the Parrish women confessed on her death bed that it was she who had killed him. One year later Ed Parrish was killed as an aftermath of the courthouse fight.

The above tragedy was a culmination of the horrors experienced during the war. The Kavanaughs had fought in the Confederate army while the Parrishes had served in the Federal army. The house of Charles Kavanaugh had been repeatedly searched by the Parrishes whom the older Kavanaugh had greatly befriended at an early time, and on their last visit the old gentleman had been struck by one of the Parrishes. The Kavanaugh sons and Doty grandsons sought retaliation at this their first meeting after the war.—The French Tipton Papers.

HUMANITY APPRECIATED AND ACKNOWLEDGED

The French Tipton Papers, which have contributed much to this volume, contain the following clipping from the Richmond *Climax*: The resolutions mentioned have not been found. Judge Robb's letter is most likely among the hundreds of letters in the Tipton Papers.

"Judge J. M. Robb, of Williamsport, Indiana, a private in the 71st Indiana Regiment, engaged in the battle of Richmond, Ky., 30 August 1862, now Judge of the Williamsport Circuit Court, writing to French Tipton concerning the Union killed, closes his letter with the subjoined evidence of appreciation.

"And I can say that a great many more would have died from the same cause (wounds received in the battle) had it not been

for the humane and generous action of the noble hearted people of Richmond and Madison county, who took our sick and wounded boys into their houses and nursed many of them back to life and health.

"At the last meeting of our Regimental Association, this matter was called up and resolutions passed expressive of our appreciation of this generous treatment of our comrades by the people of your city and county; and a copy of the resolutions ordered transmitted to the Mayor of Richmond with a request for its publication in the papers of the city. I hope our Secretary has not neglected to attend to it.

"There are many painful memories connected with the battle of Richmond for all of us of the 71st Indiana, but the treatment our wounded received after the battle was over is a bright spot in the dark picture."

THE ROMANCE OF A KEEPSAKE ALBUM

After the Battle of Richmond a paroled Union soldier, Robert Thrall of the 95th Ohio (Kirksville, Ohio), strolled through the Madison courthouse. In one of the offices he picked up a keepsake album belonging to Miss Clara B. Wherritt, whose home was on the site of the post office and federal court building. The book was a beautiful work of its kind with many illustrations and nearly full of expressions of affection for Miss Wherritt, written often in excellent penmanship. The first entries were in 1857.

Like soldiers of all wars, Robert Thrall, evidently, was seeking trophies to take to his home. The young man found the precious sentimental item of a young woman's fancy an interesting "keepsake" himself, and he surely exhibited it many times, until it came into the possession of his brother-in-law, L. A. Austin. This man decided, in 1886, that he would return it to its rightful owner. Accordingly he wrote to the postmaster at Richmond inquiring about Miss Wherritt. The postmaster informed Austin that the lady had married F. W. Olds and lived in Lancaster, the county seat of the adjoining County of Gerrard.

When Mrs. Olds received a letter from Austin, who offered to return the album, she wrote the gentleman a very warm letter, dated April 14, 1886: "Your letter," she said "has afforded me . . . the most pleasant surprise of my life. In [your] telling me of my

album [you seemed to be an] old friend heard from. I had wondered so often and so vaguely what had become of it. I treasured it very highly, . . . and at the time of the Battle of Richmond a friend had it at the Court House, where it was lost. I shall be sorry to deprive yourself and family of it, . . ., but I am so anxious to see it again and treasure it for the sake of 'ye olden time' [that] I can scarcely wait to see it. I married in 1862 and have an only daughter, now almost grown; she would value it greatly . . . for the wonderful way in which it has been restored."

Mrs. Olds closed her message by asking Mr. Austin and his wife to write something appropriate in the Album before returning it. At Granville, Ohio on April 23, 1886, Mrs. Austin wrote: "This little book came to be one of our household treasures over twenty years ago. . . . It has even found a place on our parlor table, witnessing many sad events as well as happy ones. . . . It came to be one of my household treasures. It came as an old and valued friend. We return it to you cheerfully and wish it might tell its own story of its travels in the rebellion and of its sojourn in the North. May the return to its owner bring her much pleasure is the wish of her friend. Hattie Thrall Austin."

Three days later Mr. Austin wrote more briefly: "Little Book, you are going home where kind and loving friends will greet you. May you take peace and happiness into that home. And may your former owner enjoy many happy hours in perusing your pages filled with so much true love and friendship."

What a romance this "Keepsake Album" suggests!

Some twenty years ago Mrs. Old's daughter, Mrs. Storms of Lancaster told the story of the Album to the author and gave him the treasure to be preserved in the College Museum. There it remains with many other trophies of the War between the States. A clipping, apparently from a Granville, Ohio, newspaper, pasted in the album also tells the book's story.

CHAPTER XIII

Songs of Freedom

The Changing World

In 1849, two of the leading citizens of Madison County were Squire Turner and Cassius M. Clay. Turner was in favor of retaining slavery in the State; Clay desired the emancipation of the slaves, and opposed the election of Turner as delegate to a convention to make a new constitution for Kentucky. Clay mortally wounded Cyrus Turner, son of Squire, during a speaking at Foxtown during the campaign. Turner was elected and led the convention in making a constitution that saddled slavery more firmly on the State. Kentucky entered the 1850's, therefore, after a struggle over slavery in the Commonwealth.

The Compromises on slavery of 1850 excited Kentuckians still further, and the Kansas-Nebraska Bill before Congress in 1853-54, repealing the Missouri Compromise of 1820, which denied slavery north of 36° 30′ kept the pot boiling. The civil war in Kansas following the legislation of 1854 added fuel to the flame. The Republican Party began to organize, in 1854-55, to oppose the expansion of slavery in the territories. Out of all these controversies grew the movement resulting in the founding of the village of Berea and the school that became Berea College.

The owners of slaves believed as squire Turner stated in the constitutional convention of 1849, that the social and economic welfare of the County and State depended on defeating the opponents of slavery. Even some Negroes apparently thought their happiness depended on their masters' planning for them. Yet there were instances when masters freed their slaves and other instances when slaves saved their meager earnings in money and bought their freedom.

Some Negroes evidently believed their lot was better in bondage than in freedom. In the senior author's *Old Cane Springs* (p. 9) "Aunt Millie" describes the plight of free Negroes to a youth who apparently believed in emancipation. In her characteristic dialect she says: "'I tells you, honey-chile, a free nigger ain't no good, an' dem white folks dat am cuttin' up 'bout it'll find it out

w'en dey come down heah. A free nigger gits so he don't love nobody an' nobody loves a free nigger. De good Lawd nevah 'tended it dat way. A nigger can't t'ink 'bout layin' up. He can work good, but de t'inkin' an' de plannin' an' de layin' up fur winter an' a rainy day must be done by old marse. Ef all de niggers wuz set free—you's young an' you'll see dat it's wuss fur de nigger.' "

Moreover, the Negro slave preacher Jake in his sermon (*Old Cane Springs,* pp. 95-97) at the funeral of "Aunt Creech Sally" took his text from the sixth chapter of Paul's Epistle to the Ephesians: " Servants be obedient to them who are your masters according to the flesh. " In his admonitions to both masters and slaves in his audience he expounds the virtues of slavery and finally concludes with these words: " 'I know that neither master nor servant in this community wants any change in the present state of affairs. It may be, however, that the Great Ruler of the Universe has a hand in it all and may bring about a change, as some believe will happen; but we all agree, both masters and servants, that all this effort to bring about discontentment and strife among us is the work of the evil one. May the Lord bring his efforts to confusion and naught, and may we live in peace until it pleases Him to give us a better dwelling place, eternal in the heavens!' "

Aunt Millie and Jake are represented as expressing the slaves' satisfaction with their bondage, believing that Providence had relieved them of providing for their existence by placing them in a condition where superior beings would take care of them, until they were called to Heaven. If in the first account of *Old Cane Springs* the narrator, Attorney John Cabell Chenault, who lived in that part of Madison County as a youth during the Civil War, interpreted correctly the sentiment of some slaves, he neglected to relate the dissatisfaction of other slaves who desired freedom. Nevertheless, emancipation was not far off, for it came as a concomitant and aftermath of the War between the States. Though all the problems that came with freeing the slaves have not yet been solved, the condition of the Negro today and the prosperity of the Southland are far more satisfactory than they were when some 4,000,000 Negroes were in bondage.

Henry Allen Laine

The Negro of Madison County who probably best exemplifies and expresses in his own life the improved condition of his race since emancipation is Henry Allen Laine. Born in the Old Cane Springs community of Madison County, in 1870, of parents who had been slaves, he lived at a time and in a community where the blessings of freedom were utilized and appreciated. Madison was indeed a very different County during his lifetime from the Madison during the youth of his parents.

In 1947 Mr. Laine granted the request of the senior author that he write an autobiography of his life. The following statements are from that account. He first attended a two months subscription school taught by an illiterate black man. The only text was Webster's blueback spelling book. In 1880 he attended a state supported school for five months, held in an old slave cabin with split log benches and legs with uneven lengths. By the time the lad was eighteen he had completed the eighth grade. Loving books he soon became a good reader. The Cincinnati *Weekly Gazette* and an old dictionary increased his knowledge of the English language.

When Henry was twenty years old his father hired him out for the spring and fall and thus made enough money to pay the balance due on the family home. In 1891 he made enough money working at a saw mill near Clay City to pay his expenses at Berea College during the winter and spring terms supplemented with funds received as janitor. In June of 1892 he received a teacher's certificate in Clark County and there taught a colored school for three years, attending Berea the winter and spring terms of those years. While at Berea College Henry was persuaded by Rev. Fee to become a Christian and to join Union Church.

In 1895 Mr. Laine received a first class certificate to teach in Madison County, where he taught for twenty-one years. He became chairman of the colored teachers association of Madison, in 1895, continuing in that capacity for twenty years. He was also secretary of the County Teachers Institute for twenty years.

On a June court day, in 1915, he organized in the Richmond courthouse a county farmers club consisting of fifty Negro charter members with himself as president. That year the club studied soil protection from erosion, the value of fertilizers, winter cover

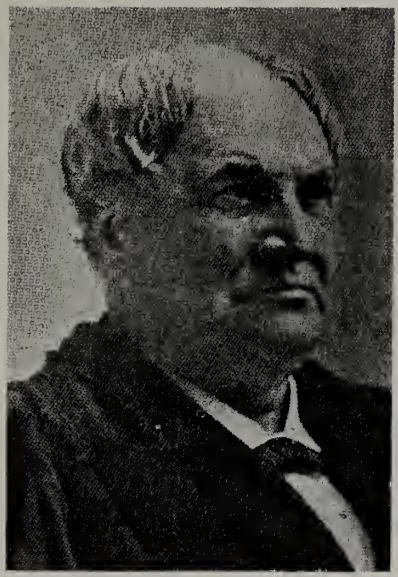
crops, etc. Many white speakers were on the programs of the club.

In 1916 Mr. Laine, Miss Belle H. Bennett, Superintendent of Schools, H. H. Brock, and others organized a county-Institute chautauqua for Negroes. The sessions were held in the ball park on Big Hill Avenue. The chautauqua was a great success. Among the prominent speakers were Dr. George Washington Carver of Tuskegee, Dr. W. E. B. DuBois (later of Harvard University) of New York City, and other distinguished educators. Dr. Carver left the most lasting impression on those in attendance.

On the recommendation of Superintendent Brock, early in 1917, Dr. F. C. Button, State Supervisor of Negro Education at Frankfort, appointed Mr. Laine Industrial Supervisor of Madison County colored schools. His duties took him to the Negro schools where he organized all sorts of farmers' and homemakers' clubs for his people. In all 200 boys and men were organized in twenty clubs, and 400 girls and women in ten clubs. The work was very popular from the start, and much was accomplished during the year. The report of the achievements of these clubs caused the State agricultural agent to appoint Mr. Laine county agent for colored people in Madison County.

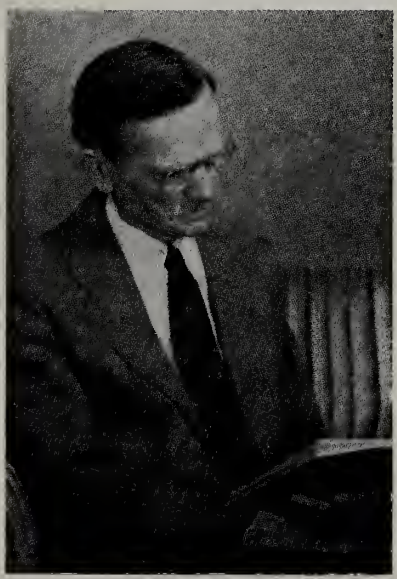
But opposition to this educational and agricultural program for Negroes developed in the County. The fiscal court at first withdrew its support of its annual appropriation of $400. When the colored people began to collect a fund to insure the continuation of the program the fiscal court rescinded its action and renewed the appropriation. Nevertheless, Mr. Brock was defeated in his effort to be re-elected county superintendent of schools and the fiscal court stopped its appropriation of money to support the agricultural and industrial program (canning fruits, etc.) for Negroes.

In 1919, at the annual meeting of state and county industrial agents in the Board of Trade Building in Louisville, Mr. Laine responded to an invitation to recite some of his original poems. Two of them so exemplify the spirit of freedom which he, the son of ex-slaves enjoyed, that they are given here. His volume of poems, *Footprints*, of 144 pages has been printed three times.



Justice Samuel Freeman Miller
U.S. Supreme Court
1862-90

Dr. W. D. Weatherford
President Board of Trustees, Berea College; Originator of the drama, "Wilderness Road"



H. H. Brock
Educator and Poet

Henry Allen Laine
Educator and Poet

THIRTY YEARS OF PEACE

(Recited at Berea College, Decoration Day, 1895)

Time rapidly rolls. To many here,
It seems but yesterday,
Since horrid war's grim crash and roar,
The very mountains sway—
When sunny South with scattered wreck
Was strewn from shore to shore,
And blackened chimneys marked the sites
Where cities stood before.

When Negro slaves (by Christian men)
Were landed on our shore,
Peace fled and base contentions rose,
Increasing more and more,—
Like subterranean fires, that
For years unheed burn,
When suddenly in wrath burst forth
And mountains overturn!

So the fierce fires of smothered hate
Grew more and more intense,
Until the South rose up in arms
To fight for the defense
Of that the greatest of all sins,
The sale of blood and tears;
Their failure freed the Southern slaves
And answered prayers of years.

God bless our heroes all today!
Who through Death's valley rode,
And on the flaming battle field
Their love of country showed.
Who bade farewell to home and friends
To rescue Uncle Sam,
When Lincoln called they answered back
"Ay, Father Abraham!"

From every mountain hill and dale,
In eager haste they pour,
And many a fireside plunged in gloom,
Was brightened nevermore.
All honor heroes great and small
Who bravely wore the blue!
Our country's peace, and strength, and hope,
We owe it all to you!

As time rolls on and I look back
And see what has been done,
In thirty years to reunite
And make our people one,
My heart in gratitude goes out,
As I look 'round and see,
Where once the vilest hatred reigned,
Now peace and harmony.

All honor to our unknown dead
Who fell amid the fray,—
Whose bodies lie beneath some plain,
Or hillside far away.
On bloody fields they face no more
The blazing cannon's mouth,
But from their ranks celestial watch,
The progress of the South.

O'er forty-five progressive states
These honored colors wave,
The North and South united firm,
And not a single slave!
The slaver's whip, the clanking chain
Have long since passed away,
And white or black no matter now,
A man's a man today!

MY SOLUTION OF THE RACE PROBLEM

Here of late, about the Negro,
There's a great deal being said

By our so-called "Negro leaders,"
Many of whom need to be led!
Here's the plan I would adopt,
And success would surely follow,
So much talking I would stop—
Educate and save the dollar!

Trust no longer party ties,
Think no more of emigration;
Trust yourself if you would rise,
God, and wealth, and education.
Train your head, your heart and hand,
Hoped-for times will surely follow;
These three things complete the man:
Love, refinement and the dollar.

Idleness shun, with rum and strife,
Live for things that bring men glory;
Show the world a man's a man,
Proving true the old, old story!
Then race-hate will pass away,
Poverty and mob law 'll follow;
For the world respects the man
With refinement and the dollar!

Mr. Laine's repetition of the line "A man's a man" suggests his familiarity with the Scottish Bard's poem "A man's a man for a' that, and a' that." Furthermore, the inclusion of a chapter in this volume to these faithful servants, Mr. Laine and Mr. Brock, of Madison County is in compliance with Burn's role as a champion of freedom and democracy when he declares

Princes and lords are but the breath of kings,
'An honest man's the noblest work of God;'
And certes, in fair Virtue's heavenly road,
The cottage leaves the palace far behind.

Near the close of Mr. Laine's volume is a poem by Mr. Brock in response to a Christmas greeting from his old Negro friend and partner in the educational program for colored people. Its stanzas are:

Sir:
I received your Christmas card,
A kindly friendship token.
It speaks more potently to me,
Than any language spoken.
It points out clear a better day,
Some bright and cloudless morning,
When man to man shall brothers be,
That even now is dawning.

The thunder of war's angry guns,
Shall die away. No longer,
Shall might be stronger than the right,
For love shall prove the stronger.
We saw it coming, you and I;
We heard the Future speaking:
No more shall warplanes rule the sky,
But planes of Peace go streaking,
Ambassadors of man's good will,

The Earth shall grow much smaller.
And planes, now messengers of death,
Be each, a friendly caller.
No little you and no big me,
Shall govern "Race Relations;"
For hypocrite and Pharisee
Shall vanish from the nations.
What John, on ancient Patmos, saw,
Shall in fulfillment be:
Saw a "New Heaven," and "New Earth,"
"And there was no more sea."

Mr. Brock also published a small volume of his own poems with the title, *Lines To Kith and Kin.*

Yesterday and Today

There were 6,034 slaves and 148 freedmen in Madison County in 1860, according to the census of the United States. Since there were only 11,025 whites in the County, there was more than one

Negro for every two whites in Madison, and 35.8 per cent of the County's population was colored.

The colored population of the County in 1870, a few years after emancipation, was 6272, or only 92 more than in 1860. Furthermore, the Negroes were distributed over the County as they were in 1860, at the outbreak of the Civil War. The ten magisterial districts of Madison and their colored population were as follows: Elliston, 624; Foxtown, 739; Glades, 548; Kirksville, 839; Million, 403; Poosey, 118; Richmond, 1509 (town of Richmond, 749); Union, 714; Yates, 778.

Since the 1870's the colored people have left the farms where slaves had been numerous. There are now (1955) large areas in the County (and this is the condition in other counties of Kentucky) where no Negroes are living. The descendents of the slaves of the early 1860's may be found (1955) in segregated small groups of houses called Brassfield, Concord, Million, Farristown, Bybeetown, Green's Chapel, Peytontown, Burnamtown, and a few other places.

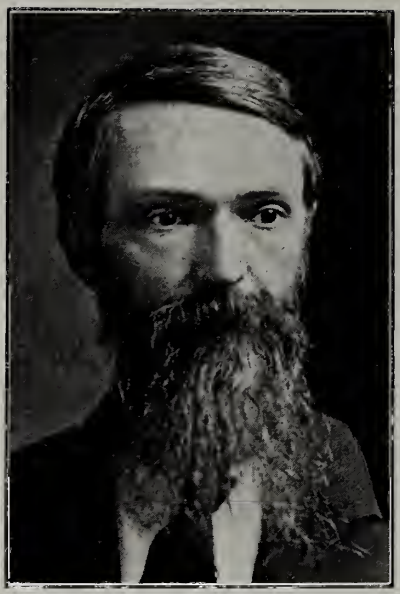
In reality, each of these communities has only a few Negroes. Richmond had 1,654 Negroes in a population of 10,268 (1950 census).

According to some Negro authorities in Madison (Rev. John Cobb is one) the colored population of the County increased after the Civil War, to about 9,000 by the time of World War I (1917-20). Since that time there has been a gradual decrease, until now the estimate is from 4,000 to 6,000 in a total population of 31,000 (1950 census), and these colored people are distributed as stated above.

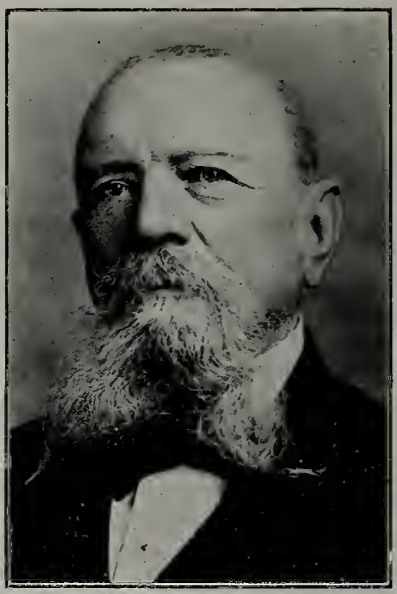
Freedom and economic and social conditions have caused the Negro population of the County to decrease. Since the beginning of World War I, in 1917, many have moved to places, usually cities, north of the Ohio. Mr. Laine, now eighty-four, lives with a prosperous son-in-law in Richmond, Indiana. He returned to Richmond, Kentucky, recently (1955) to witness the graduation of two of his grandchildren from high school. His parents were slaves a hundred years ago, with no chance to obtain an education. Now their great-grandchildren attend a good high school (except for the building and equipment, when compared with the high schools for whites in the County). The teachers of the colored high school are pretty well prepared, some of them

having the master's degree. Moreover, colored young men and women are attending some of the best higher institutions of learning in Kentucky.

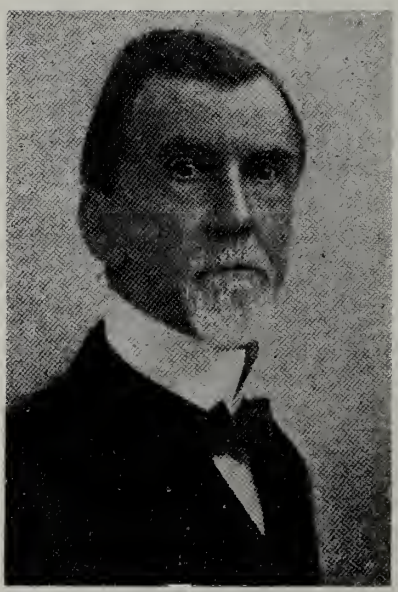
In reality, Negroes have made such social, educational, economic, and political progress in Madison County and elsewhere in the United States (even in the Deep South) that another Booker T. Washington should rise to produce a second volume of *Up From Slavery*.



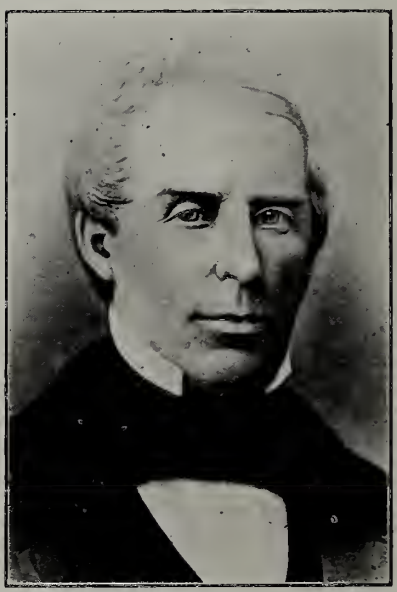
Curtis F. Burnam,
Assistant Secretary of
the U.S. Treasury



James W. Caperton,
A Friend of Lincoln



Dr. Lindsay Hughes Blanton,
Chancellor of Central University,
1880-1901



General John Miller,
Mortally wounded in the
Battle of Richmond

CHAPTER XIV

Burnams and Capertons

The Burnams

The careers of the Burnams and Capertons began to merge in 1862 and may therefore be considered under one heading. The Burnams came from England, where the name is usually spelled Burnham. Shakespeare mentions a "Burnham wood" in Macbeth. Curtis Field Burnam (1820-1909) graduated from Yale in 1840, was admitted to the Richmond, Kentucky, bar in 1842, and served in the Kentucky legislature in 1851-53 and 1859-63 (Senate). He was a delegate to the convention which nominated John Bell for the presidency in 1860 and helped carry the State for the American Party. As a strong Union man he did much to cause the legislature to refuse repeatedly to call a convention to consider the proposition of secession.

In 1863 General John H. Morgan captured Mr. Burnam in the historic Phoenix Hotel, of Lexington, Kentucky, but offered him his freedom if he would take the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy. He refused and expected to be sent to a Southern prison, when General Morgan told him that he could have his liberty if he would effect the release of General Morgan's younger brother, who was a prisoner of war at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio. Mr. Burnam accepted the offer and immediately went to Washington and effected the exchange.

President Lincoln appreciated Mr. Burnam's services for the Union in Kentucky and received him in his office several times on his numerous trips to Washington. On one of these visits to the White House, according to the late Miss Lucia Burnam, one of his daughters (born 1854), Mr. Burnam had his son, Thompson S. (born 1852) with him. During the interview Mr. Lincoln took an apple from a supply near at hand and ate it without even offering one to the boy, who never forgot the incident and often related it thereafter.

Mr. Burnam secured pardons for persons in Kentucky during and especially after the war. His daughter, Miss Lucia also stated that he had a part in securing the pardon of Othniel and

Thomas Oldham of Old Cane Springs, who were about to be executed as spies in 1863 (see the senior author's Old Cane Springs, pp. 98ff., 110-115). Miss Burnam related having heard a Confederate sympathizer's wife, Mrs. Jonathan Estill of Madison County, say: "It is a good thing we have Mr. Burnam, who can get pardons for us."

Mr. Burnam was held in high esteem by Kentucky Confederates after the war. He was the author of the law establishing the Confederate Home at Pewee Valley. Another service as legislator was his support in 1906 of the bill creating two state schools for the training of teachers in Kentucky, one of which was located in Richmond. Perhaps the most important recognition of his ability was his appointment as First Assistant Secretary of the Treasury in 1875, in which position he served until Secretary Bristow resigned in June, 1876. Mr. Burnam enjoyed other honors including the presidency of the Kentucky Bar Association. He was also a member of Kentucky's fourth convention which made the State's present constitution.—See Robert Burnam, *In Memoriam Curtis Field Burnam.*

Anthony Rollins Burnam (1846-1919), the eldest son of Curtis Field Burnam, graduated from DePauw and soon began (1869) the practice of law with his distinguished father. On President Harrison's appointing him (early 1890's) collector of internal revenue, this partnership was dissolved. In 1896 the Republicans elected him to the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, where he served eight years, the last two as Chief Justice. As a member of the State Senate in 1907 and later, he helped enact legislation of beneficial character, especially in the field of higher education.

Mr. Burnam frequently represented his party in both state and national conventions. In 1908 he helped nominate William Howard Taft for the presidency. He had also been a member of the conventions which nominated Rutherford B. Hayes (1876) and William McKinley (1896, 1900) for that high office. He was a member of the national committee of the Republican Party during Taft's incumbency at Washington. For many years he was a director and president of the Madison National Bank (now defunct) and later president of the Southern National Bank, both of Richmond. It is significant, indeed, that he lies in the plot of the Richmond cemetery where many Union soldiers were buried after

the Battle of Richmond in August, 1862, before their bodies were removed to Camp Nelson in 1868. His monument, therefore, properly represents both his party and the Union cause which the Burnams supported so loyally during the 1860's and later.

A dormitory, Burnam Hall, on Eastern Kentucky State College's campus, was named for Anthony Rollins Burnam.

Another son of Curtis Field Burnam, Robert, was also a noted citizen of Madison County. He was a graduate of Yale, who devoted his ability to banking and the Masonic Lodge, becoming Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky. He published a history of *Masonry in Madison County*. After his father's death, he also published *In Memoriam, Curtis Field Burnam*. He concluded the volume with many appreciative letters which he and his brother, Anthony Rollins, received after their father's passing.

A son of Anthony Rollins Burnam, Paul, married Miss Jamie Caperton, the daughter of James W. Caperton. Thus a law partnership in 1862 as told presently, was followed by a closer union of the Burnams and Capertons more than half a century later. The two sons of this union, Caperton and Anthony Rollins Burnam are graduates of Yale, being the fourth generation of Burnams to graduate from that great institution of learning. John Burnam, a nephew of Curtis Field, who was a professor at the University of Cincinnati, was also a graduate of Yale. The late Sam Parkes Burnam was a third generation Burnam to graduate from Yale.

The Capertons

The first Caperton to come to Madison County from Virginia was Adam, whose name appears on the marker at the site of Fort Boonesborough. He was killed in the Battle of Little Mountain (Estill's Defeat) on March 22, 1782.

William Caperton, a brother of Adam, came to Kentucky at a later date, but he with his family soon moved on to Tennessee where his son, William H. (1798-1862), though very young, participated in campaigns with Andrew Jackson against the Indians and British. While on one of these campaigns his life was saved by an Indian, who applied herbs when he was bitten by a rattle snake. He was at the surrender of Pensacola on November 7, 1814.

After the campaigns with Jackson, William H. returned to Kentucky, studied law with his uncle, Archibald Woods, and was

admitted to the bar in 1818. He served in the legislature in 1828 and practiced law with much success, due largely to his eloquence in pleading. He was moderator in the noted debate between Alexander Campbell and Nathan L. Rice on baptism at Lexington, Kentucky, in 1841. He served as a United States District Attorney (1853-1857). His successful career caused him to associate with many distinguished Kentuckians of his day, including Henry Clay, who was his intimate friend.

Colonel James W. Caperton (1824-1909) was the son of William H. Caperton. He attended Centre College and then graduated in law at Transylvania, having studied under the able legalists Chief Justice Robertson and Thomas A. Marshall. Soon after graduation he formed a law partnership with his father, whose boon companion he was until the father's death on July 4, 1862.

The Capertons supported Lincoln for the presidency in 1860 and spoke in behalf of the Republican candidate. Since Kentucky cast only 1,364 votes for Lincoln in this election out of a total of 146,216, such support in Madison County by two eminent lawyers and slave owners was appreciated, and consequently James W. and Curtis F. Burnam, his law partner after his father's death, found Lincoln very considerate of their requests during the war.

Colonel Caperton worked heroically with his father to assuage the cholera epidemic in 1849. It has been said that he always took the side of the defense in a lawsuit. Notwithstanding the fact that his business (he was president of the Richmond National Bank for twenty years) and law interests kept him out of politics, he was a delegate to the Republican conventions which nominated Grant (1872), Hayes (1876), Garfield (1880), and McKinley (1896) for the presidency.

At a meeting of the Madison County Bar on April 20, 1909, to honor Colonel Caperton, who had just passed away, United States Senator James B. McCreary said of him: "His life was full of good illustrations and he came fully up to Blackstone's aphorism, 'act honestly, live honorably, and render to every man his due.' He was universally conceded to be an able lawyer."

On Monday morning, October 29, 1919, handsome oil portraits of W. H. Caperton and his son, James W., were placed in the Madison County Circuit Court room by Mrs. James W. Caperton and her daughter, Mrs. Paul Burnam. "The presentation speech

was made by Attorney A. R. Burnam; Hon. W. B. Smith responding on behalf of the bar; and Judge W. R. Shackelford accepted the handsome portraits on behalf of the court."—A memory and scrapbook belonging to the late Mrs. James W. Caperton containing clippings from the Louisville *Courier-Journal* and the *Lexington Herald;* also the Richmond *Daily Register,* October 27, 1919.

RELEASING CONFEDERATE PRISONERS

It was natural for persons in the South who had relatives and friends in northern military prisons to try to secure their release, when an early exchange seemed unlikely, as was often the case in 1864-65. There is positive evidence that such releases were actually effected by the law firm of Burnam and Caperton.

In "Family Records" (three typed volumes), by Mrs. James W. Caperton, Vol. I, p. 42, Mrs. Caperton has recorded the following account by her husband: Some time in 1864 Colonel Caperton was engaged to go to Washington to get the President to release a number of prisoners from Camp Douglas. Mr. Lincoln received Mr. Caperton cordially and, after learning his visitor's mission, said, "Caperton, when Seward sees this list he will think I am recruiting for the Southern army." He allowed the request, and Mr. Caperton went to Chicago and secured the release of the prisoners on his list.

Two incidents connected with this mission of Colonel Caperton's are worth relating. While he was waiting outside the President's office, he noticed a man in distress farther down the line. On inquiry he learned that the man's "son was to be shot the next morning as a spy, unless he could secure a pardon from Mr. Lincoln." Colonel Caperton at once gave the anxious father his place and in a little while the man came out of the President's office beaming with joy, for his petition had been granted and his son was saved.

The other instant is of similar import. Colonel Caperton took his group of released prisoners from Camp Douglas to an eating place nearby, where he discovered that there were fifteen men instead of the fourteen on his list. It happened that there was a man by the name of Kavanaugh who was to be released. When his name was called by the officer at the gate another man from Arkansas by the same name also responded. When Colonel Caper-

ton discovered the error, he said, "Young man, I had nothing to do with getting you out of that prison, and if you will take the oath of allegiance, as these other men have done, . . . I will certainly not put you back." The man took the oath and Colonel Caperton gave him money to pay his way home. In due time this money was refunded.

Unfortunately Mr. Caperton's fee book contains no record of this case. Mrs. Caperton, however, had his checks of withdrawals from his bank for that year and she believed a check payable to himself for $800 and dated February 1, 1864, was for money to meet the expense of this trip to Washington and Chicago. Often the lawyers had to furnish the released prisoners money to pay their expenses home.

Fortunately the fee book of Burnam and Caperton for 1865 is available. It shows that in January and February, 1865, this law firm was engaged by a number of persons in and near Madison County to secure the release of their Confederate kinsmen from Camp Douglas. Messrs. Burnam's and Caperton's friendship with President Lincoln apparently encouraged this action. At any rate the firm agreed to procure the release of some thirty-four prisoners. It was a strictly business proposition in every instance and the fee was $100 in nearly every case. The exceptions were $50 for each of two others, and $150 for the release of two more.

Mr. Burnam went to Washington and obtained the President's order for the releases and Mr. Caperton took the approved list to Camp Douglas. In all, the liberty on parole of twenty prisoners was secured, seventeen from Camp Douglas and three from other prison camps—Fort Delaware, two, and Rock Island, one. Several prisoners whose freedom the lawyers had undertaken to secure were released before Caperton arrived in Chicago, and consequently his firm received nothing for those cases.

It should be noted that Burnam and Caperton also received (February 21, 1865) $300 for obtaining permission from the Federal authorities to allow Cabell Chenault's sons, David and Anderson, and Ira N. Scudder, escaped rebel prisoners, to take the oath of allegiance to the United States. These men on returning to Madison County were in danger of being arrested and returned to the prison camp from which they had escaped.

The fees which this law firm charged for services in these in-

stances were not exorbitant, when compared with charges in similar cases at that time. "It appears that one hundred and fifty dollars was the usual fee charged by" pardon attorneys who obtained pardons for persons excepted from President Johnson's general amnesty of May 29, 1865 . —The above information was obtained from one of the fee books of the law firm of Curtis F. Burnam and James W. Caperton, belonging to the late Mrs. J. W. Caperton, Richmond, Kentucky. Also see the author's *Pardon and Amnesty under Lincoln and Johnson*, pp. 60-61.

CHAPTER XV

Notables

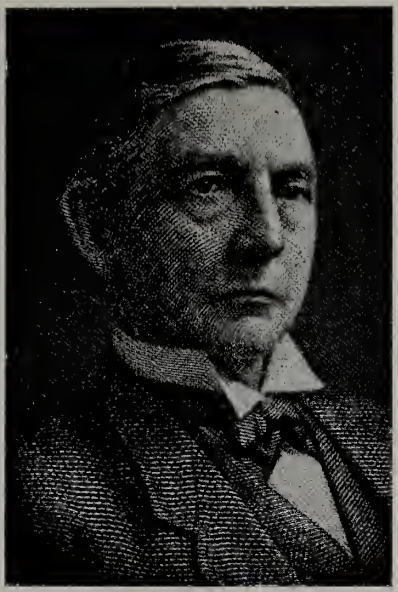
Distinguished Natives

Madison County is the birthplace of many prominent men and women, some of whom attained national and international distinction. The following list includes governors, foreign diplomats, jurists, philanthropists and other persons whose careers should cause the county of their nativity to be proud of their achievements.

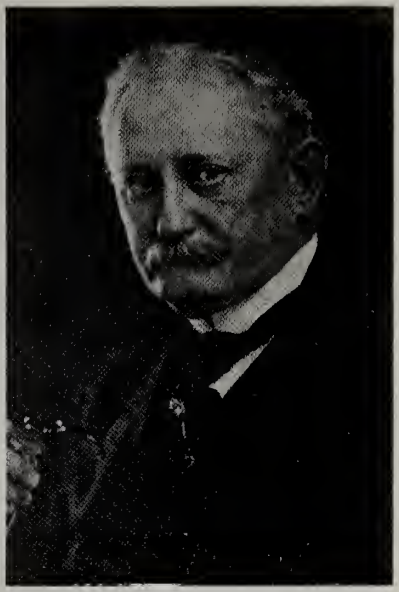
Robert L. Breck (1827-1915), the son of Daniel Breck and Jane Todd, an aunt of Mary Todd Lincoln, was born in Richmond. He graduated from Centre College, then studied theology at Allegheny and Princeton Colleges. He entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church and supplied the pulpit of the Richmond church most of the time between 1866 and 1878, part of the time serving without pay. When the dissention came in the church in the sixties, and the church divided he went with the dissenters and with the organization of their own Central University, became its first Chancellor in 1874. At the dedication of the new building, and the opening of the school, he as Chancellor, delivered the first address of the occasion, sketching the higher educational movement in Kentucky from the time of Daniel Boone to the present, when the occasion seemed to warrant the establishment of another institution of higher learning. A tablet on the front of the edifice still bears these words, Lex, Rex-Crux, Lux, of which he said "The Law is our King, the Cross is our Light."

Chancellor Breck resigned in 1880 feeling that the university should close its doors because of its financial status and accepted a pastorate at Louisville.

Elbridge J. Broaddus (1835-1918) was admitted to the bar in Richmond in 1858. He was a Captain in the C.S.A. during the war. In 1867 he moved to Missouri and was elected Judge of the Circuit Court of the 17th Judicial District in 1879 for six years. In 1890 he was mayor of Chillicothe. He was appointed Circuit Judge in 1891 by Governor Francis to be re-elected as Judge the following year.

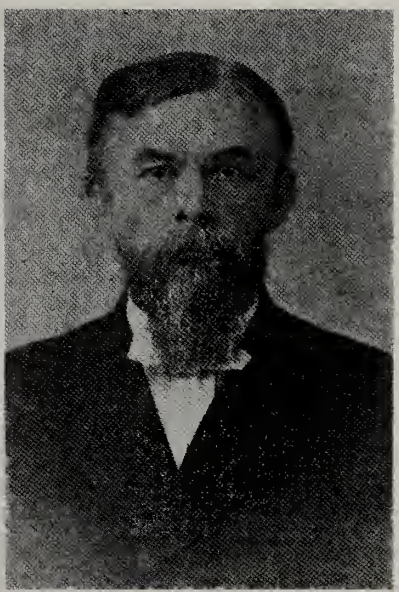


William J. Stone,
Governor of Missouri



David R. Francis,
Governor of Missouri

James B. McCreary,
Governor of Kentucky



Green Clay Smith,
Governor of Montana Territory

Curtis F. Burnam (1820-1909). See Chap. XIV.
A. R. Burnam (1846-1919). See Chap. XIV.
William H. Caperton (1798-1862). See Chap. XIV.
James W. Caperton (1824-1909). See Chap. XIV.
Cassius M. Clay (1847-1932). See Chap. X.
Laura Clay (1849-1941). See Chap. X.
David R. Francis (1850-1927). See Chap. XXIII.

Richard French (1792-1854), a son of James French, the first surveyor of Madison County, was born near Boonesborough and practiced law in Winchester. He served several terms in the State Legislature; was Circuit Judge, 1828-35, from which position he resigned and was elected to Congress and was elected again in 1843. In the 1837 campaign for Congress he opposed the recharter-ing of the National Bank and lost in a bitter contest to the brilliant Richard Menifee. He spent his last years practicing law in Coving-ton.

James B. McCreary (1838-1918), the son of Dr. E. R. and Sabrina Bennett McCreary, graduated from Centre College in 1857 and from the law school at Lebanon, Tennessee, in 1859. He began the practice of law in Richmond, but soon after the Battle of Richmond in August, 1862, enlisted and became a major in the David Waller Chenault regiment, which joined Morgan's men. He commanded a regiment on the Ohio raid and was in a northern prison for awhile. Later he fought with Breckinridge in Virginia. He was a member of the State Legislature '69-71-73 and was speaker the latter two terms. In 1875 he was elected Gov-ernor of the state and again in 1911. He was elected to Congress in 1886-88-90. He was in the Senate 1902-08.

Samuel Freeman Miller (1816-1890), regarded as the greatest son of Madison County, was born in Richmond. He graduated in medicine from Transylvania University in 1838 and at once began to practice in Richmond. He soon abandoned that profession, how-ever, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1844. He began the practice of law in Barbourville, Kentucky, where he rose very rapidly in the legal profession.

Mr. Miller was bitterly opposed to slavery, and when Kentucky made a new constitution in 1849, which more firmly entrenched the institution of slavery in the State, he moved to the free State of Iowa. After the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Act in 1854

he joined in organizing the Republican Party to prevent the extension of slavery to the territories. In 1862 President Lincoln appointed him Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, a position which he held with great distinction until his death. Justice Miller ranks with John Marshall and other great American jurists.

Green Clay Smith (1827-1895) was a son of John Speed Smith and a grandson of Green Clay. He was educated at Centre and Transylvania Colleges, having studied law at the latter. He served in the Mexican war and later in the Union Army, becoming a Major General in the latter. He was sent to Congress in 1863 and again in 1865. He declined to accept a mission to Spain under President Lincoln. He was a member of the convention that nominated Lincoln a second time and he himself came within one vote of being nominated as Lincoln's running mate. He was appointed governor of Montana but resigned and quit politics in 1869 to enter the ministry in the Baptist Church. He was a candidate for president on the Prohibition ticket in 1876. He later became pastor of the Metropolitan Baptist Church in Washington, D.C.

James C. Stone (1822-1880) was the first graduate of Bethany College at Augusta, Kentucky. He studied law at the Philadelphia School and was admitted to the Richmond bar. In 1858 he moved to Kansas, organized and became president of the Second National Bank and was one of the projectors of the Union Pacific, later known as the Kansas-Pacific Railroad. He was active in the raising of troops and was General Commander of the Kansas militia during the war.

William J. Stone (1848-1918) was born near Richmond. Prior to 1863 he attended the Madison County schools and the Richmond Seminary. That year he moved to Missouri and after three years at the University of Missouri, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1869. In 1871 he removed to Nevada, Mo. In 1876 he was a Tilden Elector. From the 12th District, he was elected to the 49th, 50th and 51st Congresses, but declined to be reelected in 1890. While in Congress he was a leader in the fight against land grants to the railroads, the extravagant pension legislation, and the aggressions of the Federal Judiciary on the reserved rights of the people. His speeches attracted attention all over the country and elicited numerous press comments.

Jerre A. Sullivan (1862-1930), born in Richmond was a graduate of Central University. He was one of the promoters of the law of 1906 to establish teacher training schools in Kentucky, and was a member of the Board of Regents of Eastern Kentucky State Teachers College, 1906-1930. He was a prominent citizen and member of the Richmond bar. Sullivan Hall at E.K.S.C. was named for him.

Squire Turner (1793-1871) became a member of the State Legislature in 1824 being elected upon the issue of the new court. He received an honorary LL.D. degree from Centre College in 1843. He was elected to membership in the Constitutional Convention of 1849 and there played a dominant part in the writing of a new constitution. The bitter fight of the campaign cost the life of his son, Cyrus. He was twice offered an Appellate Court Judgeship, but declined to accept because the salary was too small. He was considered a man of great means in this section and was generous with his friends. He supported the cause of slavery in spite of the following statement made in one of his speeches during the Constitutional Convention: "Now I make use of one observation which some gentlemen may probably take exception to. I say there is no man living who sees in the hand of Providence what I see that does not perceive that there is a power at work above us that is above all human institutions, one that will yet prevail [to liberate the slaves] even in Virginia, Maryland and Kentucky . . . I do not say that I desire this, but it is coming."

Christopher Carson, the famous hunter, Indian fighter, scout, pathfinder, and soldier, better known as Kit Carson, first saw the light of day, December 24, 1809, on Tate's Creek pike in Madison County within three miles of Richmond. Soon after Kit's birth his father moved to Missouri, where the son grew to manhood.

At seventeen Kit Carson began his adventuresome career on the Sante Fe Trail. From 1826 to 1842 he was associated with such noted hunters and fur traders as Ewing Young, Peter Ogden, Bent, and St. Vrain. Perhaps he is better known for his valuable services to John C. Fremont in his three great expeditions through the West in 1842 to 1846, the last of which culminated in the conquest of California, in which he played an interesting part.

In 1847 Kit carried dispatches from California to the authorities

at Washington, a distance of nearly four thousand miles, and in 1853 he drove 6,500 sheep over the mountains to California. A little later he was appointed Indian agent in New Mexico, where during the following years he rendered valuable service to the Indians and the Federal Government. He was brevetted Brigadier-General for meritorious service during the War Between the States. After the War he remained in the Indian service until his death on May 23, 1868. His grave is at Taos, New Mexico, which was his home the greater part of his life.

Kit Carson's picturesque career rivals that of either Daniel Boone or David Crockett. In many respects it is more deserving of honor. Carson City, the capital of Nevada, was named for him, and imposing monuments commemorate his life. Perhaps the most magnificent was erected at Denver, Colorado, in 1911.

About fifteen years ago a grandson of Kit and a physician of Calhoun, Georgia, had a monument erected on the site of the old Scout's birthplace on a hill overlooking Tates Creek Pike near Richmond (see map). In 1953, the Kentucky Historical Markers Committee had a mental marker placed on the Pike near the monument in honor of the famous scout. At Taos, New Mexico, a park and museum are being prepared in memory of Carson, and an effort is being made in Taos and Madison County to cause the United States postal authorities to issue a postage stamp in his honor.

Miss Belle Harris Bennett was born December 3, 1852, at "Homelands," on the Lexington pike, about six miles from Richmond. She was the second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Bennett. . . . The Bennetts were of excellent ancestry and being people of means they gave their children a good education. . . .

In spite of wealth and all that goes with high social position, Miss Bennett's interests turned to things of the spirit. Early in life she joined Providence Church near her home, . . . On becoming impressed by the need of special training for young missionaries before leaving for the foreign field, she was instrumental in raising funds to establish the Scarritt Bible and Training School at Kansas City, Missouri, in the early nineties. This school was moved to Nashville, Tennessee, thirty years later and chartered as Scarritt College for Christian workers, with authority to confer graduate degrees. Within three years after the removal of the

College to Nashville the women and children of Southern Methodism raised the sum of $639,584 for a Belle H. Bennett Memorial on the campus, and to endow the Bennett Biblical Department of the College.

Following the death, in 1892, of her beloved sister, Miss Sue Bennett, secretary of the recently organized Woman's Department of the Board of Church Extension, Miss Belle took up the work which her sister had started. She financed a trip through nine mountain counties of Kentucky in a jolt wagon to learn the needs of that region. . . . Miss Bennett was impressed by the need of churches and parsonages in those counties, but to her the most crying need was education. The trip resulted in the establishment of Sue Bennett Memorial College at London, Laurel County, Kentucky.

Up to this time the Southern Methodist women had devoted their missionary efforts to the foreign field, and they feared therefore that the organization of a home missionary society might militate against the foreign work. Miss Bennett was severely criticized by some of her best friends in the foreign service, because she took the presidency of the new Parsonage and Home Missionary Society in 1896. . . . Miss Bennett had a broad vision of Christian service, not only for the mountain people of the South but also for the large foreign element that was coming into the industrial communities. Her concern about urban social needs resulted in the organization of Wesley Community Houses in white sections of the cities and Bethlehem Houses in the Negro sections. The need of trained persons for this work led to the training of deaconesses to supervise the centers.

Miss Bennett was always seeking opportunities to influence gifted young people to consecrate their lives to Christian service. . . . Looking always to the spiritual welfare of youth, she encouraged the establishment of church dormitories or religious centers at state colleges and universities. In this manner the church could continue its wholesome influence over young people during their college days.

Miss Bennett had always been interested in the Negro and his problems, but when she came to propose to a church group some helpful action in his behalf she found the question very delicate. After long and prayerful consideration she decided to

present the need of organized work among the Negro women and girls to the women at the annual meeting of the Board of Home Missions. As president of that organization, she made her appeal in St. Louis, Missouri, in May, 1901. . . . As a result of her speaking a fund was started toward the building of a girls' hall at Paine College, Augusta, Georgia, where Negro girls could be trained in industrial arts. Miss Bennett started the subscription with $500 in memory, she said, of her old nurse, "Mammy Ritter. . . ."

For years Miss Bennett prayed that the Southern Methodist Church would enter the African mission field. One day while she was praying for Africa, God seemed to say to her: "Why not do something for Africa at home in the meantime?" Straightway she telephoned a Negro preacher, Rev. A. W. Jackson, and asked him if there was anything she could do for Negroes in Richmond. . . . This conversation resulted in Miss Bennett's teaching a Bible study class every Sunday afternoon for three years at the St. Paul's A.M.E. Church in Richmond. Negro preachers, leaders and members from other counties also came, and the attendance ranged from 200 to 500 people. This particular church was then in financial stress, so Miss Bennett loaned it $2,000, with no interest and no date of maturity in the note. For every hundred dollars the members paid on the loan she refunded ten dollars.

Miss Bennett assisted the Negroes at home in the organization of the Madison County Colored Chautauqua in 1915. This venture, also promoted by Mr. H. H. Brock (now deceased), Madison County Superintendent of Schools, was a great success, bringing to the people such distinguished men of color as Dr. George Washington Carver and Dr. William E. B. DuBois. Many whites of the community, of course, enjoyed the chautauqua. Rev. J. W. Cobb was Secretary.

In the summer of 1916, before Miss Bennett left for a trip to China, a sort of farewell was given her at the chautauqua. Mr. Henry Allen Laine, the Negro Madison County State Agricultural agent and one of the chief promoters of the educational program, stated that "Miss Belle, dressed in spotless white, stood with bowed head [and] surrounded by colored friends, while Dr. [H. H.] Proctor, famous colored Congregational minister from Atlanta, Ga., stood by her side, with his hand lifted

above her head, [and] prayed God to 'allow no deadly submarine to come near her bark.' Fervent amens were heard on every side."

Much more could be told about Miss Bennett's promotion, with the aid of Mr. Brock and Mr. Laine, of the interests of the Negroes in Richmond and Madison County. Her biographer states that "she entered into their civic affairs and stood for justice and fairness before the whole community. . . ."

In 1906, Miss Bennett had been president of the Home Missionary Society ten years and had reached the apex of popularity in Southern Methodism. Both the Home and the Foreign Missionary Societies were strong, with a combined membership of one hundred thousand women and an annual contribution of $250,000 to missions. . . . Notwithstanding this fine record of the women, the College of Bishops and the General Board of Missions, without consulting the groups of women, recommended to the General Conference in 1906, at Birmingham, that the two woman's societies be consolidated and that they come largely under the control of the General Board of Missions. . . . The women put up a losing fight to preserve their identities, for at the General Conference in 1910, they were united under the Woman's Missionary Council, with Miss Bennett as president.

. . . many of Miss Bennett's colleagues of the past criticized her very severely and continuously mourned: "Belle has sold her birthright." . . . . Her vision [however] was a generation ahead of most of her associates, and consequently she lived a very strenuous and fruitful life. During the almost twelve years that she was president of the Woman's Missionary Council, she saw its membership almost triple and its annual collection increased from $250,000 to near the million-dollar mark.

Belle Bennett was the one woman member on the joint board of Northern and Southern Methodism in the celebration of the Centenary of Methodist Missions in 1919-24. She was also one of a committee of five to visit war torn Europe in 1919, with the view of establishing the Methodist Church there and of helping rebuild those nations. Moreover, she made several trips to the Orient and South America, to keep herself well-informed of the progress in all the fields where women were engaged in religious work. . . . In 1916, Kentucky Wesleyan College conferred upon her the degree of Doctor of Laws, being the first woman to be so honored by that institution.

The last fight of Miss Bennett's long and eventful career was for laity rights for women in the Church. Most women were not clamoring for such rights, and her actions brought criticism from many sources. The contest covered a period of twelve years, and was not won until the session of the General Conference in 1918. She was eligible, thereafter, to election as delegate to the General Conference. She was so honored early in 1922, but to her great disappointment, she was too ill when the time came to share in the fruits of the long struggle. She passed on to her reward on July 21, 1922, in her seventieth year, leaving a record of service and achievement unequalled, perhaps, by any other Southern Methodist woman of her time—maybe for all time. . . ."—Verbatim from Chapter V in *Methodism and the Home Church* (1952) by the authors.

Mrs. Mossie Allman Wyker, was born in Richmond, Kentucky and spent her childhood much as did other children in a well disciplined household of several children. She is the third daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. John Allman, who were sturdy stock and saw that their home provided the proper Christian influences for their children.

An older sister, Carrie, was secretary to the pastor of their church. When she gave up her position to go to China as a missionary, Mossie was employed as her successor. Her pastor soon discovered that she was no ordinary young lady but one of promise, and through his influence the church board sent her to Transylvania College at Lexington for special training in young people's work. There she met James Wyker, a young theological student at the College of the Bible and they were married the following December, 1926. At the end of the semester Mr. Wyker left for New York City for further study while she attended Eastern State College in her hometown.

The following school year, she joined her husband in New York where she entered Columbia University and later received her B.S. degree. Also, she was ordained as a minister by the Disciples of Christ in 1929.

With the completion of their special training, the Wykers accepted the pastorate of a community church on Long Island for one year and after another year at Buffalo, they were called to the Larger Parish at West Grotton, New York. Besides the many

duties as a preacher's wife and caring for her young daughter, Mrs. Wyker taught religious education in the public schools of West Grotton for two years.

Again they are found in rural work in the Federated Church of North Jackson, Ohio, where they did such outstanding work that they soon had a national and even international reputation. While engaged in this united church project Mrs. Wyker was on the lecture staff of the Extension department of the University of Ohio and as such she did very effective work among the women of rural sections and came to be much in demand as a public speaker. As may be seen, she had already become much interested in the problems of women not only of her own church but of all churches.

Mossie, as she is familiarly known at home where she often visits her sister, Mrs. Mary Baldwin and two brothers, James and John, is an eloquent and forceful speaker and fortunately is generous with her talents which thrill and inspire her many old friends to a more useful way of life.

Mrs. Wyker served as president of the Ohio Women's organization of her own denomination and in 1948 represented her church, the Disciples of Christ, at the Constituting Assembly of the World Council of Churches at Amsterdam, Holland. Later she became president of the Ohio Council of church women and in 1952 represented the American church women at a meeting of the Commission on the Life and Work of Women in the Churches at Oxford, England. The same year she was awarded an honorary D.D. degree by Transylvania College.

At present she is vice-president of the World Council of Churches and president of the World Council of Church Women. Only recently she returned from a world tour as a member of a fellowship team to carry the love and hopes of church women for peace to the women around the world and to invite them to the World Assembly of United Church Women at Cleveland in November, 1955.

Now she and Mr. Wyker are pleasantly situated on their 120 acre Knox County farm in northern Ohio where in spite of their many outside interests and responsibilities they enjoy counting their sheep, occasionally seeing their new grandson at Berea and keeping in touch with the activities of their son, Jerry, who is now serving in the army.

1. National.

NOT NATIVES

Milton K. Barlow (1818-1891), a native of Fleming County, was an inventor of note. He and his father constructed the first planetarium which received high recognition at the Paris International Exhibition in 1867. He invented the first rifle cannon breech loading gun in 1856 and it was adopted for government use. He, after serving as Capt. of Ordnance under Gen. J. H. Morgan during the war, moved to Richmond, built a flouring mill on East Main and Collins Streets and a large brick residence up on Collins Street. It is known today as the Allman residence.

Lindsey Hugh Blanton (1832-1914) was a native of Virginia. He graduated from college, then studied theology at Union Theological Seminary. He was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Versailles, Kentucky, but resigned in 1861 to return to his native state and later become a chaplain in the army of Virginia under John C. Breckinridge. He returned to Kentucky and in 1880 became Chancellor of Central University in Richmond and continued in that capacity until the University united with Centre College in 1901.

Daniel Breck (1788-1871), a graduate of Dartmouth, came from Vermont to Kentucky in 1814 and in 1819 married Jane Todd, an aunt of Mary Todd Lincoln. He served in the State Legislature in 1825-27 and '34; was a presidential elector in 1841; a Col. in the militia; Judge of the Court of Appeals in 1843; and a member of Congress 1841-1851. He stood with Clay and Crittenden on the Compromise measures. Transylvania College conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1843. In 1832 he built as his home, the fine old red brick house seen today on Lancaster Avenue.

Daniel Boone (1734-1821). (See chapter II.)

Carlos Bonaparte Brittain (1867-1920) was a native of Bell County, Kentucky but regarded Richmond as his home after his marriage to Miss Mary Baldwin. He was a rear admiral in the United States Navy and the author of books on naval affairs.

Thomas Jackson Coates (1867-1928) was a native of Pikeville, Kentucky. He was superintendent of the Richmond city schools and state superintendent of rural schools of Kentucky. He prepared *A History of Education in Kentucky*, while in the latter position. He became president of Eastern Kentucky State Teacher's College in 1916 and continued in that position until his death in 1928.

John Grant Crabbe (1865-1924) was a native of Ohio; state superintendent of schools in Kentucky (1908-1910); president of the Eastern Kentucky State Normal School (now State College) at Richmond 1910-1924; president of the Teachers College at Greeley, Colorado until his death; and was the author of books on education.

Herman Lee Donovan (1887-) is a native of Mason County, Kentucky. He attended Western Kentucky State Normal School at Bowling Green, received his A.B. from the University of Kentucky, his M.A. from Columbia University and his PH.D. from George Peabody College. He was dean of Eastern Kentucky State Normal, 1921-1923; Professor of elementary education at Peabody, 1925-1928; president of the American Association of Teachers Colleges, 1934-1935, president of Eastern Kentucky State Teachers College, 1928-1941; he became president of the University of Kentucky in 1941 and is still serving in that capacity.

Edward Henry Fairchild (1815-1889) was born in Connecticut. He and his brother constituted the first freshman class at Oberlin College. At the age of sixteen he was an ardent anti-slavery worker. He soon found these sentiments unpopular and as a result he was driven from the building where he was speaking in Columbus, Pennsylvania. For a time he was principal of the preparatory Department at Oberlin and there had experience at raising money which was helpful when he came to Berea as president in 1869 and continued in that position until his death. Berea enjoyed considerable growth in every respect during his administration.

John G. Fee (1816-1901). (See chapter XI.)

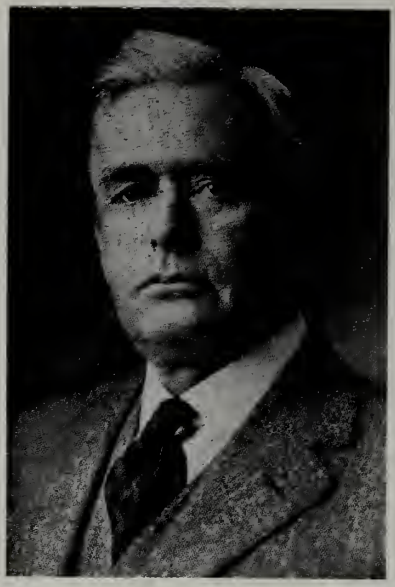
William Goodell Frost (1854-1938) was a highly trained and broad minded teacher and leader. He was educated at Oberlin, Harvard, and had a year's study in Europe. He came to Berea as president in 1892. He soon turned to the mountains as a source of students with the hope that they might return to their native haunts and educate their own people. He and Mrs. Frost, a wonderful helpmate, traveled through the mountains seeking students then later besieged friends in Eastern cities seeking funds for the further development of the whole institution. They were unbelieveably successful in both efforts. Mrs. Frost was an influence for good among the student body and was no less successful in securing funds for the institution.

Francis S. Hutchins (1902-) was born in Massachusetts; received his A.B. degree at Oberlin College in 1923 and his A.M. at Yale in 1933. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Lake Forest College in 1935 and again from the University of Kentucky in 1944. He was at Yale-in-China, 1925-27; Shantung Christian University 1927-28; and represented American Trustees of Yale-in-China Association 1928-39, when he was called home to Berea to take up the responsibilities of president about to be laid aside by the retirement of his father, Dr. William J. Hutchins.

William J. Hutchins (1871-) is a native of Brooklyn, New York. Dr. Hutchins was educated at Oberlin, Yale, and Union Theological Seminary. He was a professor at the Oberlin Graduate School of Theology for 13 years before coming to Berea College as President in 1920. During his twenty-three years as president of Berea the plant was expanded and took on a finished touch. He and Mrs. Hutchins, his worthy companion, are the parents of three sons, each of whom has been head of a private academy, college, or university. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchins are now living in retirement in Berea, Kentucky.

David Gass (1732-1806) started to Kentucky with Boone and his party in 1773 from North Carolina, but after a surprise attack by the Indians in which Boone's son was killed, the party turned back to the home of the Gass family at the most western point of civilization. There the Boone family lived in the cabin with the Gass family for two years, or until Boone and his thirty axemen left to cut a path through to the mouth of Otter Creek on the Kentucky River for Richard Henderson and his party in 1773. However, Gass had come with Boone and others to Kentucky during the period of waiting for more settled conditions. Gass and his family lived in Fort Boonesborough three years. There the women molded bullets and carried water during the siege, before moving in 1781 to Estill's Station where they lived five years.

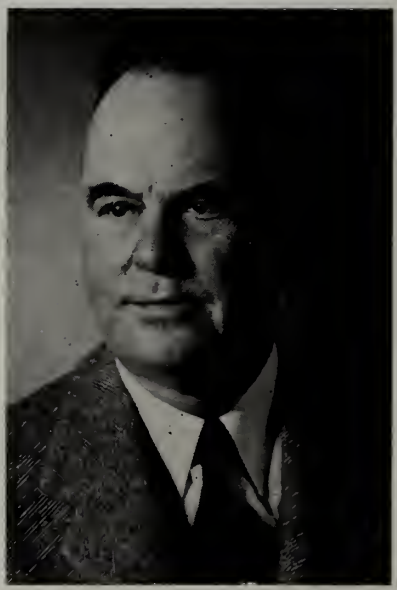
Little Jennie Gass had a strange dream in the early morning of March 20, 1782. She dreamed that God had placed a ladder on which she might climb to heaven. Her dream was so real to her that she ran before breakfast to the cabins of all within the fort to tell them about it. Later in the morning she, with Monk, the Estill slave, and another man, went outside the fort to start a fire for making maple syrup when suddenly they were fallen upon



Dr. T. J. Coates, President
E.K.S.C., 1916-1928

Dr. H. L. Donovan,
President E.K.S.C., 1928-1941;
President University of Kentucky,
1941-

Hon. Keen Johnson, Governor of
Kentucky, 1938-1943; First Assistant
Secretary of Labor, 1946.



Dr. W. F. O'Donnell,
President E.K.S.C., 1941-

by Indians. The one man out ran them and got within the stockade, but Monk was captured and Jennie was scalped and killed. The Battle of Little Mountain followed this act.

By 1786 Gass had moved to the first county seat at Milford; the first court met in his home in 1786 and continued to meet there until a courthouse was provided. David Gass was appointed one of the Judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions by Patrick Henry. Gass died in 1806 leaving two daughters, Mary and Sarah, each of whom married a son of James Black, Sr., a Revolutionary soldier.

John Duncan Goodloe (1908-) was born near Richmond; graduated from Harvard; admitted to the bar in 1931; councillor with various federal agencies till he became chairman of the Board of the R.F.C., 1932-48; Vice-President of the Coca-Cola Co. since 1948; and trustee of Berea College since 1953.

Keen Johnson (1896-) was born in a Methodist parsonage in Western Kentucky. His college life was interrupted by his service in World War I. He attended Central College, Fayette, Missouri, and later received his A.B. degree from the University of Kentucky in 1922. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from his alma mater in 1940. He was editor of the *Elizabethtown Mirror* in 1921; the *Lawrenceville News*, 1922-25; and *The Richmond Daily Register*, 1925-1938.

Mr. Johnson was elected Lieutenant Governor of Kentucky in 1935 but the office of Governor was vacated by A. B. Chandler in 1938 and he automatically became Governor. He was elected in 1939 in his own right and served until December 1943. Soon after retiring from office he became an official in the Reynolds Metal Company at Louisville and has continued with the company to the present except time taken out in 1946 to serve as Under Secretary of Labor.

He and Mrs. Johnson make their home in Richmond, Kentucky.

William F. O'Donnell (1890-), a native of Texas, was educated at Transylvania College and Columbia University. After graduation in 1912 he became superintendent of schools at Carrollton, then at Richmond, from which latter position he went to the presidency of Eastern Kentucky State Teacher's College in 1941. Transylvania College conferred upon him the honorary LL.D. degree in 1943. Under his administration the plant has been greatly expanded and the enrollment has increased proportionately.

Ruric Nevel Roark (1859-1909) was a native of Greenville, Ken-

tucky. He was educated at Greenville Academy, National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, and Clark University. In 1889 he became dean of the Normal Department of State College at Lexington, which position he held for seventeen years. He became the first president of Eastern Kentucky State Normal School with its establishment in 1906. It was his task to recommend and determine policies and to perfect the organization. Evidently he took this responsibility so seriously that his life was cut short with only three years of service to Eastern.

John A. R. Rogers (1827-1906) was a native of Connecticut; became principal of the anti-slavery school at Berea in 1858; was chairman of the committee which formed a constitution for Berea in 1859; was driven from Berea in 1859 because of his opposition to slavery; returned and helped reopen the school in 1865 and soon obtained a charter for Berea College; and was a member of Berea's board of trustees until his death.

John Speed Smith (1792-1854) was a native of Jessamine County, Kentucky. He came early to Madison County and married a daughter of Green Clay; was a member of the Kentucky House and Senate; was a representative in Congress; was secretary United States Legation to the Pan-American Congress, 1821-1823; was on General William Henry Harrison's staff in 1813; was Grandmaster, Grand Lodge F. & A. M. of Kentucky; prepared the following inscription on Kentucky's stone in Washington's Monument: "Kentucky, the first-born of the Union, by the patriotism of her sons and the guidance of a good providence, would be the last to give it up."

John White (1792-1845) was a native of Tennessee. He was admitted to the Richmond bar in 1823; was a member of Congress from the Richmond district, 1835-1845; was speaker of the House in the twenty-seventh Congress; and was an able parliamentarian and a personal friend of Henry Clay. John Quincy Adams said of him: "White is a man of fine talents and an able debater, but his articulation is so rapid that it becomes altogether indistinct." In 1845 he became the Judge of the 19th Judicial District and the same year met his tragic death at his own hand in his own home in Richmond.

Mrs. Elizabeth Sinclair Peck (1883-) was born in Toronto, Ontario, but came with her parents to Port Huron Michigan in 1892. Dr. Peck received the A.B., A.M. and Ph.D. degrees from the

University of Michigan. She began her teaching at Western College for Women, Oxford, Ohio in 1906 and has taught almost continuously until her recent retirement. In 1914 she married John N. Peck, who was a teacher of mathematics in the Foundation School at Berea, 1910-1948.

Mrs. Peck came to the Foundation school in 1914 where she was especially interested in teachers' training. Only in recent years did she transfer to the College department. Since her retirement in 1954 she has done the research and brought forth *Berea's First Century* in honor of the Centennial Celebration.

Among her other publications are: *Study of the Greek Priestesses* by the University of Chicago Press; *American Frontier*, 1937; and *Tibb's Flooders*, 1940.

Mrs. Peck's daughter, Mrs. Henry V. S. Ogden, a faculty wife at the University of Michigan, is the associate editor of *Middle English Dictionary of Chaucer's Time.*

Willis Duke Weatherford (1875-) a native of Tennessee, graduated from Vanderbilt 1895 and received his Ph.D. in 1907. He was Jr. National Secretary of Y.M.C.A. for eighteen years; president of the Y.M.C.A. Graduate school sixteen years; founder of Blue Ridge College 1904; president of the Blue Ridge College Inc., 1936-44; head of the department of religion at Fisk University 1936-44; chairman of Berea College Board since 1914; a member of the Cast Iron Pipe Company of Birmingham, 1926—; and head of the training school for Army and Navy Y. Secretaries at home and overseas during World War I. He is the author of numerous books, a part of which are as follows: *Race Relations,* (co-author with E. S. Johnson); *Introducing Man to Christ; Christian Life a Normal Experience; Negro Life in the South; and Fundamental Religious Principles in Browning.*

Dr. Weatherford was the originator of the Wilderness Road drama idea for celebrating the Centennial of the founding of Berea College and has been the motivating force in its development. Although he has never made his home in the county, he has given so much of himself toward the development of Berea in the past forty-one years that he deserves the distincition of a non-native son.

Wilbur Greeley Burroughs, geologist, was born, Shortsville, N.Y.; son Joseph B. and Emma Greeley Burroughs; Oberlin College, A.B. 1909 (Phi Beta Kappa); A.M. 1911; Cornell University Ph.D.

1932; married Mavis M. Reynolds 1922; geologist Ohio Geological Survey, 1912-14. Founded Dept. of Geology and Geography, Berea College, 1920, professor holding Shaler Chair. Also Professor Chautauqua, N.Y., Summer Schools, 1912-35; geologist Ky. Geol. Surv. 1922-32, 1942-48; consulting geologist for Cleveland, Ohio, 1921, companies and individuals. Located first oil wells of Rose Hill, Va., Oil Field 1922. Discovered and mapped Basin Mountain stronghold, mapped Indian Fort Mountain, unearthed copper armor from mound, Madison Co. Author of numerous books and maps for the Ky. Geol. Survey such as *Geography of the Kentucky Knobs, Geography of the Western Coal Field, Geology of the Berea Region.* Co-author of *State Geol. maps of Ohio and Ky.*, and others. Author of geographical articles in *New International Encyclopaedia,* 1917; geology text for General Science (Berea), and more than 100 articles in scientific journals.

He is a Fellow of Royal Geographical Society, England; Kentucky Colonel; member of Ky. Academy of Science (vice-president, 1925, president, 1926), Sigma Xi, Phi Kappa Phi, Sigma Gamma Epsilon, geological, geographical and humane societies.

Chapter XVI

Historical Markers and Tablets

The D. A. R. Fort Boonesborough Marker

There are often persons who wish to know the names of settlers on the D.A.R. marker at the site of Fort Boonesborough. This list, however, is hardly inclusive of all who deserved mention. The name of Major William Bailey Smith, who was in command during the siege of September, 1778, is omitted. The D.A.R. committee placing this stone marker on the site of the old Fort has engraved the names of those who were regarded as worthy of the distinction of being among the first settlers of Boonesborough.

On the top of the stone is the following: "Site of Fort Boonesborough, 1775-1783." On the side next to the entrance is this inscription: "In Memory of the Pioneers of Kentucky. Erected by the Boonesborough Chapter D.A.R., 1907." Then passing around the stone counter clock-wise appear the names of the following: "Bartlett Searcy, Robert Rodes, Pemberton Rollins, Michael Stoner, Peter Taylor, Thomas Tribble, Col. Isaac Shelby, Lt. Jared Williams, Capt. Archibald Woods, Rev. Jas. Quisenberry, Christopher Harris, Richard Gentry, Galen White, Enoch Smith, James McMillan, Sr., Daniel Boone, Rebecca Boone, Jemima Boone, Squire Boone, William Bentley, Col. Richard Callaway, Betsy Callaway, Frances Callaway, Adam Caperton, Gen. Green Clay, Capt. John Holder, Col. John Snoddy, Capt. John Kennedy, Capt. William Bush, David Crews, William Cradlebaugh, William Chenault, Elizabeth Mullins Chenault, Capt. James Estill, Samuel Estill, Col. Ezekial Field, Col. Nathaniel Hart, Col. Richard Henderson, Dr. Hines, Richard Hogan, Capt. David Gass, Col. William Irvine, Abraham Newland, Jesse Oldham, Yelverton Peyton, Anne Cuffey Peyton, Thomas Phelps, Josiah Phelps, George Phelps, Lucy Phelps, John Phelps, Joseph Proctor."

The Transylvania Boonesborough Marker

The Transylvania monument on the site of the great elm at Boonesborough, beginning with the tablet facing the river and the stone enclosure and going clockwise around the monument, the

information is as follows: Tablet I

"In honor of men of courage, faith and vision: Investors in a glorious dream of winning the wilderness for the white man • captions of industry • pioneers and colonizers • advance guard of enlightened civilization in the west • state and town builders • founders of the commonwealth of Transylvania • of Boonesborough and Henderson, Kentucky and of Nashville, Tennessee:

"The co-partners of the Transylvania Company organized at Hillsborough, North Carolina, Janauary 6, 1775

Richard Henderson: President

John Williams	Nathaniel Hart
Thomas Hart	William Johnston
John Luttrell	Leonard H. Bullock
James Hogg	David Hart

Isaac Shelby: Surveyor

Erected by the National Society of Colonial Dames of America in North Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky, Under the Auspices of the Transylvanians, Henderson, Kentucky.

1935"

Tablet II

At the top of this tablet is a reproduction of the well-known painting of Judge Richard Henderson addressing the convention of delegates from the four settlements in May, 1775, called to make a constitution for the Transylvania Colony and enact laws for the same. Then follows the information:

"This tablet is dedicated to the courage, wisdom and genius of the pioneer state architects and law givers of the west.

"The Legislature of Transylvania

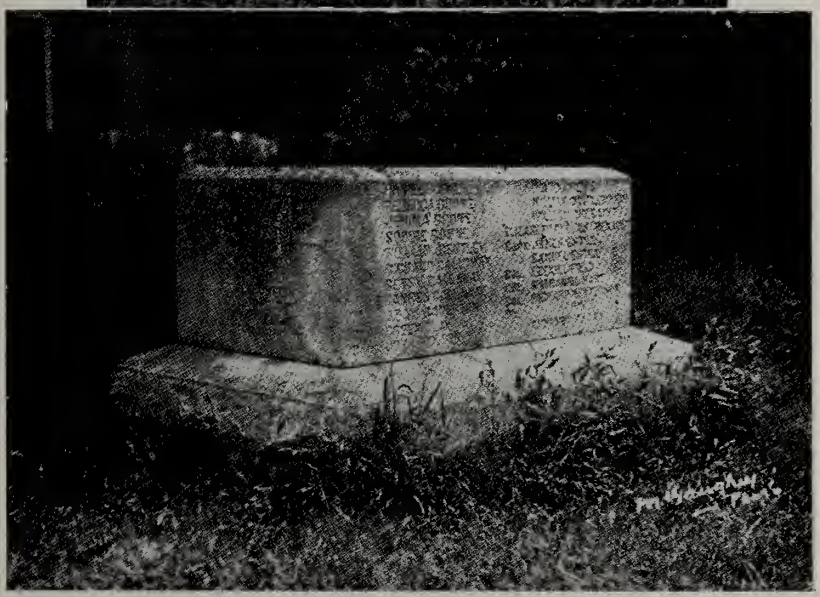
"The Commonwealth which ultimately evolved into the state of Kentucky.

"This the first legislative assemblage of free Americans on the continent west of Cumberland Gap was convened by Judge Richard Henderson 'the political father of Kentucky' on this spot beneath a giant elm

May 23, 1775

Proprietors of Transylvania

Richard Henderson	Nathaniel Hart	John Luttrell



Upper: The Transylvania Tablets, 1935.
Lower: The D.A.R. Boonesborough Stone, 1907.

Representatives for

Boonesborough	Harrodsburg
Squire Boone	Thomas Slaughter
Daniel Boone	John Lythe
William Cocke	Valentine Harmon
Samuel Henderson	James Douglass
William Moore	
Richard Callaway	

Boiling Spring	St. Asaph's
James Harrod	John Todd
Nathan Hammond	Alexander Spotswood Dandridge
Isaac Hite	John Floyd
Azariah Davis	Samuel Wood

Robert McAfee, Sergeant at Arms
Matthew Jouett, Clerk

Erected by popular subscription Under the Auspices of the Transylvanians Henderson, Kentucky 1935"

Tablet III

"In testimony of the gratitude of posterity for the historic service of cutting for the Transylvania Company. The Transylvanic Trail, the first great pathway to the West, March-April 1775 from the Long Island of Holston River Tennessee to Otter Creek Kentucky by that gallant band of Axemen Pioneers and Indian fighters who at the risk and loss of life opened the doors of destiny to the white race in Kentucky and the West.

Daniel Boone	Rebeccah Boone Hays	Bartlett Searcy
Squire Boone	William Hicks	Michael Stoner
Edward Bradley	Edmund Jennings	Samuel Tate
James Bridges	Thomas Johnson	Samuel Tate, Jr.
William Bush	John Kennedy	William Twetty
Richard Callaway	John King	John Wardeman
Samuel Coburn	Thomas McDowell	Felix Walker
Jacob Crabtree	Jeremiah McPheeters	A Negro Man
Benjamin Culbirth	William Miller	A Negro Woman
David Gass	William Moore	
John Hart	James Noll	
William Hays	James Peeke	

Erected By The Daughters of the American Revolution of North Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky, Under the Auspices of the Transylvanians of Henderson, Kentucky, 1935"

Tablet IV

"In pious and eternal commemoration of the first Christian Service in Kentucky attended by the pioneer founders of Transylvania and conducted by the Reverend John Lythe of the Church of England on this Hallowed spot May 28, 1775.
Erected by popular subscription under the auspices of The Transylvanians, Henderson, Kentucky 1935."

ON HIGHWAYS NEAR RICHMOND

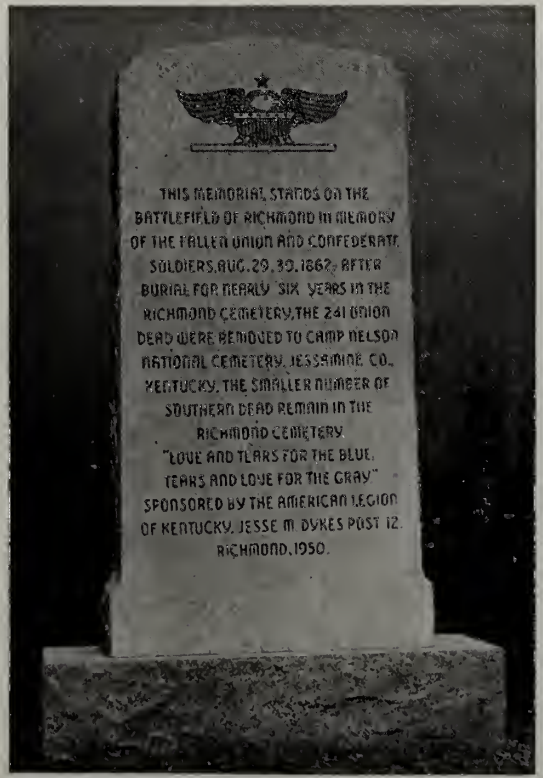
About two miles south of Richmond on Route 25 there are (June, 1955) three historical markers. The first in time of placement is a stone close to the highway erected by the state D.A.R. on the Boone Trail and near Fort Estill.

On the request of the senior author, in 1950, the Oglesby Granite Company of Elberton, Georgia, donated a granite stone to be placed on the Battlefield of Richmond in memory of the dead and mortally wounded in that engagement. The Paris Granite Works engraved the words on the stone and put it in place without any charge. On the recommendation of the State Markers Committee in 1951, the State Highway Commission placed a metal marker near this Granite marker to indicate the site of Twetty's Fort about three fourths of a mile west of the highway.

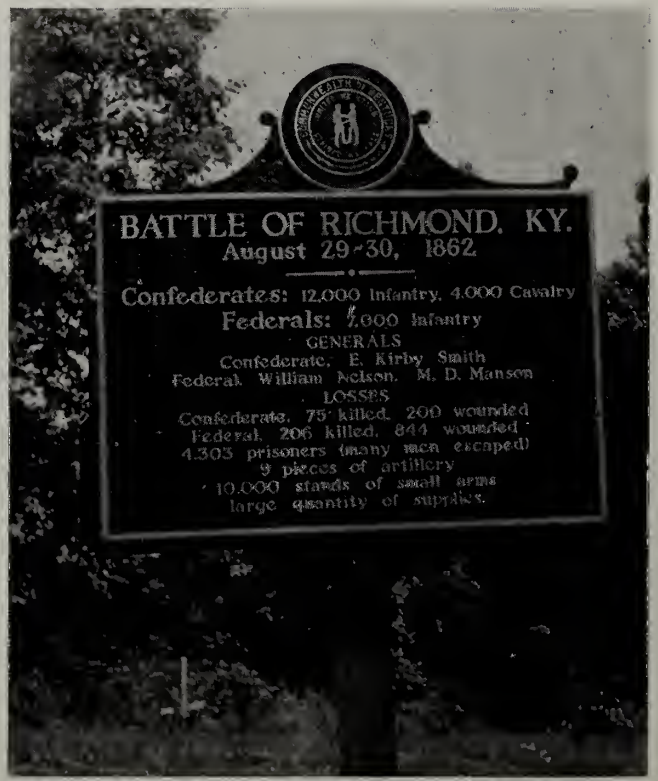
The State Highway Commission acting again for the State Markers Committee placed a metal marker on the Tates Creek pike in 1952 to indicate the site of the birthplace (1809) of Christopher (Kit) Carson. Some years earlier Dr. James Carson of Calhoun, Georgia, had a monument erected on the site of his grandfather's birthplace, which was on a hill near the intersection of Tates Creek and Goggins Lane.

In 1951 the National Society of the Colonial Dames in the Commonwealth of Kentucky placed a metal marker on the Richmond-Lancaster pike, a short distance west of Richmond, to mark the site of Hancock Taylor's grave (1774).

The Boone Trail is appropriately marked in the County courtyard with a stone and metal tablet. A similar one is at the intersection of the upper and lower Boonesborough roads near Boones-



Granite Memorial for the Union and Confederate dead on the Battlefield of Richmond, U.S. 25, south of Richmond.



Historical Marker, on the Battlefield of Richmond, U.S. 25, south of Richmond.

borough. About two years ago the Madison County Fiscal Court had a tablet placed on the David R. Francis pioneer monument on the southeast corner of the courthouse square, giving the important achievement of that native Kentuckian.

The Madison County Fiscal Court provided recently (late in May, 1955) for three historical markers in the County. They had been recommended for some time by the senior author and a committee appointed earlier to consider an offer by the Sewah Studios of Marietta, Ohio, which has already one marker ready for the site on Route 25 south of town, where the granite memorial marker mentioned above stands. The marker which is shown in this volume will give information about the Battle of Richmond. On the reverse side of this and two other markers approved by the Fiscal Court for the County is a historical map of Madison County, which appears in the senior author's *A Glimpse of Historic Madison County and Richmond, Kentucky,* and in this volume.

Another Fiscal Court marker to be placed on the much marked place south of Richmond will indicate the site of Fort Estill, which was also near Route 25. These five marks (stone and metal) will make this spot south of Richmond one of the most (if not the most) historically marked places in Kentucky. Fortunately the markers are on a long, wide space along U. S. 25, where many cars can park at one time.

Another historical marker sponsored by the Madison County Fiscal Court and made by the Sewah Studios will be placed this summer on the Richmond-Lancaster pike to indicate the site of Milford. This first county seat of Madison was about a mile off the present pike and four miles from Richmond.

IN THE FUTURE

A marker should be placed on the Richmond-Lexington pike to indicate the home of General Green Clay and his distinguished son, Cassius Marcellus. A tablet should be placed on University Hall on Eastern's campus giving information about Central University. The birthplace of Samuel Freeman Miller, the most able member of the United States Supreme Court from 1862-90 should also be marked. The site of Milford should receive a stone just as the site of Twetty's Fort was marked by the Boonesborough Chapter of the D.A.R. in the 1930's.

There are historic places in and near Berea that deserve such consideration and doubtless will be marked in the near future. The Clay's Ferry bridge across the Kentucky River on the Richmond-Lexington pike is historical enough to be thus indicated. The sites of some of the old academies and churches might well be marked and certainly the places in the Richmond Cemetery where Union and Confederate soldiers were buried after the Battle of Richmond should receive appropriate stones. There is much of this kind of historical appreciation that the citizens of Madison County and the County's Fiscal Court should express in some concrete form.

Chapter XVII

Museums

Eastern's Memorial

In such historical environment as Madison County museums are likely to be found. This condition is becoming more noticeable everywhere, and their educational value is generally recognized. Three hundred museums were established in the United States between World Wars I and II. The Memorial Museum on the Campus in Richmond was probably not counted in this number, though it had its beginning in October, 1926, when the senior author of this volume spoke on the subject of the Educational Value of a Museum to the students and faculty of Eastern in the auditorium of historic University Hall—a most fitting place for such a pronouncement.

There was a museum in Richmond, however, in the time of Central University (1874-1901). Its development began with the growth of the University in 1874-75. The number of exhibits increased during the life of the school in Richmond and space was sometimes given to it in the catalogs of the University.

The Memorial Museum in Richmond was housed for a time in the wide corridor on the top floor of the Administration Building of the College. In the autumn of 1953 it was moved to a large room (25 by 63 feet) on the ground floor of the new Science Building, where it has grown considerably with the acquisition of many new cases and exhibits to fill them. Adjacent space will also be occupied when needed.

The mention of a few exhibits will indicate the College's appreciation of the educational value of preserving and exhibiting items of historical significance in Kentucky's history and from the world at large. Among the valuable books on exhibition is a copy of the third edition (1652; the first was in 1614) of Sir Walter Raleigh's *History of the World,* bound in human skin. In a case with it is William Penn's *Treatise on Oaths* published (1675) in a futile effort to cause Parliament to relieve the English from the necessity of swearing in the name of God when they testified in court and took oaths on other occasions. The same case holds a Bible printed, in 1615, by Robert Barker, who had printed the King James Version in 1611.

Near this Bible is Doctor Samuel Johnson's *Taxation No Tyranny*, published (1775) in the defense of Lord North's American colonial policy which precipitated the Revolutionary War. Not far away is a copy of *Belgarde's Voyages* (1708), a French work with a map showing California as a large island, and the Mississippi River rising much too far north and flowing into the Gulf of Mexico where the Rio Grande empties into the Gulf. In another case is a copy of Father Jerome's Bible, prepared in the thirteenth century (the 1200's), long before the invention of printing (about 1450). Its leaves are vellum and bound with boards. These are only a very few of the many rare, old volumes which enhance the visitor's interest in the Museum.

There are many manuscripts of historical value in the Museum. Perhaps the most interesting is a large parchment concerning the Babylonian Captivity of the Church, with the wax seal of Pope John XXII attached to it. It was written in August, 1319. A few inches away is an incunabulum (a book printed before 1501) containing 500 letters of Pope Pius II (1458-64), published (July, 1486) in Nuremberg, Germany. They were written before the clergyman was elected Pope. Another valuable manuscript is the pardon of a Kentucky Confederate signed by President Andrew Johnson, late in 1865. It is a loan by Attorney John Muir of Bardstown. A business transaction in Louisiana of several large pages, signed by persons (with wax seals attached) in 1817, is an unusually interesting document.

The Museum has many photocopies of valuable, original, historic papers. The Mayflower Compact (1620, really from William Bradford's manuscript History of Plymouth Colony), the Fundamental Orders of Connecticut (1639), Connecticut's Charter of 1662, Washington's only commission (June 19, 1775) as commander-in-chief of the armies of the United Colonies and (later after July 4, 1776) the armies of the United States during the Revolution, various documents pertaining to the Revolution, papers relating to the restoration of the Confederates to their rights and privileges during and after the Civil War, the Lincoln Cathedral Copy (1215) of the Magna Carta, Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation, and many other important manuscripts are very instructive.

Exhibits of more enduring substances are numerous. A helmet worn by a Saracen crusader was received the day this item was

written. It was obtained in England by Colonel Frank H. Wilcox, Eastern graduate and (1955) commander of the Rescue Air Post at Sembach, Germany. Ireland has furnished a Spanish-Morrocan, flintlock musket, used in the rebellion against England in 1798. Returning veterans from World War II have deposited trophies in the Museum. There are also trophies from World War I. Mrs. Clark Kellogg of Richmond has recently (1954) donated a drum made in 1789 and carried with General Green Clay's army as it marched from Lexington to the Maumee River Valley, in 1813, to avenge the "Massacre of the Raisin." The two-edged knife with which Cassius M. Clay mortally wounded Cyrus Turner during the campaign to elect delegates to the State constitutional convention of 1849 has historical significance; while a cinder from the crater of Japanese Mount Fujiama directs attention to the Orient. Many other exhibits of Japanese origin also intrigue the interest of visitors. A four-shelved, glass case contains twenty-two beautiful, hand-painted, old apothecary jars from many lands, contributed by Mr. Fred Kluth of the apothecary shop in the Brown Hotel, Louisville. Another case is filled with items pertaining to Boonesborough and Daniel Boone. Mexican and American Indian artifacts increase the value of the Museum. Two Babylonian tablets, antedating the Birth of Christ some 2,000 years, and a piece of papyrus (600 BC) from Egypt indicate remote regions from which exhibits are being received. A boomerang from Australia and a water buffalo's horns from the Philippines give proof that American soldiers have been in those parts of the world.

Perhaps the most valuable and rarest item in the Museum is a Revolutionary soldier's uniform, worn by Captain John Boggs of the Delaware Militia. It was contributed by Mrs. Jerre B. Noland of Madison County, a great-granddaughter of Captain Boggs. Even the Director of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington claimed (1954) that such an exhibit was not in that National Museum. Two rare bed covers, made in 1787 and 1845, respectively, and a piece of another bed cover made by Mrs. John Proctor, whose "expectancy" kept her from being executed for witchcraft, in 1691, at Salem, Massachusetts, show the handicraft of women at different times. But an elaborate dress worn by Mrs. Cassius M. Clay when she and her husband were introduced to the Tsar and Tsarina of Russia, at St. Petersburg in 1862, attracts nearly every visitor. It was probably

made by Queen Victoria's tailor while the Clays were in London on the way to Russia. Mrs. Frank Clay, a granddaughter of the Clays gave it to the Museum.

All these exhibits and hundreds of others—Civil War trophies, beautiful shells, stones of geological importance, wood carvings, pictures of historic places and persons, etc.—with items in the Berea College Museum described below, enhance the otherwise historical aspects of Madison County.

BEREA COLLEGE GEOLOGY MUSEUM

Berea College Geology Museum surpasses in its beauty and educational value the majority of college and university museums in the United States. It is the result of thirty-five years of painstaking work by Dr. Wilbur Greeley Burroughs, Head of the Geology Department of Berea College, aided by Mrs. Mavis R. Burroughs.

The museum occupies a large and prettily decorated tile-floored room in the southwest corner, main floor of the Science Building. Windows on two sides of the room and numerous electric lights furnished ample illumination. Exhibition cases extend along two sides, double cases with aisles between occupy the main section. An open exhibition shelf beneath the windows along the entire west side, holds rock specimens too large to be placed in the cases.

On exhibition are all of the common rocks, minerals, ores, fossils, and precious and semi-precious stones. Ripple-marks and sun-cracks in sandstones formed hundreds of millions of years ago, geodes, concretions, petrified woods are on the open shelf. Among the fossils are fossil-fish from Africa, dinosaur tracks, gastrolith from a dinosaur, petrified coral from Madison County proving that at one time this section of Kentucky was covered by a warm, tropical sea. Nearby are modern coral from the South Pacific to compare with the ancient petrified forms of the Berea Region. There are carbonized ferns and imprints and casts of trees of the Carboniferous Period. From formations near the Indian Fort are cephaloids enclosed in concretions. There are models to scale of dinosaurs in clay and carved in wood, small bronze figures of dinosaurs and other prehistoric animals, Indian relics, and carved in limestone during colonial days, the names of two Kentucky pioneers. Framed geologic maps in color of the states from which most of the college students come are on the walls. Also there are photographs of re-

constructions of dinosaurs, Mesozoic amphibians, scenes of the Berea Region and other subjects. Under glass are scale models of Indian Fort Mountain and Basin Mountain. Another model shows a cross-section of the Berea strata and topography through West Pinnacle to East Pinnacle.

THE BEREA CENTENNIAL MUSEUM

As a fitting part of the Centennial Celebration of Berea College, a museum of pioneer and early Kentucky items and curios has been assembled by that institution during the spring of 1955, under the direction of Miss Bess Gilbert, College Librarian.

Basically centered around a nucleus of items amassed by Dr. Silas Cheever Mason, an early Berea College extension worker, the collection was stored in various attics and unused rooms of college buildings until the time of Dr. James Watt Raine, who became curator of the College. On the year of his retirement Dr. Raine with Miss Gilbert removed the items from their places of storage and centered them in the vault of the College Library.

At the beginning of the Centennial Year the Centennial Committee of the college approved the special display of these items in a special museum to be established on the main floor of the library building. It is to be included in the itinerary of a general tour of the college campus, planned for tourists and guests during the summer months of 1955.

As of the preparation of this article, there was not yet a full catalogue of exhibits, but a partial list will include a bull-tongue plow, a reaping cradle, a broad-axe, a saddler's vice, a froe (used to split shingles) several handmade planes and other carpenter's tools, several skein-winders, old cooking utensils, such as trivets and spoders, an old waffle-iron, and many others.

The museum possesses a very old bear-trap, a grease lamp, a sizeable collection of old model guns and cartridges, and related items.

Of chief rarity and value is the dress sword of General Cassius M. Clay, presented to him after his return from the Mexican War, and several extremely rare books: a Venegar Bible, printed 1770, an edition of Johnson's Dictionary in two volumes, 1755, and a copy of Beaumont and Fletcher's "Comedies and Tragedies" dated 1647.

For the Centennial Display the collection has been augmented

by valuable gifts from Dr. E. E. Curry of Winchester, and from the possessions of Furgesson Moore, an early trustee, given by Mrs. Etta Moore Washburn. Loans have also been made by the relatives of the late Elizabeth Lee Harrison, of possessions of Elisha Harrison, also an early trustee of the college.

Chapter XVIII

Lodges

Masonry in Madison County

In the year 1800, five Masonic Lodges in central Kentucky owing allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Virginia, Free and Accepted Masons, petitioned and received from that Grand Lodge a charter to form the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, F. & A. M.

During the next twelve years Freemasonry, despite the rigors of frontier life, the handicap of the worst of travel facilities and many other things, blossomed and burst into full bloom in the central part of the new commonwealth, even with a heavy toll exacted by the War of 1812 in which many Kentucky Masons were killed. It should be noted that a great number of the charter members of the Madison County Masonic Lodges were themselves veterans of this war between the United States and England.

By the summer of 1812, twenty-four lodges had been chartered by the Grand Lodge whose office was in Lexington, and on August 27, 1812 nine men from the small settlement of Richmond petitioned the Grand Lodge for a Charter U.D. (Under Dispensation). The Dispensation was granted, naming Dr. Anthony W. Rollins, Master; Thomas C. Howard, Senior Warden and David Christopher Irvine, Junior Warden. Robert R. Burnman in his book *History of Masonry in Madison County* 1812-1913 says this, "As Dr. Rollins was chosen Master he must have been the moving spirit in the organization. His interest was no doubt stimulated by the possession of an old Masonic Demit granted to his Uncle James Rollins by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1768 just before his departure for America."

Because of the limited travel facilities it is evident that it was necessary for the new Richmond Lodge to work a full year under dispensation before its charter could be granted, therefore, it was not until August 27, 1813 that the lodge was set to work before the Grand Lodge of Kentucky by Grand Master Anthony Butler. Thomas C. Howard was installed the Master. During its year under dispensation eleven new names had been added to the roster.

It is not known where the Lodge met during the first few years of its existence, but after the organization of the First Presbyterian

Church in 1827 the lodge met in the second story of that building.

During the early days of Freemasonry in Kentucky it was the custom to hold election of officers twice a year. Among American Freemasons there are two festivals in the Masonic year. On June 24th the Feast of St. John the Baptist is celebrated and on December 27th that of Saint John, the Evangelist, and it was on these occasions that new officers were elected and installed. Because of this custom, many of the charter members became officers and presided over the lodge in the short space of a few years.

All was not well within the body of the lodge, for in the year 1821, just eight years after Richmond Lodge No. 25 was put to work, a number of its members withdrew and petitioned the Grand Lodge for a Charter U.D. to form another lodge in Richmond. It is not recorded just what happened, but it is to be noted that when the petition was granted, the first Master designated was a John Tribble who first appeared on the rolls of Richmond Lodge No. 25 in the annual return to the Grand Lodge of 1815-1816. In the annual return of 1818-1819 he is shown as the Junior Warden of No. 25. In 1821 he, along with others withdrew from No. 25 to form the new lodge. Among this group was David C. Irvine a Past Master of No. 25. It is of special interest that the new lodge was to bear his name.

Both lodges in a village of only 300 under ordinary circumstances would have a most difficult time, but these were not ordinary times. During the year 1814 Pope Pius VII issued his now famous anti-masonic "bull." The war between England and the United States was just over. Ten years later 1824-1826 the paralyzing effect of the deplorable Morgan affair began its subtle penetration of the central part of the nation. The anti-masonic spirit became so venomous that an anti-masonic political party was formed and in 1832 nominated a William Wirt of Maryland as its candidate for President of the United States. Without question, all of this outside disturbance along with internal strife within the body of both lodges caused both to lose their charters the same year, 1834.

In 1839 Richmond Lodge No. 25 was reorganized and given its old number. From that date until now it has never ceased to work.

Because this space is limited, no effort will be made to list all of the great personages who have been members of our Madison County lodges, but it seems essential to tell something of Madison County's first Masonic Grand Master.

John Speed Smith was a charter member of Richmond Lodge No. 25, having been initiated June 5, 1813. He served as its 3rd Master in 1814. Robert R. Burnam, himself a Past Grand Master says this: "John Speed Smith was probably one of the most distinguished members of Richmond Lodge." He was born in Jessamine County, Kentucky, July 31, 1772, received his education in the schools of that county and graduated from Transylvania College in Lexington. At an early age he moved to Richmond where he entered the practice of law. When word came to Richmond that the United States had again been forced to go to war with England, he entered the service of his country, and eventually served on the staff of General Harrison as a Colonel. After the war he entered politics and was elected to the General Assembly ten times from Madison County. He was speaker of the lower house in 1827. He entered national politics with his election to congress during the Monroe administration. In 1824 he was elected Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, F.&A.M.

Since the election of John Speed Smith in 1824, Madison County has been continuous in its service to the Grand Bodies of Freemasonry in Kentucky, having furnished the Grand Lodge with seven Grand Masters, the Grand Chapter with six Grand High Priests and the present Grand Secretary, the Grand Council with the present Grand Recorder and Grand Captain of the Guard, the Grand Commandry with four Grand Commanders, a Grand Treasurer and the present Grand Warden. Of these, three have served in more than one grand body. Robert R. Burnam served as Grand High Priest in 1903, as Grand Commander in 1904 and as Grand Master in 1910. John Speed Smith, Jr., served as Grand Master in 1892 and as Grand High Priest in 1899. Charles A. Keith served as Grand Master in 1940 and as Grand High Priest in 1951.

Again, time and space alloted will allow only brief notes as to the various Masonic organizations that have been formed at various times in Madison County during the last century. The Grand Lodge comprises: Richmond Lodge No. 25, Chartered 1813, 1st Master, Thomas C. Howard; Irvine Lodge No. 69, Chartered 1821, 1st Master, John Tribble; Madison Lodge No. 183, Chartered 1840, 1st Master, Allen R. Patterson; Moss Lodge No. 254, Chartered 1853, 1st Master, John Kinnard; Kingston Lodge No. 315, Chartered 1855, 1st Master, John W. Parks; Waco Lodge No. 338, Chartered 1856,

1st Master, General Green Clay Smith; Daniel Boone Lodge No. 454, Chartered 1867, 1st Master Ben T. Gentry; J. D. Hamilton Lodge No. 578, Chartered 1867, 1st Master, Webber H. Sale; Berea Lodge No. 617, Chartered 1882, 1st Master, N. D. Wilmot; Pilot Lodge No. 779, Chartered 1906, 1st Master, Thomas J. McKeehan; Valley View Lodge No. 792, Chartered 1906, 1st Master, John W. Moore.

Of these eleven Madison County Masonic Lodges, only Richmond No. 25, Madison 183, Kingston 315, Waco 338, J. D. Hamilton 578, and Berea 617 still work. All others are victims of changing times.

At the present time, in the city of Richmond, a Master Mason may fulfill his desire to become a full York Rite Mason, since every degree and order of the Rite is holden there. Richmond Chapter No. 16, Royal Arch Masons.

On December 4, 1822, just nine years after the first charter was issued to Richmond Lodge No. 25, a necessary number of Master Masons petitioned the newly organized Grand Chapter of Kentucky, Royal Arch Masons, to form a Royal Arch Chapter in Richmond. The petition was granted and a Mark Lodge of Masons was put to work. This lodge of Mark Masons continued to work until 1834, the year both Richmond Blue Lodges lost their charters. In 1841, through the effort of Daniel Breck, a Past Master of Richmond Lodge No. 25 and a Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, the Chapter was revived and given the number 16. Again, during the War between the states the Chapter ran into difficulty and for several years failed to make its annual return to the Grand Chapter, however, on Monday, October 16, 1865 W. M. Stone of Richmond presented himself before the Grand Chapter which was meeting in Louisville, as a proxy for J. W. Bourne, High Priest of Richmond Chapter No. 16, R.A.M. From that date until this, Richmond Chapter No. 16 has never ceased to work. Richmond Council No. 71, Chartered October 22, 1908, 1st Illustrious Master, Robert C. Stockton.

This Council was actually set to work on July 24, by M.I. Grand Master John T. Kincaid of Lexington. His report to the Grand Council in October says this in part about the newly organized Richmond Council. "On July 24th, I visited Richmond Council, U.D. in company with Past T.I.M.'s Cramer and Eastin, of Washington Council No. 1 (Lexington), conferred the degrees on a large

and enthusiastic class of candidates. This Council contains a number of eminent Masons, and I predict will make a shining mark among the Arches."

Berea Council No. 95, Royal and Select Masters, Chartered October 19, 1926, 1st Illustrious Master, Wm. E. Farmer—

This Council was actually set to work on April 20, 1925 by M.I. Grand Master Wm. Carson Black, who has this to say in his annual report concerning the organization. "The second Council organized was at Berea, on April 20th, and with me there was Deputy Master, John H. Lawson of No. 77 (Cumberland Council No. 77 of Barbourville, Ky.). After the organization, several companions assisted us in conferring the degrees upon eleven candidates."

Berea Council was consolidated with Richmond Council September 10, 1941.

Richmond Commandery No. 19, Knights Templar, Chartered 1875, 1st Commander.

On August 8, 1875, Richmond Commandery, Knights Templar was organized with twelve charter members. This Commandery with a humble beginning now has over three hundred members. It has never ceased to work from the day of its institution.—By Charles K. A. McGaughey, P.M.

THE ELKS LODGE

Richmond, Kentucky Lodge No. 581 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, United States of America was organized under and by virtue of a charter granted by the Elks Grand Lodge during its annual Convention in June, 1900.

The Order of Elks was founded during the latter part of the 19th century by men who believed in the sacred principles that were exemplified by our Declaration of Independence. In fact, they adopted the American Flag as their emblem, thereby linking the destiny of Elkdom with that of our great nation.

It was near the close of this century that the Elks and their work became known to the people of Madison County, Kentucky. A few of our citizens that were acquainted with them and what they stood for decided that a subordinate lodge in Richmond was not only needed but could and would perform a public service to the people as a whole. This, B. P. O. Elks No. 581, Richmond, Kentucky was chartered.

The Richmond Elks Lodge, like most all other worthy organizations, had a most difficult existence in its pioneer beginnings although its charter members were composed of Madison County's leading farmers, professional and business men of that era. They were few in number but strong in mind with an ambition to succeed fortified with the untiring energy and will to practice the principles of the Order, known throughout the United States to be Charity, Justice, Brotherly Love and Fidelity.

The early years of Richmond Lodge are most interesting to anyone concerned about the history of our community in that they follow the true theme of our American progress. The original members did not have the financial resources to assist them in their program that we enjoy today; in fact, the early records reveal they did not have at their disposal a lodge room or a place in which to hold the necessary meetings. It was only through the generosity of another lodge that quarters were acquired for occasional gatherings.

Although, the first members of Richmond Lodge found it difficult to pay their meagre operating expenses they always found a small gift or rendered a service to those near them that were even less fortunate. Charity being one of the cardinal principles of Elkdom throughout its life, the local lodge has almost without exception joined with other organizations in assisting them in any worthy cause.

One has only to look back to the year of 1936, at which time the Kentucky Elks Association was in convention in Richmond. It will be recalled that the people of our great state were suffering from that dreaded disease of Tuberculosis. It was at that meeting of the Kentucky Elks that they, through the foresight of the members of Richmond Lodge, decided to lend every effort at their command to assist the medical profession of Kentucky to stamp out this killer of our citizens. In a few short years all of us have seen the result. There are few persons in Madison county who have not, on more than one occasion, seen the "Elks T.B. X-Ray Unit" parked in places nearest to those desiring X-Rays to determine whether or not they could be so unlucky or unfortunate as to have contracted this horrible plague. It goes without saying that the fee or cost for this public service is free to all persons.

The Richmond Elks Lodge is proud that this great statewide movement originated here and continues to make marked progress each ensuing year.

There are still many people in and around Madison County that remember when the present site of the Richmond Elks Building was a small retail business establishment. It was only a few short years after the local Elks received their charter from the beginning of World War I a portion of the present building was completed and during the year of 1954, it was extended, remodeled and made more attractive. A few of our older friends often inquire how the local lodge members, coming from such a small beginning, could have progressed so far in a relatively short time of fifty-five years.

Since the year of 1900 Richmond Elks Lodge has been most successful, hardships notwithstanding, in its efforts not only to become a part of our beloved community but to join with other progressive parties in making Madison County, Kentucky, a finer, cleaner, better and a more attractive part of our nation in which to live. It is the united effort and determination of all Elks to love and respect the rights of all free men; to be loved, to be respected and finally to be known by all the world as men who thoroughly enjoy being Americans!—By Warfield Z. Miller, Past Exalted Ruler, B. P. O. Elks No. 581; Past District Deputy to the Grand Exalted Ruler, Kentucky, East.

ODD FELLOWS

The local lodge of the Independent order of Odd Fellows (Madison Lodge No. 14 I. O. O. F.) is a fraternal brotherhood, a member of the State Association which maintains a home for aged members and a home for children of members who are left dependent. Both homes are located at Lexington, Kentucky.

The Odd Fellow's Lodge in Madison County is over one hundred years old. It was the 14th lodge in the State as shown by its number. According to records in possession of Roy Montgomery, Richmond, Kentucky, Madison Lodge No. 14 I. O. O. F. was organized April 27, 1843, by M. W. G. Master Litham and R. W. G. M. Hinkle of Louisville with the following as charter members: R. D. Mahoan, I. C. Peacock, Wm. L. Neal, Pat W. Clarke, David I. Fields, Wm. L. William, and I. P. Ballard.

During the year of 1843 there were seventeen more members initiated and one honorary member, making a total of twenty-five members. The books show a membership of fifty-three and four honorary members by 1847. This fraternal order has been active

through the years, developing a large membership which visited the sick and gave support to members in need of support as well as support to the orphan's home and home for the aged.

Many good business men and others of distinction have been members of this fraternal order. This short space will not permit mention of their names. The lodge was built in 1903, a building known as the "Opera House." This property was later sold to Schines Theater. The Lodge then acquired the building near the Post Office where K. U. is now located. This was sold in 1942. The Odd Fellows recently acquired the large brick building on the north-east corner of Irvine and Second Streets. The Lodge plans on having a Lodge Hall on the second floor in the near future.

The Lodge meets on the first and third Tuesday evening of each month.—By a member.

THE RED MEN

The Red Men was organized with the Boston Tea Party and George Washington was one of their first members.

The Red man's ship is made up of men of all professions, both high and low. They do not have an orphans home, but they have a home for every orphan, that is, the child is placed with some near relative who is paid by the state organization to care for him.

The Red Men are known as a Tribe and the Tribe in Richmond, Floating Canal No. 76 was organized in 1902 with twenty-seven charter members.

All members bear some Indian name, for example, the officers of the Tribe are Sachem, Senior Sagamore, Junior Sagamore, Prophet, Chief of Regards, Keeper of Wampum. The head of the national organization is known as the Great Incohonee.

The ladies branch of the organization is known as the degree of Pocahontas.

Chapter XIX

Organizations of Women

The Boonesborough Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution

The Boonesborough Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution was organized in June, 1896 by Mrs. Sallie Gibson Humphrey Chenault with fifteen charter members. Mrs. Chenault served continuously as regent for nine years.

The first project of the chapter was to promote interest in memorializing Fort Boonesborough and its early occupants. Through the efforts of especially Mrs. Chenault and Mrs. James W. Caperton its goal was realized on October 5, 1907, when a large square granite monument, on which the names of the pioneers in the fort were inscribed, was dedicated on the site where the original fort had stood. The marker is enclosed by a substantial stone fence.

From 1907 until the time of her passing in 1945 Mrs. Caperton served as monument chairman and during those years several markers were erected. The bronze Boone Wilderness Road tablet in the courtyard and a similar one at the intersection of the upper and lower Boonesborough roads were erected in 1927 as markers of the Boone trail, through the generosity of Mr. J. Hampden Rich of North Carolina in cooperation with the Boonesborough Chapter. This group aided the Boone Family Association also in the placing of a bust of Daniel Boone in the Hall of Fame in New York City.

Since the chapter had the privilege of naming the beautiful new reinforced concrete bridge at Boonesborough in 1931, it reciprocated by placing a bronze tablet with a replica of the fort on a monument made of Kentucky granite at the Madison County entrance of the Memorial Fort Boonesborough bridge.

In 1937 Twetty's Fort, which is elsewhere described in this volume, was recognized by appropriate ceremonies and the unveiling of a bronze tablet on a granite base. The same year the D.A.R. placed a bronze plaque of Daniel Boone in the foyer of Hiram Brock Auditorium on the Eastern Campus.

The fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution was the incentive for

another celebration, which was the placing on the front of the courthouse just back of the beautiful classic columns, a handsome bronze plaque on which were inscribed the names of the Madison County boys lost in World War I. About the same time the chapter marked the graves of all known Revolutionary soldiers in the county.

Dr. James Carson of Calhoun, Georgia, erected in 1942 a monument to the memory of his grandfather, the famous Indian scout, Kit Carson, at his birthplace on the hill near the intersection of the Tate's Creek pike and Goggin's Lane and presented it to the Boonesborough Chapter D.A.R. and the state of Kentucky.

About this time the chapter adopted the plan of making a donation in money to the Telford Community Center as a memorial to deceased members to replace the customary floral offering.

During World War II the membership was engaged in raising money for the various war funds and promoting projects including bundles for Britain, buddy bags, selling war bonds, red cross work, and raising funds for blood plasma. During the regency of Mrs. Allen Zaring under the enthusiastic leadership of Mrs. M. C. Kellogg $2050 was raised for a blood mobile on which was inscribed in bold type "Boonesborough Chapter D.A.R."

During the past ten years the Boonesborough chapter's membership has gradually increased until now it ranks favorably with the larger chapters in the state.

LAUREL RIDGES D.A.R.

It was in the afternoon of March 22, 1930 that a group of women met in Woods-Penniman Building to complete the organization of the local D.A.R. Chapter in Berea and to install their officers.

The following ten members were present: Mrs. John F. Smith, Mrs. Frank Hays, Mrs. J. W. Stephens, Mrs. J. L. Gay, Mrs. C. H. Burdette, Mrs. R. R. Coyle, Mrs. J. M. Kinnard, Mrs. T. J. Osborne, Mrs. Janet Murbach and Mrs. Ellen H. Mitchell. The other two charter members were Mrs. I. N. Odell and Miss Grace Wright. There were also six guests present. Among them were Mrs. Grant E. Lilly, Past State Regent; Mrs. Charles A. Keith, Past State Historian; and Mrs. Tutt Burnham, Registrar;—all of Richmond, Kentucky.

These women had long been D.A.R. members and they helped to launch the new chapter of twelve members.

The Chapter was later called the Berea-Laurel Ridges Chapter. Mrs. John F. Smith was organizing Regent and was elected as first Regent.

Through the years the Chapter has been busy with its various activities—having patriotic essay contests, giving History and Good Citizenship medals to high school students, sponsoring a nursing scholarship and helping worthy current projects.

There are forty-three members in the Chapter at the present time.

THE RICHMOND WOMAN'S CLUB

The Richmond Woman's Club was organized in 1904 with Mrs. Frank Jennings president. It was inactive from World War I until 1923, at which time it was reorganized with the following officers: President, Miss Willie Kennedy; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. R. E. Turley, Mrs. James W. Caperton, Miss Lucia Burnam, Mrs. Waller Bennett; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Jack Phelps; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Sallie Yates McKee; Treasurer, Mrs. C. B. Brittain; Auditor, Mrs. Hale Dean.

The Woman's Club was active in early years in various civic projects. In 1924, during the presidency of Miss Kennedy, the club started a public library. It was housed in a small building belonging to Mr. and Mrs. Nathan B. Deatherage on North Second Street. A few years later, Mrs. James R. Burnam, a devoted supporter of the Woman's Club and the public library, furnished, rent free, a small building in the rear of her residence where the library remained until her death in 1944, at which time she bequeathed her home on West Main Street to the Richmond Woman's Club for a public library.

This library is now incorporated and operated by a board of trustees from the Woman's Club under the terms of the will of Mrs. James R. Burnam. The late Mrs. Warfield Bennett was chairman of the Library Board when it began in 1924 and was followed by Mrs. Murison Dunn who is now chairman. Mrs. H. H. Brock has been Librarian since 1941.

Due to the expense of this enterprise an annual fee of $2.00 was charged for use of the books. Later the dues of club members included a library membership. This has been the main project all through the years.

The club has been affiliated with both state and general federa-

tions since its organization. Originally there were four departments, Art and Literature, Garden, Music and Community. Today three are active. The first two mentioned and Mothercraft. The last two function as important committees.

The Woman's Club at first met in homes of various members, then later in church parlors. It was evident that if the club continued to grow, it would need a club home. When Mrs. W. A. Fite was president 1925-27 the sum of $375 was raised and set aside for that purpose. The club also furnished a room in the Pattie A. Clay Hospital.

During World War II club members devoted many hours to Red Cross work. Club savings were put into defense bonds.

During the administration of Mrs. C. T. Hughes a Junior Woman's Club was organized.

In 1950-52 during the presidency of Mrs. J. C. Ballard membership reached 180. Interest in a club home was revived. The Ways and Means committee, with Mrs. George Robbins, chairman, sponsored style shows which netted $510 for the fund.

Under the leadership of Mrs. Hugh Porter president 1952-54 the club decided to build an auditorium costing approximately $11,000. The building committee with Mrs. Keen Johnson chairman perfected plans for a beautiful auditorium with a colonial entrance, powder room, and kitchen.

The club started to build this auditorium with only a small part of the money needed to finance it. The sum of $6500 was raised by the sale of the rear part of the lot devised to the club by Mrs. James R. Burnam. The finance committee of which Mrs. Lee J. Owsley was chairman did an excellent job using various fund raising projects. Several public minded citizens and club members made nice donations.

This nice auditorium was built, paid for in full, and dedicated November 5, 1953 in an impressive ceremony. The assembly room is panelled in soft green straited plywood with matching woodwork. Among the furnishings is the baby grand piano on which John Jacob Niles composed many of his famous ballads. After this outstanding accomplishment for civic improvement, along with the other activities, the Woman's Club was selected by the chain store council as the outstanding club of Richmond, and a banquet was given the club celebrating this recognition.

Lack of space prevents mentioning all the outstanding club members who have given of their time and means to further cultural, civic and benevolent projects. The club has always been a potent force in life of the community. Each year it sponsors the Heart Drive, a Girl Scout troop, a Flower Show, a Music Contest for teenagers, an Educational Forum only, and works with Service Club's Council to promote recreation program for children through the summer. It is a member of the Board of Trade. For the past several years the club has received an honor certificate from State Federation and blue ribbons for art programs and exhibits.

April, 1954, the club held a 50th anniversary tea. Miss Helen Bennett has been a continuous member since its organization. Miss Mary Q. Covington has been press chairman 25 years.

The present administration under presidency of Mrs. Lee J. Owsley, with Mrs. Carl Brown, chairman of ways and means have paid the note on the piano, purchased an electric stove and refrigerator. The main new project is civil defense.—By Mrs. H. O. Porter and Mrs. Murison Dunn.

THE RICHMOND JUNIOR WOMAN'S CLUB

The Junior Woman's Club of Richmond, Kentucky, was organized in 1948 by the Richmond Woman's Club under the direction of Mrs. Charles T. Hughes, at which time she became the sponsor of the Junior Woman's Club. The objective of this group of young women was to enjoy fellowship together, while performing worthwhile services at the local, State, and National level.

The first meeting, February 18, 1948, was held in the home of Mrs. Hughes, at which time their first President, Mrs. Edgar L. Adams, was elected. On March 10th of the same year, Miss Chloe Gifford, President of Kentucky Federation of Women's Clubs, presented the club charter, issued the ninth day of March.

In October, 1948, Mrs. Samuel Christopher was elected President to succeed Mrs. Adams, who resigned. Early in the history of the Club attention was given to the local fund drives such as Tuberculosis Association, and in February 1949, a liberal donation was given to the Madison County Health Program. An event which has been carried on annually since 1949 is a party for Brownie Scouts, which is held during Girl Scout Week.

Mrs. Jack Morrow became the Club's third President for the year

1949-1950. In December of that year, members donated canned goods to fill Christmas baskets for the needy of Madison County. The Club contributes annually to the International Scholarship Fund and the Junior Travel Fund, the Kentucky Federation Junior Projects.

The President for 1950-1951 was Mrs. Ralph Mays, who was later chosen Sixth District Junior Representative of the Kentucky Federation of Women's Clubs. The Club has continued through the years to contribute to the National Health Drives. As a Christmas project that year, articles were purchased to fill Christmas stockings to be sent to a veteran's hospital in Kentucky.

In the year 1951-1952, when Mrs. Helen King became President, the Club elected to carry on the Kentucky Federation Junior project of adopting a child at Beulah Heights Orphanage, Beulah Heights, Kentucky. The little boy continues to be remembered with gifts on special occasions during the year.

Under the presidency of Mrs. William Isaacs, 1952-1953, the club ordered an Oxygen-Air pressure Lock, which was donated to the Pattie A. Clay Infirmary, a partially charity hospital of Richmond. The "Air-Lock" has proved to be an invaluable instrument, having saved the lives of many new-born infants handicapped by respiratory difficulties. Funds were raised through various projects with additional help of interested individuals and other civic clubs, and on February 27, 1953, the "Air-Lock" was installed at the Infirmary. An honor bestowed upon the Richmond Junior Woman's Club during that year was a dinner given by the Chain Store Council of Richmond, for being voted the outstanding civic organization of the year.

Orphans were the Club's chief concern in 1953-1954, while Mrs. Hubert L. Cornelison, Jr. was President. The final payment of the "Air-Lock" project was made, and for the yearly project the Club elected to send an orphan honor student from Madison County to Midway School for Orphans at Midway, Kentucky, paying her registration fees and sending her a weekly allowance.

The General Federation of Women's Clubs, sponsored an Americanism campaign that year, for the restoration of Independence Hall. The Junior Club worked in cooperation with the Richmond Woman's Club on the Americanism campaign and donated a money prize for a local school student, who entered the Essay

contest, "What America Means to Me." Wayne Smith, an elementary student at Model High School of Richmond, was the winner of the Essay contest and he was the Junior Club's entry to the National Contest.

In October, 1953, Miss Jane Congleton, a member of the local club, was elected to become Sixth District Junior Representative at the Sixth District Meeting in Georgetown, Kentucky. Also during that year Mrs. George Robbins, member of the Woman's Club was selected to become the Junior Club's sponsor to succeed Mrs. Charles Hughes.

The Executive Committee of Kentucky Federation of Woman's Clubs asked the Junior Club to present Mrs. Hubert L. Cornelison, Jr. as a candidate for Fourth Vice-President of the State Federation for 1954-1956. This is the only office in which a member of a Junior Club can hold a position on the State Board, also making the title State Junior Chairman. In June, 1954, at the Fifty-ninth Annual Convention of Kentucky Federation held in Louisville, Kentucky, Mrs. Cornelison was installed in office by Miss Chloe Gifford of Lexington, Kentucky, Second Vice-President of the General Federation of Women's Clubs.

The Club erected two safety signs at the entrances of Richmond on U.S. Highway 25, with the purpose of making their community a safer place in which to live. It was within that year that the club received a 100 percent honor certificate certifying that the Club had met all the requirements necessary for the Honor Roll in the State Federation.

The 100 percent Honor Certificate was received again in 1954-1955 under the direction of Mrs. Byron W. Silk as President. The Club chose to sponsor again the Madison County student at Midway School and participated in all State Junior Projects. The outstanding accomplishment for the club that year was the project of sponsoring a group of underprivileged children at the local Telford Community Center. Each Friday night during this club year a group of members went to the Center to entertain these children and to serve refreshments. In April, 1955, the Club had a clothing drive and all that was collected went to the Telford Center to be distributed to the needs of any underprivileged children.

Two members were appointed to represent the Club on official

boards in Richmond. Miss Mary Brittain was chosen to serve on the Community Board of International Relations, and Mrs. J. Miller Lackey, Jr., to serve on the Active Hospital Board.

The Junior Department of Kentucky Federation of Women's Clubs sponsored a contest, "Youth Cooperation," for all Junior Clubs of Kentucky. In recognition of outstanding achievements in youth conservation, the Richmond Junior Woman's Club was awarded first prize of $100 in this contest. Projects included volunteer work at the Telford Community Center, a campaign to combat horror comic books, the compilation and printing of an interdenominational book, "Prayers for Children," along with the other achievements of that year.

"Not for ourselves alone" has been the motto through the years for the Richmond Juniors, and hopes are high for outstanding achievements again in 1955-1956 under the presidency of Mrs. James Purman.—Mrs. Hubert L. Cornelison, Jr.

BEREA WOMAN'S CLUB

The Berea Woman's Club was organized in 1919 with forty-five charter members. It is a civic and social organization, the object of which is to bring the women of the college and town into a united effort for improvement in the general welfare of the community.

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION OF UNIVERSITY WOMEN

The Richmond Branch of the American Association of University Women was organized at the Madison Country Club October 16, 1924. The founding of the branch was due largely to the efforts of Dr. Anna A. Schnieb, member of the faculty of Eastern Kentucky State College. Dr. Schnieb had been an active member of the branch in Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and missed the association with A.A.U.W. Mrs. Frances Jewell McVey of the Lexington Branch had heard of Dr. Schnieb's active participation in Missouri; and urged her to join the Lexington branch. This did not seem feasible. In 1924 Mrs. Elizabeth Hume Harney, a recent graduate of the University of Kentucky, entered Eastern to earn a Teaching Certificate. She was enrolled in Dr. Schnieb's classes. She too was interested in forming a Richmond Branch of A.A.U.W She cooperated whole-heartedly in perfecting the organization.

A tea was planned at the Country Club, and Mrs. Harney invited all of the local women who were eligible to belong. After the tea, Mrs. Harney presented Dr. Schnieb who gave a brief history of A.A.U.W. and presented the need for and possibilities of having a local branch.

The organization was perfected that afternoon with the following charter members: Mrs. Elizabeth Hume Harney, Miss Mary Bennett, Miss Edna Zellhoefer, Dr. Anna A. Schnieb, Miss Jamie Bronston, Miss Lorna Bressie, Miss Pearl Buchanan, Miss Laura Isabel Bennett, Miss Isabel Bennett, Miss Mary Louise Covington, Miss Sue Chenault, Miss Mabel Ruth Coates, Mrs. Homer Cooper, Mrs. J. P. Chenault, Mrs. Murison Dunn, Mrs. Charles Keith, Miss Mary Frances McKinney, Miss Nancy Myers, Miss Winnie Davis Neely, Miss Mae Powell, Miss Ruth Perry, Miss Mary Louise Stallings, Miss Curraleen Smith, Miss Margaret Turley, and Miss Emma Watts.

Officers elected were, President, Mrs. Harney; Vice President, Miss Mary Bennett; Secretary-Treasurer, Miss Zellhoefer.

With the exception of a few months in the years 1930-31 the branch has been active since its founding. In February, 1940, a Founders Day program was presented at a dinner meeting. At that time, Mrs. Murison Dunn gave the history of the organization, and a special tribute was paid to the founder, Dr. Anna A. Schnieb. The branch has just rounded out its thirtieth year. It was founded on Thursday and that has become the regular time of meeting through the years.

The Richmond Branch of A.A.U.W. has been ably led by the following presidents: Mrs. Elizabeth Harney, 1924-1926; Mrs. J. T. Dorris, 1926-1928; Miss Mabel Pollitt, 1928-1930; Mrs. J. Lester Miller, 1931-1932; Mrs. Virgil Burns, 1933-1935; Mrs. Janet Murbach, 1935-1937; Miss Edith Ford, 1937-1939; Miss Ellen Pugh, 1939-1941; Mrs. J. T. Dorris, 1941-1943; Miss Margaret Lingenfelser, 1943-1945; Miss Annie Alvis, 1945-1947; Mrs. Salem Moody, 1947-1949; Mrs. Mary E. Barnhill, 1949-1951; Mrs. Gentry McIlvaine, 1951-1953; Miss Elizabeth Collins, 1953-1955; Mrs. Brack Maupin, 1955.

Two members have brought distinction to the branch by serving as state president. They are Dr. Janet Murbach, who served 1939-1941, and Miss Edith Ford, who served 1949-1951.

At the National Convention held in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1941, a long desired goal was attained when the women graduates of Eastern Kentucky State College were recognized as eligible for membership in A.A.U.W. Dr. H. L. Donovan, then president of Eastern, cooperated whole-heartedly in making it possible for Eastern to be included on the eligibility list of colleges and universities.

During its entire history the Richmond Branch has actively sponsored and carried out many worth-while projects. The Fellowship Fund of the National A.A.U.W. has been supported by generous contributions.

For a number of years it was the custom to give a tea or tea dance for senior women at Eastern. Occasionally Madison High senior girls were included.

When the Richmond City County Library was founded, the A.A.U.W. was most active in supporting the venture. Book showers were made by the members, and money was donated for the purchase of books.

When the Telford Community Center was established, the branch donated twenty-five dollars a year to the work. That donation has been continued down to the present time. For a time the branch took an active interest in sponsoring a group of young people at the Center, being responsible for one recreation period a week.

Since 1947, the Richmond Branch of A.A.U.W. has cooperated in the organization of and sponsoring of two Girl Scout troops at Madison High. Mrs. N. B. Cuff, an active member, has been a leader in the local girl scout work, and has coordinated the work of the local branch with the scout troops.

One of the outstanding projects of A.A.U.W. has been the work done by the Education Committee. From 1933 until her retirement in 1952, Dr. Anna A. Schnieb was chairman of that committee. Under her leadership a twelve year accumulative achievement program was planned and carried out in the four Madison County high schools. The county superintendents and high school principals gave this program high praise. Some of the goals to be achieved were: beautification of school grounds, laying walks, securing additional playground equipment, neatness and cleanliness within the buildings, the addition of books and periodicals to

the libraries, the formation of clubs with worthwhile programs, and a safety patrol. The A.A.U.W. provided three chapel programs a year for each high school. A series of talks by leaders in the different professions gave vocational guidance. Art exhibits were sponsored in the schools. Each year a framed certificate was given to the schools achieving the goals. Each year a new goal was added. In addition subscriptions to good magazines were presented in recognition of achievement.

Before the completion of the Student Union Building, A.A.U.W. provided and furnished a room for off-campus girls.

During the years of and since the Second World War the committee of International Relations has sent care packages, boxes of clothing, and food to areas in special need. Packages of food were sent to the London group for resale, the proceeds to be used in refurnishing Crosby Hall. Clothing and money was sent to Berlin to help girls from behind the Iron Curtain who were studying in the University of Berlin.

The Ways and Means committee has sponsored benefit movies, benefit bridge parties, and white elephant sales to provide money for these projects. In cooperation with the Little Theater Club of Eastern plays were presented for local school children. These were well attended and were successfully given.

The programs of the meetings have been varied. Many national officers and chairmen have been guest speakers. There have been panel discussions, talks by foreign students, and members of faculties of Berea College and the University of Kentucky have been among those appearing on programs.

Richmond Altrusa Club

The Richmond Altrusa club was organized June 4, 1941. The charter was presented to the then Third District Governor, Cleo Dawson Smith, of Lexington, Kentucky, at the 19th convention of Altrusa International, at Roanoke, Virginia, on July 12, 1941. The first president, Mrs. Charles A. Keith, and Mrs. Frank Clarke, represented the Richmond club at this conference.

First officers of the Richmond Club were Mrs. Charles A. Keith, President; Mrs. Arnim Hummel, Vice President; Mrs. James N. Culton, Secretary; Miss Edith McIlvaine; Treasurer. Mrs. J. B. Arnett and Mrs. Frank Clarke were elected as directors to

serve one and two years, respectively.

Succeeding presidents have been Mrs. Donald Estes, Miss Edith L. McIlvaine, Mrs. James N. Culton, Mrs. Arnold Bach, Mrs. J. B. Arnett, Mrs. Lucien McCord, and Mrs. Fred Day.

Charter members were Mrs. J. B. Arnett, Mrs. Arnold Bach, Miss Pearl Buchanan, Mrs. C. M. Canfield, Mrs. A. K. Caywood, Mrs. Douglas Chenault, Mrs. Frank Clarke, Mrs. Robert Collis, Mrs. James N. Culton, Miss Daphne Doster, Mrs. Joe S. Head, Mrs. Arnim Hummel, Mrs. Charles A. Keith, Miss Orpha Kendall, Mrs. Lucien McCord, Mrs. J. R. McKee, Miss Edith L. McIlvaine, Mrs. W. F. O'Donnell, Miss Annie Shaw.

When the charter was received, the Richmond Club became a member of Altrusa International, Inc. which was first organized in Nashville, Tennessee on April 11, 1917, as the first national organization of business and professional women, either classified or unclassified. Membership in Altrusa is by classification. Altrusa is a service club and is patterned somewhat after Rotary International. There are now some 500 clubs with more than 11,000 members.

The first project of the Richmond Club was the organization of the City-County Public Library, which was formally opened August 22, 1942, with 2000 books. The Library was located on South Third Street in the building now occupied by James Anderson & Son. Mr. Anderson made this room available at the low rental of 15.00 per month because of the nature of the project, and the Richmond City Council, under the direction of Mayor Wm. O'Neil, paid the rent. Miss Rebecca Rice was the first Librarian, and the City of Richmond is indebted to many persons who have given freely of their time and money and thus made the survival of this Library possible. In 1944, through the combined efforts of the Altrusa Club and many of the good citizens of Richmond, the Madison County Fiscal Court and the Richmond City Council agreed to assume most of the financial responsibility for the Library. Today, according to a recent report from the Librarian, Mrs. J. Q. Snow, the Library contains 5000 books. In addition, the Bookmobile in use since 1949 is operated on a regular schedule every two weeks throughout Madison County, serving all grade schools, both white and colored, with a nucleus of 1500 books. Up to May 21, of this year the circulation for Library and Bookmobile combined has reached 22,000.

The Altrusa Club has also made other contributions to Richmond and Madison County. Since 1943 the Club has sponsored and furnished a room at the Pattie A. Clay Infirmary. It has worked with, and financially contributed $60 annually to the Telford Community Center. It has given three scholarships to outstanding students of commerce at Eastern. It supports and regularly contributes to the recreation program for youth in Richmond.

The Club gives regular contributions and service to "Faith Children's Home," a mountain orphanage. In 1949, the Altrusans participated in a children's safety campaign. They also sponsor a Girl Scout troop.

The project which is nearest to the hearts of the Altrusans is the annual "Cancer Fund Drive," which it has sponsored since 1945, when the quota for Madison County was $820. That year it raised $692.54. Each succeeding year, through the splendid co-operation of many faithful workers, the amount has been increased until this year, 1955, under the direction of Mrs. Fred Day, president of the Altrusa Club, the total has reached the sum of $3,752.55. Although the Altrusa Club president is always chairman of Madison County Cancer Fund Drive, it gratefully recognizes the continued support of numerous individuals: the Colored Division, the Blue Grass Ordnance Depot, Local Clubs and organizations, and the hard working Berea Unit, who under the direction of Mrs. J. W. Armstrong, this year raised more than $1,100 of the above amount.—By Mrs. J. B. Arnett, Secretary of the Richmond Altrusa Club.

THE BEREA LEAGUE OF WOMEN VOTERS

The League of Women Voters was organized soon after the Eighteenth Amendment was adopted. After a time interest lagged either because of lack of local leadership or insufficient state and national support. About 1935 the league was reorganized and has been very active in encouraging registration and voting. It keeps its members informed on the policies of candidates for office and keeps in touch with state and national legislative representatives and urges them to support approved measures regardless of party lines. *Berea Citizen* Anniversary Number, June 30, 1949.

THE SATURDAY MATINEE MUSICAL

On September 10, 1926 the following music lovers met at the home of Mrs. Alex Denny on Lancaster Avenue to discuss the organization of a music club: Mrs. M. C. Kellogg, Mrs. T. H. Collins, Mrs. S. J. McGaughey, Mrs. James Leeds, Mrs. Dean Squires, and Miss Olivia Baldwin. These ladies, together with Mrs. T. C. McCann, Mrs. Charles Orttenburger, and Miss Alice Robbie James, had been holding informal meetings twice a month during the years 1923 and 1924 but for various reasons had not met during 1925, therefore, the meeting at Mrs. Denny's was, in fact, for the reorganization of a music club. They named it "The Saturday Matinee Musical" with Mrs. Denny, president; Mrs. Squires, vice president; and Miss Baldwin, secretary-treasurer. The object of the club is to encourage the appreciation and interpretation of music in the community. They joined the National Federation in 1926. The membership is not limited. The first year they had nineteen members while twenty-five years later they had thirty-three members and ten Juniors. The Junior memberships are to encourage gifted young musicians.

They have sponsored a great many concerts and brought several artists, both vocal and instrumental, to town without charge to the public.

For many years they have given annually a scholarship to a deserving music student at Eastern Kentucky State College. They have two meetings each month and their programs are of the highest order.

THE CECILIAN MUSIC CLUB

A group of women came together one day in 1886 for one of those "spend-the-day" at the home of Mrs. Jason Walker and while there organized the Richmond Music Club limiting their membership to twenty-five. In 1898 they changed its name to the Cecilian Club. It became affiliated with the National Federation of Music Clubs in 1907 and with the State Federation in 1921. The Cecilian Club has the honor of being the oldest music club in the state and for many years Mrs. George W. Pickles, one of its oldest most active members, was honorary president of the Kentucky Federation of Music Clubs.

For a number of years the club held local contests in piano,

giving the winner a scholarship for the summer at some nearby conservatory. In more recent years they have been giving annually a scholarship to a worthy and promising student of music at Eastern Kentucky State College.

The Cecilians have two meetings each month of the club year, the members themselves contributing programs of the highest quality.

CHAPTER XX

Civic Organizations

The Richmond Board of Trade, Inc.

The Richmond Board of Trade was organized in 1945 by a group of community minded business and professional people of Richmond for the purpose of advancing the commercial, agricultural, industrial, civic and general interests of the city of Richmond and County of Madison. The Board in its activities is non-partisan, non-sectarial and non-sectional.

After its forerunner the Richmond Chamber of Commerce had been dormant for a number of years the need for a central clearing house for community activities was felt by the community leaders.

The membership of the Trade group is made up of business and professional individuals and firms grouped into twelve classifications for the various groups with one director from each class.

The government of the Trade group, the direction of its work and control of its property is vested in the Board of Directors consisting of the twelve members. Four directors are elected each year to serve for three year terms. The officers of the Trade Board are elected annually from the members of the Board. The chief administrative officer of the Board of Trade is the Executive Secretary who is elected annually by the Board of Directors.

The work of the Board is carried on by the Executive Secretary together with various committees appointed by the president to serve voluntarily.

Within the frame work of the organization any number of members who so desire may be associated together as a Bureau or Division for the purpose of promoting more effectively a special business interest or profession in which they are interested. An example of such Division is that one known as the Retail Division which is concerned primarily in retail trade and the expansion of the trading area.

The Richmond Board of Trade worked closely with the Westing-

house Corporation during the development period when the local lamp plant was being established.

During its existence it has worked closely with the Westinghouse plant, the Blue Grass Ordnance Depot and Eastern Kentucky State College in their various activities and community interests.

The Trade Board has been alert to projects of civic and community interest and has supported such projects as the Sewer Bond Issue, which was carried through for the purpose of expanding the sewer and disposal plant system.

Work of the Trade Board has been concerned with Highway and Street Improvement and a Safety Program. Improvements in streets and highways have been accomplished through the coordinated efforts of the Trade Board with governmental agencies. Fire prevention and safety have been carried on throughout the years by a special committee appointed for that purpose and since 1948 each year the Trade Board has been presented an award by the National Fire Waste Council for Community Service in Fire Prevention and Conservation Activities.

In order to stimulate improvement and increased activity in community affairs the Trade Board has participated in the Community Development Contest of the Kentucky Chamber of Commerce in its various activities and has been awarded a certificate in recognition of such efforts.

In its coordinated community efforts it is the purpose of the Trade group to keep complete files on facts and information about Richmond and Madison County and in this effort it is presently engaged in completing a new and revised Economic and Industrial Survey of the area in conjunction with the Agricultural and Industrial Board.

The predecessors of the Richmond Board of Trade were the Richmond Chamber of Commerce which functioned during the period of the thirties and the late twenties and other Chamber group which functioned during the early part of the nineteen hundreds particularly in the development work with the state government when the then Normal School and Teachers College (later the present Eastern Kentucky State College) was established here.

The Rotary

Seventeen years after Rotary International was founded by the

late Paul Harris in Chicago, the Rotary Club of Richmond, Kentucky, was founded and recognized by the mother organization. This club, having followed the strict Rotary classification membership law, has become one of the city's leading bodies of business and professional men dedicated to community service and betterment.

On March 14, 1922, a group of men met at the Glyndon Hotel and when they adjourned and hour later they wore the famous Wheel of Rotary in their lapels. Eighteen names were signed to the charter granted by Rotary International. Sponsoring the organization of the Richmond Rotary Club was the Lexington organization, and on hand that night for the ceremony was Frank Carter, special representative of the president of Rotary International. Carter resides in Lexington and is still an active member of his club.

Dr. H. W. Carpenter was the first president of the local club and served two years. He and Dr. F. N. Tinder are the only two men who have served it in that capacity more than one year. Other officers elected at the first meeting were R. E. Turley, vice-president; S. M. Saufley, secretary; E. C. Stockton, treasurer; T. K. Hamilton, sergeant-at-arms, and James W. Hamilton, Allen H. Zaring and J. Hale Dean, Directors. Other charter members included T. J. Coates, Z. T. Rice, Lewis Neal, E. W. Williams, J. S. Sewell, D. J. Williams, E. W. Powell, D. W. Kennedy, E. L. Price, W. W. Broaddus and J. Howard Payne. Five of the eighteen are living—Dr. Carpenter and Powell, Louisville; Hamilton and Sewell, Richmond, and Rice, Lancaster.

Much to the embarrassment of the club, its charter has been misplaced and efforts to find it have been in vain. It was possibly lost in the series of moves the organization has made to various meeting locations.

During its thirty-three years of existence the Richmond Club has been responsible for the activation of four other Rotary clubs--Lancaster, Harrodsburg, Mt. Vernon and Hazard. And from its membership has come one governor of Rotary District 235—Bert E. Willis.

The club has taken part in many civic functions. Its members cannot claim all of the credit for the building of an addition to Pattie A. Clay Infirmary, but they contributed much of their time in soliciting funds for the cause.

The club's principal project each year is the local sponsoring of the sale of Easter Seals for the benefit of Kentucky's thousands of crippled children.

For the past few years, the club has had the responsibility of selecting charity cases in Richmond and Madison County for the proper distribution of a sum of money turned over to it by the Keeneland Association of Lexington.

The club furnishes representatives to the Service Clubs Council and Telford Community Center Board, and its members participate in many other worthy community affairs by their own choice.

Each year, Richmond Rotary chooses two deserving high school students and pays their expenses at a World Affairs institute held in Cincinnati. During the recent presidency of Dr. Fred P. Giles, the local club had the distinction of listing all of its members as $10 donors to Rotary Foundation, a plan set up by Rotary International so that young people all over the world may attend foreign colleges and universities.

Another outstanding function of the club is the establishing of better relations between Richmond business men and Madison farmers. An urban-rural dinner meeting is planned for each fall. Also, the club often fetes award winners in farm youths' organizations. The club has always taken an interest in Boy and Girl Scout work and in young people's recreation programs.

With Richmond's population inereasing and its business section expanding, Rotary membership has steadily increased. Its roster now adds up to 40 members.—By a member.

Exchange Club

Thirty-three years ago, June 22, 1922 to be exact, thirty-one business and professional men met and organized the Richmond Exchange Club. These men banded together to exchange ideas and ideals for the betterment of their community, the state and the nation. Long before Richmond had a Board of Trade or local chamber of commerce this group saw the need for many of the improvements we have today. Every worthwhile function of civic pride had its beginning around the dinner table of these men.

Twenty-five years ago this group raised sufficient money to install electric street lights on Main Street. It was such an improvement over the old lights that it was known as the "White Way." Several

years later this same Exchange Club wanted Madison County and the city to have a permanent Board of Health with a resident physician in charge. This came about after the people had been experiencing annual epidemics of diseases. At that time this program was going to cost about $5000 but not to be dismayed the Exchange Club used their influence and sold the idea to the city council and the fiscal court. Since the establishing of the health unit not one epidemic has shown its ugly head in this area.

Today only nine of the original 31 members survive, namely Paul Burnam, Dr. H. L. Donovan, H. Bennett Farris, George Fawkes, Vernon Leer, B. Z. McKinney, William O'Neil, Jack Pushin and Grant Robinson. Of this group only one, H. Bennett Farris, is still an active member.

One of the Exchange Club's biggest money makers was the sponsoring of a week of the Chautauqua. A varied program of plays, other types of entertainment and notable speakers—this was a week that all of the county looked forward to seeing. With the advent of talking pictures and radio this famous spectacle lost out to modern innovations. Today the Exchange Club has taken on different projects, one of importance is the Sunshine Special. Once each year the members gather a group of needy children and take them on an outing of feasts and pleasure. The president this year is a young lawyer and city attorney James Chenault. Mr. Chenault has plans for honoring the "Man of the Year." Some outstanding citizen whose services to the community are of immeasurable value will receive this award. During the past few years Richmond has the good fortune of having four service clubs and at times it is expedient and forceful to have all of them aid in a worthwhile project that needs immediate action for the welfare of the community.

Once each week Exchange members meet, usually over a light lunch and discuss educational welfare that is beneficial to the community, the nation and our people. The Exchange Club of Richmond has sponsored many worthwhile projects for individuals, particularly the needy.—By Exchangite Ed Wayman.

THE RICHMOND KIWANIS CLUB

The Richmond Kiwanis Club is a local unit of Kiwanis International, an organization observing its fortieth anniversary in 1955

and embracing 4000 clubs and 250,000 members in the towns and cities of the United States and Canada. Richmond Kiwanis was sponsored by the Berea Kiwanis Club. It held its first, or organizational, meeting in January, 1946, and six weeks later, March 12, received its charter at a dinner meeting in the Glyndon Hotel attended by many delegates from other Kiwanis clubs in this area and addressed by the Honorable Eldon S. Dummitt, Attorney General for Kentucky.

The first president of the club was Guthrie L. Borders. Other presidents have been Dr. D. Thomas Ferrell, Ramon E. Black, William J. Stocker, Louis H. Pigg, Dean W. Gatwood, A. M. Starkey, Dr. Porter Richmond, Dr. Max E. Blue, and H. A. Grundler. Guthrie L. Borders has also served as lieutenant governor of division six in the Kentucky-Tennessee District of the Kiwanis organization; this division is a regional group of clubs in the several towns and counties surrounding and including Richmond.

The Kiwanis Club meets once a week in a dinner meeting the year round. It is governed by a board of directors of seven elected and several ex-official members, who meet once a month. Its work is carried out largely through a number of appointive standing committees, among the most important of which are those of Underprivileged Children, Boys and Girls' Work, Public Affairs, Agriculture, and the Support of Churches.

Funds are raised for civic and welfare enterprises, for national organization needs, and for sending delegates to international and regional conventions. Initiation fees and semi-annual dues amount to something like $400 to $500 a year. Fund-raising programs and projects are carried out from time to time. The club has raised money by sponsoring such community entertainment as a home-talent play, a circus, and magician shows; and by publishing for the past three years, on National Kids' Day in September, a special tabloid supplement to the Richmond *Register,* featuring the activities and needs of children within the community. These projects have netted all together about $2000.

Richmond Kiwanis has shared with other civic clubs and organizations the support and sponsorship of a variety of city-wide drives and programs in health, recreation, and artistic and religious events. With other clubs it has honored achievement of many kinds, especially in connection with Scouting and farm youth organizations.

In its own specialized work, Kiwanis spends extensively for needy families and children, furnishing clothing to school children, sometimes food, and on occasion clinical and medical assistance. It has recently been giving annually a picture show to the children of the town and to selected groups, a trip to see a big-league baseball game. It has for the past two years given citizenship trophies to students selected from the six high schools of the town and county, and has awarded tuition scholarships for the freshman year at Eastern Kentucky State College to a graduate selected from one of the six high schools.

The weekly programs of the club offer a degree of adult education in the form of addresses and films—and occasionally artistic, musical, or dramatic performance—on a variety of economic, political, civic, social, and religious problems and topics. The recreational and social needs of the club are considered in the planning of ladies' night programs, picnics, and ball games with other Kiwanis clubs from neighboring towns or with other civic clubs in Richmond.

Membership in the club is by invitation. In its first nine years approximately eighty professional and business men, representing perhaps twenty-five separate professional and business areas, have been members. Several new members are gained each year and several old ones lost, as a result of the shifting tides and demands in the business and professional world. The active membership of the Richmond Kiwanis Club has ranged steadily between twenty and thirty members at any one time since its beginning. In 1955 about half of its twenty-six members have held membership in the club for five years or more.—By W. L. Keene.

MADISON COUNTY LIONS

The Lions Club, the world's largest service club, located in sixty-seven countries or regions throughout the globe, with more than a half million members, has two local clubs in Madison County, one at Richmond and the other at Berea.

The Richmond Club was organized in 1931 and since then has been an outstanding service club. About ten years later, the Club at Berea was organized. It was sponsored by the Richmond Lions Club and has outgrown its sponsor.

The two clubs have approximately one hundred members, have furnished three governors of District 43Y; The late John McKinzie

of Richmond; Dr. W. J. Moore, Dean of Eastern State College; Dr. D. B. Settles, Optometrists at Berea. Also one International Director, Red Hukle, of Lexington, Kentucky, formerly a member of the Berea Lions Club.

Both clubs have sponsored various movements for civic improvement of which the most noteworthy have been the Horseshow, an Agriculture Fair, and Homecoming Festival. The Richmond Club started and sponsored an Agriculture Fair for approximately ten years at which time it was taken over by the Board of Trade. The Horseshow was taken over by a group of citizens who formed a non-profit corporation and have purchased grounds, built a splendid building, and have a nice arena for showing horses.

Berea is fortunate in having the largest number of Radio Artist of any place in the Country. The Lions Club has capitalized on this situation by sponsoring a Home-Coming Festival with its main attraction, the return of such Radio Stars as John Lair, Bradley Kincaid, Red Foley, Ernie Lee, Jimmie Skinner, Billy Bieth Williams, Roland Gaines, Bill Haley, Hazel Haley, Glenn Miller, and the Coon Creek Girls.

Both clubs have as their main charity project the furnishing of eye glasses for those who need glasses and are in need of assistance in purchasing them. This work is primarily among school children. The two clubs spend approximately $2,000 per year for eye glasses and the members give a lot of time in raising money for charities and in supervising its expenditure.—By a Richmond Lion.

The Berea Lions Club has been active in supplying some of the needs of the city schools. In 1948 they purchased seats for the first grade room at a cost of $434.25. They also provided the necessary equipment for furnishing the home economics kitchen of the high school. They are generous with the youth of the community, contributing to the Boy Scout banquet, sending scouts to summer camp, and giving financial aid to the Teen-Age Club.—*Berea Citizen* Anniversary Number, June 30, 1949.

The Berea Kiwanis Club

The Berea Kiwanis Club was organized in 1922 with thirty-six members. Their first emphasis was on making good roads. Three hundred fifty of their citizens joined them in a road building campaign which resulted in the construction of seven miles of the

Scaffold Cane Road. The local Kiwanis were instrumental in raising $40,000 for this project. They initiated a town playground movement program. In cooperation with the farmers they purchased ten pure bred bulls to improve the dairy stock of the community. They have an annual Farmers-Kiwanis dinner which contributes to the cooperative spirit of the two groups.—Berea Citizen Anniversary, June 30, 1949.

TELFORD COMMUNITY CENTER

On June 26, 1937, Telford Community Center came into being as a corporation devoted to "civic, religious, charitable and social" activities. Its incorporators were H. Bennett Farris, Burton Roberts, A. R. Denny, A. L. Lassiter, T. H. Collins, Joseph R. Walker, H. L. Donovan, F. N. Tinder and W. F. O'Donnell, all prominent in the religious, educational and business life of the city of Richmond. The Center was named in honor of R. L. Telford, deceased, an outstanding minister of the town.

Certainly there was need for such an institution as the depression had hit Richmond very hard and there was much poverty and want among many of the citizens. And so on July 10, 1937, the corporation purchased a large house and plot of ground on the corner of Hallie Irvine Street and Hillsdale Avenue and began to renovate it. It was a slow process since the money was derived solely from private contribution but by early 1938 the Center was opened under the direction of Mrs. Effie Brown. The response was very good and dozens of women from under-privileged homes came to sew and do other work for which they received clothes for themselves and their families. The children of the neighborhood, too, found in the Center a clean and decent place in which to play. Non-denominational religious services and Sunday school classes were also held at the Center. When World War II came there was less pressing need for the Center but it continued to operate, particularly as a sewing center for the women.

After being closed for several years the Center was reopened in 1950 but public support was not forth-coming and in 1953 it was forced to close. In early 1954, under the inspired leadership of Mrs. W. R. Shackelford, sufficient funds were raised to again open the Center under the able direction of Mrs. C. L. Hurst. The Center continues to draw more and more children, often forty or more at a

time, for such recreation as ping pong, jig-saw puzzles, singing, skip the rope, softball, and many, many other games. Considering its limited budget the Center is doing yeoman service, particularly for the young people of the area.—By John Bayer.

The 4-H Club

The 4-H Club is the largest organization of rural boys and girls in the world, with nearly 2 million members in the United States. The purpose of the 4-H Club is to train and develop boys and girls in citizenship, leadership, and in the sciences of farming and homemaking.

Membership is entirely voluntary and open to boys and girls 10 through 20 years of age. There are no dues or fees, the requirement for membership being that each member carry an individual project.

This program is directed by the co-operative effort of the U. S. Department of Agriculture and the State Land Grant Colleges. These are represented locally by the County Agricultural and Home Agents who direct the work in the counties.

This task would be impossible for the agents, usually two and in some cases three to a county, without the help of local leaders. These are men and women in the communities and counties who are willing to contribute time to those young people to instruct and guide them in their 4-H work. They serve voluntarily, their only pay being the satisfaction of having helped these young folks develop into better citizens and better trained farmers and homemakers. Parents are very important members of the team working with 4-H club members. Without their co-operation and support 4-H club work would be impossible. They must help provide facilities and materials for their sons and daughters, offer encouragement and assume a large part of the responsibility for teaching these young folks.

There are many different activities used by the 4-H club for the training of boys and girls. The first of these in importance is the project. This is a definite enterprise selected by the boy or girl and their parents. Examples are the growing of tobacco, corn, home gardens, feeding a pig or calf, raising chickens, making a dress or other garments, canning, room improvement and learning better ways to prepare foods along with studying nutrition.

Clubs which elect officers and carry on meetings are organized in the schools and communities. This trains members in correct ways of conducting meetings and gives them practice in performing before groups as a program given by the members is usually a part of the meeting.

Other activities include demonstrations, public speaking, judging, camps, and project exhibits.

The 4-H emblem is the 4 leaf clover with an H on each leaf. The H's stand for Head, Heart, Hands and Health. The 4-H pledge is:

I Pledge my Head to clearer thinking,
My Heart to greater loyalty,
My Hands to larger service,
My Health to better living,
for my club, my community, and my country!

The colors are green and white. The motto is, "To Make the Best Better" and the slogan is "Learn by Doing."

Four-H Club work as we know it today is the outgrowth of more than 50 years of thought and effort on the part of men and women in all parts of the United States. Very early in this century, some workers started organizing Agricultural Clubs among boys to demonstrate new and improved methods of farming. This was found to be very effective since these boys were easier in new methods than were their fathers. It was not long after these clubs for boys were started until similar girls clubs were organized.

Club work started in Kentucky in 1909 in Fayette County. Professor George Roberts organized some of the first corn clubs to demonstrate improved methods of growing corn at that early date.

The passing of the Smith-Lever Act by the Congress in 1914 provided a permanent basis for the establishment of the Extension Service. This put 4-H Club work on a permanent basis. The rapid growth of youth work in Kentucky was responsible for the setting up of a youth department at the University in 1917. In 1930 the name "4-H Club" was officially adopted and now this is one of the largest and most important sections of the Kentucky Agricultural Extension Service.

Records in the County Agent's office at Richmond show that T. H. Collins had a boys' corn club organized in Madison County in 1915. These records also show that R. F. Spence, located at

Berea College reported that same year boys' poultry, pig, potato, and corn clubs and girls' canning clubs as being organized. These records also show that Mr. Spence had similar clubs organized the previous year.

Records for the years between 1915 and the coming of the present Agent, J. Lester Miller in 1929 are incomplete. It was with the appointment of Mr. Miller that 4-H work, as we know it today, was started with headquarters at the Richmond Office. These first community clubs were organized in the fall of 1929. These records show some of the first 4-H leaders were the late Mary Nelson (Mrs. W. H.) Cosby, Mrs. A. C. Sharp, Mrs. Robert Cox, Miss Ethel Turner and Miss Verna Dunbar. Some of the first clubs organized were Waco, Union City, White Hall, Red House and Kirksville.

The following exerpts from a report of her 4-H leadership written by Mrs. Cosby, mentioned above, gives a picture of the beginning of 4-H Club work as organized by community clubs:

"In the fall of 1929 when Extension work in Madison County was just a few months old, our County Agent, Mr. Miller, in trying to get 4-H Club work organized in the schools was in need of a leader to take charge at Red House School. I was recommended to him as a possible leader. He paid me a visit and discussed 4-H work. I had never heard of 4-H Club and at first thought that I could never do it. I was living on a creek road that was impossible to get over lots of times."

She goes on to state that as he explained the program more fully she finally agreed, as it was her daughter's first year at school and oftentimes they had to take her. Soon thereafter she and some other leaders met with Miss Edith Lacy of the 4-H Club Department, who gave them their project literature and explained project work more fully.

Of her first project she says, "I had only high school girls that year and even thought the first project or first unit of sewing was simple, the girls were interested and did the work quickly. We also took the second unit and the girls took more interest than before because they were really making a dress. Of course the interest the girls were taking made it easier for me to go ahead even though it meant a trip down the creek road, most of the time walking through ice and snow, always once a week. By Spring our county was able to have a Home Demonstration Agent and Miss Hazel

Graves was sent to us. So here came Mr. Miller back up the creek road bringing Miss Graves to see me." That year foods work was added to her Red House Club. In addition to her 4-H work, she helped Miss Graves organize the first Homemakers Club in the county.

During her period of leadership, she trained 3 county winning demonstration teams, 2 of which won the District Contest and one which won 1st place in the Clothing Demonstration Division at Junior Week. She had a county Style Revue winner who received a blue award in the State Contest and a State Champion Foods Judge who received a trip to Chicago. This Champion Foods Judge was her daughter, Louise, whom she had trained. Mrs. Cosby served as a 4-H leader until her death in 1951.

At the present writing (1955) Mrs. A. C. Sharp, who started as a 4-H Club leader in 1930 at Union City has the longest continuous record of 4-H leadership of anyone in the County. She has been a leader for the entire 25 years. Her Club, The Union City Hustlers, has probably won the county club championship more than any other one club. During her tenure of service as a 4-H leader, 4 of her club girls, including her daughter, have won trips to Chicago. Two of the boys on the 1947 livestock judging team that represented Kentucky in Chicago started their 4-H work under her leadership. She was also active in the promotion of the county 4-H band and has trained a number of demonstration teams and judges and has been a member of the County 4-H Leaders Council since it was formed.

Mrs. Cox and Miss Turner while not having served continuously since those first years are at present leaders in the Kirksville Club. Their first 4-H Club, which they helped organize at White Hall won the first County Club Championship. Joyce Cotton, one of the Chicago trip winners was from the White Hall Club.

In searching through these reports the writer found that 37 members and 7 leaders attended a 4-H Camp held in Lexington in 1930. Also that year a fat stock judging team went to the State Fair. High man in the county contest was Carl Todd who placed third in individual scoring in the state contest. Carl also fed one of the first 4-H Club beef calves in the county. This year Miss Hazel Graves was appointed Home Demonstration Agent and took over the girls work.

In 1931 the first girls 4-H exhibit was held. This event, now known as the county 4-H Rally has grown until in 1955 there were

just a few over 200 girls in the County Style Revue. Also in 1931 4-H members exhibited at a fair where a 4-H baby beef show and sale were held. This event continues to be one of the outstanding 4-H events in the county.

In 1933 the county judging team composed of Ed Congleton, Tom Jenkins, Eugene Todd and Tom Moberly won the state contest and judged in the National in Chicago. Since that time two other teams have won the right to represent Kentucky in the National, The 1947 team was composed of Joe Turpin, Alex Herndon, John M. Park, Jr., and Gordon Rupard, Jr. The other team, in 1954, was composed of Billy Parks, Charley Curtis, Joe Hagan and Ellis Helm.

In 1934 Elizabeth Cox won the State Style Revue which gave her a trip to National Club Congress in Chicago. Other winners of trips to this National 4-H meeting have been Martha Hamilton Sharp, Joyce Cotton, Elizabeth Ann Marshall, Louise Cosby, Rosa Lee Dunbar, Lucy Mae Griggs, Maude Ella Parke, Ollie Wilson and Thomas Cole Phelps. Ollie Wilson also won a trip to National 4-H Camp held in Washington, D.C.

Some other Madison County 4-H members winning high awards are as follows: State Champion Demonstration teams; Alva Hale and Harris Park, Jr. in 1941, Charles Gibson and Leon Duncan in 1942 and Thomas Burnham III and Donald Combs in 1946. Gold Medal Campers; Andrew Rucker, Alva Hale, Jr., John M. Park, Jr., and Walker Million Parke.

John M. Park, Jr., and Walker Million Parke were each elected President of the Kentucky Association of 4-H Clubs in 1946 and 1953 respectively and each won the state meat animal award sponsored by Wilson and Company.

In the early forties, the county had a 4-H Club band organized and led by Assistant County Agent Maurice Drake. This was the only 4-H Band in Kentucky. The Band played not only in the county but was invited to other counties to play at fairs and played at the Kentucky State Fair in 1941. The band was discontinued during the early part of the war, when Drake was called into service.

From the beginning of Club work by Mr. Miller in the fall of 1929 the work has grown from 112 boys and girls completing projects that first year until 1954, when 550 boys and girls completed club work. Approximately 70 adult leaders assist each year with the work. In addition to farm and home projects there are many

activities in which these boys and girls may participate. These include club meetings, rallies, demonstrations, public speaking, judging, project shows, contour cultivation, tractor driving contests, state 4-H week, and district camp, rally and achievement days.

During this time there have been several assistant agents who worked with 4-H clubs and home agents. The tenure for these have varied from a few months to several years. Even with all these changes of personnel the 4-H program has made a steady growth. This progress has been made through the untiring efforts of some very fine volunteer 4-H club leaders and the continued interest of Mr. Miller in the youth of the county.

There are a number of folks in the county who did 4-H work in previous years who now have sons and daughters enrolled in 4-H Clubs.

There are of course other leaders who have done work worthy of mention but in a paper of this kind it is possible to mention only a few. Hats off and a vote of thanks to these many faithful leaders and parents who have made it possible to continue 4-H Club work down through the years.—By James Thornton, Junior County Agent, Madison County.

Chapter XXI

Military Organizations

The National Guard

The Kentucky National Guard established shortly after World War I, traces its lineage back through the Kentucky State Guard, The Kentucky State Militia, and on back to the Militia of Virginia.

To the pioneer Kentuckian, the term "Militia" meant only one thing, namely the fighting man power of the district. Nothing was implied, except that the militiaman would hazard any hardship which might confront him in fulfilling his duty to his community. From 1775 to 1850 all able-bodied men were connected with some military command. In those times every man was a soldier and was ready to respond to such call as might be made in defense of his home or in pursuit of the Indians who had invaded the district.

In this early period no distinctive uniforms appeared, in fact, adequate clothing of all kinds was lacking. Militia calls to repulse Indian raids usually required immediate response, and this meant that there was no time to permit preparation for departure other than picking up a rifle.

Daniel Boone was one of the first of these pioneers to become prominent in the military history of Madison County. Boone was the Transylvania Company's agent to mark a road through the wilderness to Kentucky and then to erect a fort. In April of 1775, the company arrived at the point later named Boonesborough in the present Madison County. Work on this Fort was begun at once and it was completed by the middle of June after several fierce Indian attacks had been withstood. The military strength of the fort was about sixty men.

Although the Kentucky County records appear to have been lost, a few documents have been preserved that concern the early organization and growth of Kentucky's Militia. Among these is the record of a commission signed by Patrick Henry, Jr., governor of Virginia, at Williamsburg on December 21, 1776. This commission names John Bowman as Colonel of the Militia of Kentucky County. Early in 1777, Daniel Boone was regularly appointed to the command of the Boonesborough Fort. The ill-kept muster rolls of the

Kentucky Militia during the revolutionary period present a very sketchy picture of the roll played by this organization during the Revolutionary War. Every Fort, however, was organized on a military basis, and these men of the Western frontier Militia were as much a part of the Revolutionary Army as those who fought at Bunker Hill or Ticonderoga.

Soon after Daniel Boone assumed command of Boonesborough, the governor of Virginia appointed and commissioned officers to organize and train militia bodies throughout Kentucky. Daniel Boone was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the Fayette County Militia, and this appears to be the first unit organization of the Kentucky Militia. It is from this root that the 149th Regimental Combat Team stems, the parent unit of the National Guard unit now stationed in Madison County. The 149th Regimental Combat Team is therefore a direct decendant, in military order from Lt. Col. Daniel Boone and his organization.

The present National Guard unit in Madison County is the 441st Field Artillery Battalion. This Battalion consists of five Batteries which are: Headquarters, "A", "B", "C", and Service. Headquarters Battery and "C" Battery are located in Richmond, "B" Battery in Lexington, "A" Battery in Danville and Service Battery in Harrodsburg. There are at present about 350 men and 35 officers in the battalion and the weapon with which it is equipped is the 105 mm howitzer.

This battalion has a long and glorious history. It was organized on the twenty-second of May 1846 and designated the 1st Kentucky Volunteer Regiment. The men were all volunteers of the enrolled Militia and were from counties near Lexington. Soon after its organization, it was mustered into Federal service for a year after which it was mustered out of the Federal service in 1847 at New Orleans and disbanded. The unit was not again reorganized until 1857 at Lexington by Capt. John Hunt Morgan. In June 1860 the battalion was withdrawn from the State Guard and moved secretly to Bowling Green, Kentucky, and then reorganized and mustered into the Confederate States service. Along with two other Cavalry Companies, the organization was redesignated as the 2nd Kentucky Cavalry Regiment (Morgan's Men) at Chattanooga in June 1862.

In 1865, after going through the war under such an illustrious leader, the organization was surrendered near Woodstock, Georgia

and paroled. Reorganization was not accomplished again until 1884 when it was designated as a battalion of the Second Regiment of Infantry, Kentucky State Guard. This Second Regiment later became the 149th Regimental Combat Team of which the 441st Field Artillery Battalion of Richmond is presently a part.

Immediately after the declaration of war with Spain in 1898, the Regiment was sent to a concentration center at Chicamauga until the brief period of hostilities had terminated. During this stay in Chicamauga, the sanitary conditions became so bad that an epidemic of typhoid fever broke out, and the Regiment had a large number of casualties. After the conflict with Spain, there were no more calls to Federal Service until June 1916. This time mobilization took place at Fort Thomas, Kentucky, after which it was sent to Camp Owen Berne, at Fort Bliss, Texas. This call came about as a result of the Mexican Border disturbance in Texas, the Kentucky troops became a part of the Tenth Provisional U.S. Division. The Regiment was assigned a defensive sector along the North bank of the Rio Grande River near El Paso.

Following the border duty, the Regiment was ordered home and was mustered out of the Federal Service at Fort Thomas, Feb. 15, 1917, and was almost immediately recalled for service in World War I. In the latter part of March 1917, by order of the governor, the Adjutant General called the Regiment into service to protect vital transportation lines and industrial points. On April 28, it was called into Federal service, moved to Camp Shelby, Miss., and upon arrival there it was redesignated as the 149th Infantry, a part of the Thirty-Eighth (Cyclone) Division. The Regiment still bears the same names today except that it now consists of a Field Artillery Battalion in addition to the three infantry battalions and this requires that it be called a Regimental Combat Team instead of an Infantry Regiment.

Following World War I, a part of the 149th Infantry was split off to form the 53rd and 54th Machine Gun Squadrons of the Kentucky National Guard. These Squadrons were combined to produce the 123rd Cavalry Regiment in 1929. This regiment was inducted into Federal Service on the 24th February 1941 at Frankfort. In 1943 the Cavalry Regiment was redesignated as the 103rd anti-aircraft Artillery Battalion, sent to the European Theater and entered combat in Sicily. The 103rd AAA saw action during the following cam-

paigns in World War II: Sicily, Normandy, Northern France, Rhinelands, Ardennes, Alsace, and Central Europe. After World War II, the 103rd AAA was inactivated at Camp Kilmer, New Jersey and reorganized as the 441st Field Artillery Battalion in Lexington, Kentucky on 30 January 1947. "C" Battery of the 441st Field Artillery Battalion was located in Richmond and other batteries were located in Danville and Harrodsburg. In November 1953, due to the organization of the XXIII Corps Artillery in Lexington, the Headquarters of the 441st Field Artillery Battalion was moved to Richmond where it is at the present time. Plans have been made and approved for the conversion of the Artillery Battalion, which is now armed with the 105 mm howitzer, to a battalion of 8 inch self propelled howitzers. This change is scheduled to occur on 1 Sept. 1955.

There are many campaign streamers that the 441st Field Artillery Battalion is authorized to display. In addition to those already mentioned relating to World War II, the 441st has streamers for participation in World War I, War with Spain, Civil War, and the Mexican War. In all, the 441st has participated in sixteeen major campaigns since its organization in 1846.

Two other organizations play an important role in the military history of Madison County. These are Companies "G" and "H" of the 113th Medical Regiment. Company "G" was organized on June 3, 1916. This company went to the Mexican Border in 1916, and saw almost continuous service on through the first World War. It reorganized in 1921 in Winchester, Kentucky where it remained until 1927, when it was moved to Richmond, Kentucky. The company was organized in Richmond on 16 February 1927 by Captain J. B. Floyd and continued in existence until called to Federal service in February 1941. "H" Company of the 113th Medical Regiment is one of the oldest National Guard organizations in the state. It was organized on June 3, 1916. On 1 July 1922 it was moved to Richmond, Kentucky and Major O. F. Hume became its commanding officer. With the retirement of Major Hume in 1928, the command was taken over by Captain Robert M. Phelps, who commanded the unit until 1941.

Four National Guard units then are outstanding in the military history of Madison County: The 149th Infantry Regiment, The 441st Field Artillery Battalion, Company "G" and Company "H" of the 113th Medical Regiment. Many men from Madison County and

the other counties of central Kentucky have volunteered to fill the ranks of these organizations and answered the call of their country to service. Throughout its history, the Kentucky National Guard and its forerunners have cherished the tradition of rendering their military duty with zeal when called upon. Its history teems with incidents of self-sacrifice unsurpassed in doing and achievement. The Service of these men is a contribution to the country of which the people of Kentucky and Madison County may be justifiable proud.

THE RESERVE OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

The Reserve Officers Training Corps of the United States Army exists for the purpose of developing officers—leaders of men. It offers a course of instruction leading to a commission as a second lieutenant in the U. S. Army Reserve.

The mission of ROTC is to have ready in time of national emergency a corps of educated, well-rounded leaders for our Armies.

The corps as it is now known was established in 1916. However, the antecedents for the corps reach back to 1819 when Captain Alden Partridge, a former Superintendent of the United States Military Academy, founded the first civilian institution of higher education which prescribed military training as part of its curriculum. Subsequently, other colleges and universities offered military training. During the Civil War, this practice received great impetus from the Morrill Act of 1862. This act provided grants of land and, later, financial support for colleges that would offer military training along with training in the agricultural and mechanical arts. The high esteem which the ROTC has earned among educational institutions is attested to by a long-standing waiting list of colleges and universities applying for establishment of ROTC units.

In 1936 Eastern Kentucky State College (then known as Eastern Kentucky State Teachers College) was included in the list of colleges offering military training. A ROTC unit was established and qualified students were enrolled in the ROTC for the 1936-37 academic year. Lt. Col. Charles W. Gallaher of the Regular U. S. Army organized the unit and became its first Professor of Military Science and Tactics. He was assisted by Captains Eugene M. Link and William W. Ford also of the Regular U. S. Army. The first

group of Eastern students received their commissions as reserve officers in 1940. Among those receiving commissions in this first group were Frank H. Wilcox, Richard L. Brown, Raymond Huck and James T. Hennessey. These men had composed the ROTC battalion staff as undergraduates. Marian Campbell had been the Battalion sponsor that year. Other groups of Eastern students were commissioned in 1941, 42, and 43. Among these were Edward Gabbard, Hansford Farris, Ralph and Fred Darling, William Stocker, Guy Whitehead and Walter Heucke. Marie Hughes, Jane Jones and Caroline Miller were battalion sponsors during these years. By 1943 Lt. Guy Whitehead had returned to Eastern as a commissioned instructor. The military staff thus for the first time included a graduate of Eastern's own ROTC unit. Other ROTC graduates were already overseas serving in our Armed Forces. During the remainder of World War II the Eastern ROTC unit was supplanted by an Army Specialized Training Program and a Women's Army Corps Program. The young men who would have been ROTC students during this period were already serving in our Country's Armed Forces.

The ROTC unit was reestablished in 1945. Lt Col. John O. Taylor headed up the military staff at this time.

The first large group of students to be commissioned subsequent to World War II was in 1949. Col. William D. Paschall was the Professor of Military Science and Tactics at this time. He was assisted by Majors David M. Easterday and Willard L. Jones. Among the students receiving reserve commissions at this time were John W. Bussey, Archie L. Stamper, Neal A. Parsons, Sidney J. Ormes, Jr., and Virgil R. Hudnall who had been members of the ROTC battalion staff as undergraduates. Reba Coy was the battalion sponsor that year.

Classes have been commissioned each year since 1949. Glenn W. Million, Francis M. Rothwell, George H. Hembree, Robert L. Elder, Marion F. White and Ronald H. Smiley were outstanding as undergraduate members of the ROTC during these years. Jennie Lou Eaves, Rachael Johnson, Shirley Spires, Patricia Rickey, Blanche Rose McCoun, and Juliane Wiedekamp were corps sponsors during these years.

In all, two hundred and ten Eastern Kentucky State College students have been commissioned as second lieutenants in the

U. S. Army Reserve since the end of World War II. Many of these served with distinction during the Korean conflict. Many are serving today on active duty with our Army at important stations throughout the free world.

Army officers now on duty with the Eastern ROTC unit are Col. Haydon Y. Grubbs, Lt. Col. Alden O. Hatch and Capt. Ernest H. Morgan. All of these officers served extensively overseas with combat units during both World War II and the Korean conflict.

Currently the Eastern ROTC unit averages about two hundred and fifty men in strength. An average of about thirty students receive their commissions in the U. S. Army Reserve each year. The corps is outstanding in the inspections conducted each year by the Department of the Army. The Drill and Rifle teams ably represent Eastern on various occasions. The color guard gave an outstanding performance at the recent Kentucky Mountain Laurel Festival. Eastern was elected this past year to be represented in the Pershing Rifles, National Honorary Organization participated in by many of the ROTC units at large colleges and universities throughout the country. It thus appears that for the forseeable future Eastern will continue to contribute its fair share and more toward preparing a corps of educated, well-rounded leaders for any possible national emergency.

THE BLUE GRASS ORDNANCE DEPOT

The Blue Grass Ordnance Depot, located six miles south of Richmond, Kentucky on U. S. Highways 25 and 421, was established under Statutory Authority Title II of the First War Power Act 1941. The purchase order for the land was issued on 5 November 1941. With the attack on Pearl Harbor by Japan and the declaration of war by Congress, the immediate need for more storage space for materials of war became apparent. The Department of the Army moved quickly. Personnel of the Land Acquisition Planning Section set up offices in Richmond. Two tracts of land were purchased early in January 1942 for burial sites for bodies to be moved from cemeteries located in the area and plans went forward for the transfer. All property owners were contacted and where satisfactory contracts could not be negotiated, condemnation suits were filed.

Some property owners were scheduled to give possession as early as 25 February and all property to be vacated by 1 April 1942.

Approximately 14,650 acres were acquired. Three prime contracts were let in March and actual work got under way early in April. The first block of igloo-type storage buildings was completed and released to the Ordnance Corps in September. The last igloo was poured on 10 October with all igloo work completed in December. The last contract was reported complete in May 1943.

When completed, the project provided three areas—an ammunition storage area, a combat equipment storage area, and an administrative and utilities area. The depot is serviced by a depot-wide telephone system with a four-hundred line switchboard, a 500,000,000 gallon reservoir is provided, a water distribution system, filtration plant, sewage disposal system, electrical distribution and lighting system, and fire protection system. The depot is serviced by approximately 145 miles of surfaced roads, and 45 miles of standard guage railroad track with switch connections complete to the Cincinnati-Knoxville Division of the L&N Railroad.

Due to war effort and necessity for conservation of critical materials, much of the original construction in the administrative and utilities area was of a temporary nature. Some of the original buildings have served their purpose and have been disposed of; others have been made semi-permanent until such time as money is budgeted for construction of permanent buildings.

With the cessation of fighting in Europe, the depot was selected for storage of diverted and returned materials. Items which could be left in the open were stored in revetted sites located between existing igloos. These sites were prepared by simply using a bulldozer to level off a spot and then pushing up a dirt barricade around it. These storage points were known as Y-Sites. For those items that required shelter, sheds or X-Sites were prepared by leveling off an area and erecting a roof over it. Space was made in this way for storage of thousands of tons of supplies.

The primary mission of the depot is that of storage for ordnance materials; but as items of ammunition in particular become obsolete, or begin to deteriorate, it becomes necessary that other operations such as renovation and demilitarization be performed for many reasons, including safety, preparedness, reclamation of storage space, and for reclaimable materials. The depot has received its share of such missions. Original planning did not provide for buildings to house these operations. During the latter half of the 1940's,

an effort was made to utilize existing buildings with minimum change in structure.

Recognition had been taken of the fact that the depot had been doing a satisfactory and economical job of renovation and normal maintenance without adequate buildings in which to perform the work. In 1954 a building program was started that has added materially to the facilities for doing normal maintenance and renovation work.

The Chamber of Commerce representing the business organizations and salaried people of this area saw the depot as the beginning of a new era that would not only help those who would draw the salaries as employees, but would result in a higher standard of living for the community in general. This group exerted every effort it could to encourage the project. The actual start of work marked a new experience for this predominantly agrarian community. Khaki-clad drivers of cars bearing license tags issued from Maine to California and Washington to Florida converged on Madison County. Most of this group brought wives and children and many pulled house trailers. Huge pieces of machinery rumbled by on giant carriers, diesel engines jarred the night air with their terrific horsepower. Talk of owl shifts, union wages, and bulldozers became common. These were sincere, hardworking men, intent on doing the biggest job ever to come to the community. These men who often worked seven days per week and long hours did not find time to indulge in frivolities. It was found that they showed more interest in good schools and churches.

The peak of construction was reached around 1 September with a daily employment of approximately 6700 workers.

Housing was a definite problem; many could not find space in Madison County and located in adjoining counties. The problem would have been much worse had not hundreds of these experienced workers brought their own homes in form of house trailers with them. The housing situation was not materially helped with the completion of building contracts, since the depot operating personnel then took over, and this group—although not so numerous—considered themselves permanent and was not satisfied with single rooms and smaller apartments. Efforts were directed toward obtaining federal housing projects, both in Richmond and on the depot, but it was not until 1953 that these projects were opened for occupancy.

Major R. W. Hay was the first commanding officer and opened an office at the Richmond Armory on 25 April 1942. He immediately set about putting together an organization to operate the depot when it was turned over to the Ordnance Corps. He talked to organized clubs, public officials, professional people, and citizens whenever and wherever the opportunity presented itself. In his approach, he set for himself the task—with a fair measure of success—of overcoming opposition by soliciting the cooperation of the community.

During the next several months, civilians were selected and sent to existing government installations for training in the various phases of ordnance work. By the time the first shipment of ordnance material was received for storage on 2 October, a sufficient number of personnel had been trained to man the supervisory positions. By December, there were 21 commissioned officers assigned to duty at the depot and 2000 civilians had been employed. The largest employment level in the history of the depot was reached about July 1943 with 33 commissioned officers assigned to duty at the installation and with 3700 civilian employees.

There have been eight commanding officers assigned to duty at the depot, two of whom have served two assignments each: Major R. W. Hay, April 1942 to January 1943; Colonel R. H. Hannum, January 1943 to January 1944; Lt. Col. R. W. Hay, January 1944 to March 1944; Major H. O. Nelli, March 1944 to May 1946; Colonel R. H. Hannum, May 1946 to July 1946; Colonel J. W. Orcutt, July 1946 to July 1948; Lt. Col. J. C. Wilson, July 1948 to April 1950; Lt. Col. R. T. Mulvanity, April 1950 to August 1952 (Major G. J. Lynch served interim); Colonel R. O. Welch, September 1952 to May 1953 (Major G. J. Lynch served interim); Lt. Col. N. A. Athanason, August 1953 to date.

The depot fire prevention record has been marred by only one major conflagration involving a building and in that case, the fire was confined to the roof. The same type of record is held by the depot with regard to security. These records are, no doubt, due in part to the patriotic views held by the citizenry of the community. This same patriotic zeal has on occasions when the demand arose, emptied offices and shops of every able-bodied man who could be spared to load supplies, and kept workers at their posts until ordered to go home for rest. Forty consecutive hours were not unusual rec-

ords for male employees, and on one occasion, a group of women st uck to a line operation for 32 hours in order that a shipment could be made according to schedule.

From October 25, 1943 to October 23, 1945, the depot was operated on contract by a corporation known as Blue Grass Ordnance Depot, Incorporated, a subsidiary of the Firestone Tire and Rubber Company.

Following the cessation of hostilities in 1945, as would be expected, depot activities were curtailed. This resulted in a series of reductions in operating personnel. Many employees voluntarily returned to former occupations or moved on to other jobs. During the peacetime operation period previous to the Korean situation which arose in June 1950, the personnel strength on the depot dropped at one time to as low as 25 to 30 per cent of peak employment.

Immediately following the intervention of the United Nations in the Korean conflict, the call went out for additional help. The need was particularly critical for capable supervisors to take charge of additional crews needed to condition and load material.

Former supervisors were personally contacted as well as through regular channels and a number returned to depot employment. Within a few weeks, depot manpower strength had doubled.

The depot faced this situation and was again able to make shipments according to schedule.

With the cessation of hostilities in Korea, operations were again curtailed, but not so drastically as following World War II. An effort is being made to keep normal maintenance more nearly current and a working organization ready for quick expansion should the necessity arise.

BOONESBOROUGH POST 7098, VETERANS OF FOREIGN WARS

Post 7098, Veterans of Foreign Wars, was born in Richmond in the early days of May, 1946, and was promptly named "Boonesborough Post" by its forty charter members in honor of historic Boonesborough in this county.

The post met from time to time wherever it could, but in early 1947 it moved into its present home at 110 East Main Street. Gradually, largely from contributions of its members, the post was able to provide furniture and equipment for its quarters and this in turn

brought in new members until the membership increased to well over 200 in 1952.

Very early in its life Post 7098 began to assume its obligations to veterans and to the community. Since 1947 the post has conducted some thirty military funerals and for the past several years it has been the only local veterans organization so doing. For the last six years it has put up and trimmed a large Christmas tree on the courthouse square; it has given several thousand dollars to such charities as Telford Community Center, Irvinton Memorial Park, hopsital work and the families of deceased or disabled veterans; in addition it has provided free service aid for veterans seeking a pension or hospitalization.

The women's auxiliary to the post was formed in 1948 and has proved its metal many times over. It has contributed generously to work among under-priviledged children and has been the mainstay of the post's social and fund-raising activities.

The commanders of the post to date have been J. B. Bayer, Jr., Virgil McWhorter and Albert Cosby. The present commander is Grove Thompson.

Post 7098 is looking forward to rendering more service to the community and to the nation.—By John Bayer.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN MADISON COUNTY

Prepared from a research made by MRS. JERRE B. NOLAND

James Black (-1790), a private in Capt. Warley's Co. 3rd Regiment South Carolina troops under Col. William Thompson at the siege of Charleston 1780.

Buried on his own grant of land near Milford. The Black graveyard is about 150 yards above the sulphur well on the left side of the road.

The grave is not marked.

James Boggs (1747-) "James Boggs on August 7, 1778 took the oath of allegiance to the State of Delaware vs. the King of Great Britain." He had four brothers also in the Revolutionary War, enlisting in Delaware: William, Robert, Benjamin and John.

He is buried in the cemetery on his own exemption. The grave is not marked.

John Boggs (1759-1847), enlisted in New Castle, County Delaware. Cornwallis retreated through the Bogg's yard. At Valley

Forge with Washington. Buried in the Bogg's Cemetery on his own farm one mile south of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

William Briscoe (-1831), a captain in the Revolutionary War. Died in Madison County. No marker. See Miller's Genealogy, p. 379.

Edward Broaddus (-1826), born in Caroline County, Virginia. He was a Revolutionary War veteran. He died in Madison County on the farm where he settled as a pioneer.

He was buried on his farm near the Speedwell road. He was the grandfather of the late Jerre B. Noland.

Grave is not marked so far as known.

William Chenault (1749-1813), served in Capt. Henry Terrill's Co. and in Col. Josiah Park's 5th Virginia Regiment. Spent the winter at Valley Forge and was in the battle of Stillwater.

Buried on the Josiah Phelps' farm north of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

Oliver Cleveland (1749-1844), enlisted in Revolutionary War. Was at the surrender of Yorktown.

Buried in the McWilliams' graveyard ten miles south of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

Samuel Cobb (-1835), Lt. in the Revolutionary War in Capt. James Upshay's Co. 2nd Virginia Reg. Commanded at various times by Cols. Alexander Spottswood and Christian Febiger Esq. He was commissioned in September, 1776 and retired in December, 1778.

Grave is in the Cobb family cemetery near Union City.

Grave is not marked.

Conrad Cornelison (1763-1846), enlisted in North Carolina 1779-1781. Buried in the Cornelison family cemetery one and one-half miles south of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

Robert Covington (1760-1847), pensioner, buried in Duncan graveyard one mile south of Elliston. See Miller's Genealogy, p. 649.

David Crews (1740-1821), a private in the Revolutionary War from beginning to close. Buried in the Crews burial ground eight miles north of Richmond.

No information as to marker.

Joseph Ellison (1758-1830), enlisted in the 11th Virginia Regiment in 1778.

Buried in the Elliston graveyard ten miles south-east of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

Capt. David Gass (1732-1806), in active service in the militia of Albemarle County, Virginia. Was in the siege of Boonesborough in 1778.

Buried near Caleast, where he, as recorded in the courthouse, gave one-half acre forever, but the spot has been desecrated and all markers are gone.

Grave is not marked.

Richard Gentry (1763-1793), enlisted from Albemarle Co. Virginia. Capt. in the Revolutionary War.

Died in Madison County.

Robert Goodloe (1741-1797), Commander of company of militia during the war.

Buried in the William Goodloe burial ground two miles east of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

Henry Harris (1742-1833), no information is available as to his service.

Buried near Panola, twelve miles east of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

John Harris (1760-1816), no service record available.

Died in the swamps of Mississippi of yellow fever.

Marker in the Richmond Cemetery.

William Harris ( ), of Albemarle Co. Virginia. Private in Virginia. Died in Madison County.

Capt. Nathaniel Hart (1734-1782), at Boonesborough in 1775. Was killed by the Indians in 1782.

Buried in the north-east corner of the Lisle graveyard near Boonesborough.

Grave is marked by field stones.

Leonard Heatherly (-1836), spent the winter at Valley Forge. Buried in the Heatherly graveyard two miles east of Kingston, Kentucky.

Grave is marked.

Joseph Kennedy (1760-1844), enlisted in 1777 and served as an Indian spy and guard under Capt. Daniel Boone in an engagement with the Indians at Boonesborough. With George Rogers Clark against the Indians a Lt. under Capt. Adams. Enlisted in Capt. Hugh McGary's Co.

Buried in family graveyard at Elk's Garden, his home three miles of Kirksville.

Grave is marked.

Ishamm Lane (1757-1852), buried in Madison County and grave is marked.

Daniel Maupin (1760-1832), at Valley Forge, 1778 and at the surrender of Yorktown. A pensioner. Buried near the Alex Tribble house now known as Cumberland View on U. S. highway 25, south of Richmond.

Mathen Mullins (-1836), enlisted Albemarle Co., Virginia, 1780. Served under Cols. Richardson, Irmis, and Lindsey. At the Battle of Jamestown and the siege of Yorktown.

Died in Madison County. See Miller Genealogy, p. 447.

No marker.

Richard Oldham (1759-1833), served under his brother Capt. John Oldham of North Carolina. Buried in Estill County just across the Kentucky River from Madison County. Estill was cut off from Madison in 1808.

Grave was marked.

George Phelps (1757-1803), nothing definite is known of his service. Buried in family graveyard off of the Red House three miles northeast of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

Josiah Phelps (1755-1835), little proof of his service is available. Buried on his own plantation north of Richmond, but marker has been destroyed.

Loftus Pullins ( ) Collins' History of Kentucky states that he was a Revolutionary soldier. Buried near Berea.

Very old marker.

John Reed (1750-1816), signer of the Albemarle Declaration 1779.

Buried two miles east of Richmond on the William C. Goodloe farm, later owned by C. F. Chenault on the Irvine Road.

Charles Rice (1763-1809), was in Capt. Downing's Co. against the Indians under George Rogers Clark. A sargeant in 1782.

Buried in graveyard of "Old Round Top meeting house near Old Town or Milford near the Lancaster Road.

No information as to marker.

Capt. Robert Rodes (1759-1818), no information is available as to his service.

Buried in the Richmond cemetery.

Grave is marked.

Capt. John Snoddy (1740-1814), Capt. of militia at King's Mountain.

Buried in the Richmond cemetery.

Grave is marked.

Peter Taylor (1746-1812). Nothing definite is known of his service.

Buried in family graveyard three miles southwest of Richmond. Located off Barnes Mill Road or reached by Tates Creek Road.

Not known if the grave is marked.

Benjamin Turley (-1812) enlisted as a private in the 5th Company under Col. Archibald Ormes, July 1780 in Battery of Montgomery County, Maryland.

Burial place not located.

Thomas Turner (-1827), enlisted as a private in the Revolutionary War in Rowan County, North Carolina. He signed the oath of Allegiance 1778. He died in Madison County.

The place of his burial is unknown.

Capt. William Twetty (-1775), attacked by the Indians while with the thirty axemen cutting the Wilderness Road. Died three days later and buried within the first fort in Kentucky on Twetty's Fort. A marker was placed at his grave by the Boonesborough Chapter D.A.R. in 1937.

Michael Wallace (1752-1809), a signer of the Albemarle Declaration, 1779.

Buried just back of the Edmund L. Shackelford house (pest house) about 100 yards from the Irvine Road. See Miller's Geneology.

No information as to a marker.

Galen White (1756-1833), served from Virginia 1776-1781. Was a private at the siege of Yorktown.

Buried in the White burial ground three miles south of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

John McWilliams (1750-1824), enlisted in 1776 and served three years.

Buried in the McWilliams graveyard ten miles south of Richmond.

Grave is marked.

Capt. Archibald Woods (1749-1836), served in the Virginia

militia perhaps until the surrender of Yorktown.

Buried in the Richmond cemetery.

Edward Ballard (-1835) saw service in Virginia frontier. Buried in Madison County, but grave unknown.

Robert Burnsides ( ) was in the service—see Madison County Circuit Court records. File Box 20, bundle 39.

Grave unknown.

Thomas Farris ( ) was a Revolutionary soldier. See Madison County Circuit Court records. File box 20, bundle 39.

Christopher Harris, Sr., (-1794) served on Virginia's frontier. See Miller's Genealogy.

John Johnson ( ) In Pat Kern's Company of Col. H. Lee's horse troops in Va. A pensioner.

Grave unknown.

Henry Lynch (1764-) enlisted for three years in 1780 or '81 in Virginia. Under Capt. Thomas Martin, Company commanded by Col. Fubecker in Virginia State Line. Was in service until 1784.

David Lynch ( ) had a certificate for military service on expedition against the Shawnees under command of Col. Ben Logan.

Grave unknown.

James Martin, Sr. (-1799) Service unknown. Buried in Madison County, Kentucky.

Thomas Maupin (-1855). Served Virginia State Line. Died in Madison County.

Place of burial unknown.

Henry Noland (-1807). Service on the Virginia frontier. Buried on own farm near the Kentucky river on the Red River pike beyond Old Cane Springs Church.

No further information as to burial place.

Thomas Parkam ( ). Private in Revolutionary War. See Madison County Court records.

Yelverton Peyton (1755-1840) served under Capt. Joseph Renfro. Served as spy and scout at Estill's Station and siege of Boonesborough.

No information as to grave.

John Phelps (1745-1798) lived at Boonesborough during the siege and helped in the defense.

Place of burial unknown.

Capt. Nathan Reed ( ). Soldier of Virginia State Line. No data of death in Madison County.

Grave unknown.

William Towles Terrill (1764-1830) served Capt. John Snoddy in Lincoln County militia. With Clarke from October 22 to November 25, 1782.

Buried in the garden of the old Terrill home about three miles south of Richmond.

John Wagle ( ) Lt. in North Carolina frontier in Revolutionary War. See Madison County Court records.

Grave unknown.

Aquilla White ( ) Deposition says he was of full age in 1776 and came to Boonesborough in 1779. Service on the Virginia frontier.

Chapter XXII

Celebrations

At Boonesborough in 1840

In 1839 Nathaniel Hart, the son of Nathaniel Hart of the Transylvania Company, published an article intended to prove Boonesborough to be the first settlement in Kentucky. Subsequently Harrodsburg came to be regarded as the first permanent settlement in the State. Nevertheless, Hart's conclusion so satisfied and elated the people of Madison and Clark counties that they planned in April, 1840, a great celebration at Boonesborough in commemoration of the settlement. The time chosen for the occasion was the following May 24-25, on Sunday and Monday.

The celebration was one of the most varied and glamorous events of its kind ever to occur in Kentucky. There were many Cavalry and infantry military units from Madison, Clark and other counties in attendance, and former governors, Thomas Metcalf and James T. Morehead and Governor Charles A. Wicliffe, graced the occasion by their presence. Morehead was the orator of the celebration.

A surprise attack by whites garbed as Indians was staged; but the attendance of many pioneers who had been in Fort Boone during the seige 1778 was most appreciated. When the approach, from Winchester, of Mrs. James French, a sister of the Callaway sisters of the "Boonesborough Romance" and the widow of James French, the first surveyor of Madison County, was announced, a special committee was delegated to welcome and accompany the lady to the place of divine worship on the Madison side of the River.

Hon. John Speed Smith (see account of him elsewhere) was chairman of the welcoming delegation. This talented and gracious gentleman greeted Mrs. French in the following touching words:

" 'Madam, I am deputed by the committee of arrangements to express the deep sensibility excited by learning of your approach to Boonesborough, and the great anxiety felt by the vast assemblage on the opposite shore to receive and greet you in the most appropriate manner! The military escort which accompanies me,

as well as the troops and thousands of citizens occupying the site of the old Fort on yonder shore, are the descendants of the early settlers of Kentucky. They, with one heart and one voice, hail you as the representative of those virtuous and heroic matrons who cheered the path of our fathers in the wilderness when surrounded by desolation and death, and rewarded with their smiles and their love, the achievements of the bold and the brave.'

"'The spectacle this day exhibited to your view, is widely different from that to which you were accustomed to behold in the same place in your younger days. The ground upon which you are now welcomed by happy thousands of both sexes, was then, save a small spot, occupied by blood thirsty and relentless savages who spared neither age nor sex.'

"'You, madam, one of the few thus perilously situated, have been preserved, to witness the celebration of this day, by which it is intended to revive the memories and perpetuate the virtues of the heroines and heroes, who shrank not when surrounded by dangers the most appalling. The suffering and privations then endured have given their posterity a land fertile and beautiful and abounding in every good which can make man happy.'

"'Amidst all these blessings and bounties, grateful to a super-ruling providence, for his guiding care and protecting power, we recollect with profound emotion, the trial and the dangers which surrounded our fathers in the first settlement of the country: and we look to the verdant hills and luxuriant valleys, to this rich and lovely land as given us for 'an inheritance,' by the privations and valor of those who, with you, suffered the hardships and dangers of the wilderness. The bones of your associates in those severe trails, rest on the opposite bank—the remains of others, repose, we know not where—but we this day honor their memory. The past and the present as brought into review by the occurrences of this day are too powerful for utterance.'

"'Allow me now, madam, in discharge of the commission in which I esteem myself most fortunate and happy, to conduct you to the assemblage, which is anxiously awaiting your presence, to render you the homage of their respect and affection.'"

"The Speaker, in giving utterance to these sentiments, was deeply affected, and there was not one who witnessed the scene

who did not shed tears—the hearts of all were touched.

"She was then conducted into the boat by Col. Smith, aided by Col. John Miller, and Captains Postlethwaite and Bradford, and received between the open files of the Lexington Artillery, who presented arms. The boat landed opposite the old Fort, where the residue of the troops were drawn up, and upon the approach of Mrs. French, their lines were opened for the passage of herself and escort. The crowd gave way upon her approach, maintaining the most profound silence. Her faithful female servant, who was with her in the Fort during the seige, attended upon this occasion, and was placed next her mistress in the procession by Mr. John Hart of Fayette, who was acquainted with them both in the Fort. When the procession reached the stand, where divine service was to be performed, Mrs. French was placed in a chair, her faithful servant behind her, in front of the stand, where she was soon joined by several other females who were in the Fort with her. The meeting of those females beggars description; they have been separated for years, and know not of each other's existence; many had not seen Boonesborough for twenty, thirty and forty years. Then came many old men and their descendants to take the old lady once more by the hand, and probably for the last time. Their greetings were honest, sincere and heartfelt."

Early in the religious service that followed, a down pour of rain disturbed the otherwise successful program. The rain fell the remainder of the day and the two days following. From eleven o'clock, Sunday, May 24, the celebration was conducted amid adverse conditions. Many people went home, of course, but a good number, with the military units, remained to hear the speakers. The Rev. Louis Green merely rose to begin his sermon when the elements turned loose and scattered the great audience. The attendance was estimated to be seven to ten thousand.

On Monday former Governor James T. Morehead addressed a considerable number, in spite of rain. After his stirring oration, Governor Wicliffe spoke briefly, but inspiringly, to the citizen soldiery, who had remained in their encampment. The men received his words with great applause.

Notwithstanding the inclement weather, the celebration was described as "a brilliant affair, and had it not been for the torrents of rain that fell without ceasing, it would have eclipsed in

interest and splendor anything that has ever been witnessed to the west of the Allegheny [Mountains]. "The Committees of Madison and Clark," the report ran, "deserve great credit for their hospitality and liberality. . . ."

On Monday, May 25, Thomas Metcalf presiding, resolutions were enthusiastically adopted to perpetuate the celebration as an annual festival. Governor Wicliffe, in introducing the motion, called upon all the counties of the State to unite every year in sponsoring such a celebration.—William Chenault Mss., The Filson Club 1884, Exhibit, No. 15.

HOMECOMING FOR DAVID R. FRANCIS

Late in June, 1906, David R. Francis returned to Richmond where he had been born across the street from the southeast corner of the courthouse square in 1850. This distinguished native of Madison County had been mayor of St. Louis, 1885-1889; governor of Missouri, 1889-1893; secretary of the interior, 1896-1897; president of the Louisiana Exposition, 1903-1904; ambassador to Russia, 1916-1921. It would be expected therefore that he would be singularly honored on this occasion. About this time he had constructed on the southeast corner of the square a pioneer monument in commemoration of the early heroic settlers of the County. In 1952 the Madison County Fiscal Court had a bronze tablet placed on this monument in commemoration of the achievements of David R. Francis.

On June 30, 1906 the Richmond *Climax* published a long account of this homecoming, a part of which is as follows:

"Early in the morning the country people began to arrive and they continued to arrive until the noon hour. By ten o'clock the town was a seething, surging mass of humanity. Thousands had assembled on the State Normal campus where the exercises were held, and where all was life and activity from the gray dawn of morn until the sun kissed the western hilltops and the shades of eventide drew her mantle over the Old Kentucky Home.

"At 10:45 o'clock the reception committee accompanied by a large delegation of distinguished visitors left the Glyndon Hotel in carriages for the College Campus. The procession proceeded up Main Street to Lancaster Avenue, and out the entire length of that beautiful thoroughfare to the grounds. They were headed

by Storm's celebrated band of Lexington whose sweet strains of music touched a tender and responsive chord in every human heart and united mankind in a cordial welcome.

"On arriving at the College Campus the visitors and speakers were ushered to the large platform in front of the main college building. After some delay the exercises were formally opened. Hon. J. A. Sullivan was chairman of ceremonies.

"Rev. Jas. N. Crutcher, of Braymer, Mo., a former Madison county boy and a nephew of our distinguished citizen, Mr. W. L. Crutcher, made a most beautiful and touching prayer. At the conclusion of prayer, the band struck up that wonderful and enchanting song which immortalized its composer, Steven Collins Foster, "My Old Kentucky Home," and the vast crowd sang the sweet refrain. Mayor Woods at the conclusion of the dear old song, stepped to the fore and in a brief and eloquent manner introduced Hon. W. B. Smith, who in his matchless style made the address of welcome. . . . Mr. Sullivan then arose and in the choicest of language introduced the central figure of the day—a man who left Madison county in his boyhood; who has achieved world-wide fame; who has been honored by State and nation and by the crowned heads of the Old World; who stands as a living monument to the greatness and glory of Kentucky's illustrious sons, Hon. David R. Francis, of St. Louis, Mo.

"In the course of his remarks Mr. Francis said: 'Forty years have passed and gone since I left Madison county. Thirty-six years have passed since I have visited the home of my boyhood. I have been greatly honored by the people. I have crossed the seas and been honored by the crowned heads of other nations. But nothing has afforded me such genuine pleasure as to be with you upon this occasion.' Mr. Francis grew very reminiscent and his remarks were listened to very attentively throughout. While the world has paid him tribute and fortune has lavished her wealth upon him, and he has seen his name written high upon the escutcheon of fame, and heard the glorious plaudit, 'Well, done thou good and faithful servant,' and witnessed the approving smile wreathed upon the faces of multitudes, yet none of these—in fact, none could stir within the soul of man such emotions as are felt at the return of one to his boyhood home, after an absence, of lo! these many years, thirty and six.

"As Mr. Francis concluded his remarks and took his seat, a great ripple of applause ran through the vast crowd, not a few of whom wiped tears from their eyes.

"The next speaker introduced was a man who needs no introduction to a Madison county audience, or, in fact, to any other assembly in the State. Not only is he well-known and honored throughout his native State, but he is a great power in the nation. He is a man who has lent his genius to the people, and to his influence is due much of the greatness of this beloved Commonwealth. He is a Kentucky thoroughbred and strictly Madisonian. We refer to the Hon. James B. McCreary . . . As all know, he is always hailed with delight and whether in general conversation, on the platform, or in the Halls of Congress, his magnetism always captivates the people . . .

"Hon. W. J. Stone, U. S. Senator of Missouri, was the next speaker on the program, but owing to the recent death of a relative Mr. Stone was unable to attend the exercises. Mr. Stone is a former Madisonian, but emigrated to Missouri when quite young. He has achieved great fame in the State of his adoption. He ably represented the people of his State in the Legislature, was later sent to Congress, and upon the retirement of Gov. David R. Francis, he succeeded that distinguished gentleman in office. He was later elected United States Senator in which capacity he still serves with distinction. . . .

"The first speech on the program in the afternoon was Hon. Curtis F. Burnam. His speech was simply a portrayal of the man—one of Truth, Wisdom, and Love.

"There was more music, after which Mr. Sullivan in a masterly was introduced the next speaker, Judge Elbridge Broaddus, of Missouri. Judge Broaddus is a product of Madison county and a former practitioner at the Madison county bar. He finally, as many other good citizens are wont to do, drifted to Missouri, and like all the rest, his knowledge and superior talents were readily recognized and he was placed where he rightly belonged. At present Judge Broaddus sits on the Missouri Supreme Court bench. He made an excellent address and in the course of his remarks said: 'I visit Madison county every year or two—or, whenever I have the price. And I expect to visit you again if I get able.' . .

"As the last strains of music died away the Chairman, Mr. Sullivan, introduced the audience to Hon. Charles J. Bronston, of Lexington. In his usual and eloquent style Mr. Bronston began by saying, that he was still a Madison county boy. That he drifted across the river into Fayette and into Lexington because there he could best serve his own interests and the interests of the people of Madison county . . . Mr. Bronston is one of the foremost lawyers in the State, and of whom Madison county may and does feel justly proud.

"We had another tune and then Judge A. R. Burnam, of this city, made a stirring address. Judge Burnam is a captivating speaker, an excellent lawyer, and as fine a Judge as ever adorned the Court of Appeals . . .

"More music followed the address of Judge Burnam. Hon. J. A. Sullivan then in a brief introductory presented the speaker eloquent, Hon. R. W. Miller, to the crowd, who made the farewell address. When Mr. Miller proceeded to the front of the platform a calm pervaded the great throng and every eye was directed toward the speaker and every auricular nerve strained to catch the words that fell from the lips of the gifted orator like kisses from the sunbeams to earth. Mr. Miller's address was brief, but during that short interval the crowd was held spellbound, and everyone present was made to feel and realize that if he was not bound by the sacred ties of flesh and blood, he was at least, bound by the solemn ties of fraternal brotherhood and common interest. The remarks of this gifted son of Madison, upon this auspicious occasion, will linger long in memory and stir the hearts and souls of men. . . ."

"Gov. Francis' visit closed with a brilliant banquet at the Hotel Glyndon. It was an occasion long to be treasured in the memory of all who attended. Senator McCreary was toastmaster and very felicitously introduced each speaker. The speech of the evening was by the guest of honor, Gov. Francis. He made another soulstirring address that but added to his reputation as a post-prandial orator—his manner, his language, his thought surcharging the atmosphere with the magnetism of his wonderful personality. His hearers hung upon his words in rapt attention, and at his close the applause was prolonged to the point of a grand ovation. Gov. Francis took occasion formally to offer to present to Rich-

mond a costly fountain in commemoration of the Kentucky pioneers who crossed the trackless forests from Virginia and North Carolina and settled here—in his native home. The fountain will be of Missouri granite, upon a base weighing 25,000 pounds. A shaft surmounted by a heroic sized bronze bust of a Typical Pioneer will rise gracefully from the rough-hewn base. On one side will be a place for man to drink, on the other beasts may quench their thirst, as Mr. McLellan beautifully remarked of the custom in England where such fountains are so numerous, an inscription there being "Drink and let thy cattle drink also."

Gov. Francis described the history of his plan to make some quiet demonstration of his gratitude to the place of his nativity and adopted Prof. Zolnay's masterpiece, "The Typical Pioneer," as most fitting wherewith to crown the gift of beauty and utility that shall be stationed on the court yard corner of Main and First street, facing Cumberland Gap through which his and our pioneer ancestors came into Kentucky. Gov. Francis declared he desired no publicity or glory from this tribute of his devotion to old Madison, and said if the good people of Richmond in their wisdom should see fit to decline the gift he would not assign it to an inhospitable motive. This seemed to be the moment for its acknowledgment and Senator McCreary called upon Mayor Woods to respond, the latter having been designated as the person through whom his gift should be officially tendered the city. Mr. Woods declared that such a memorial and such a motive behind it could receive but one response, that of heartfelt acceptance, which sentiment was applauded.

Present at the banquet sat the celebrated sculptor, George Julian Zolnay, chief sculptor of the St. Louis World's Fair. This man of genius came here as the special guest of Gov. Francis to study the best place whereat to locate the fountain—"if my old home folk will but accept it," modestly added the great-hearted donor. Prof. Zolnay was called upon, and though he apologized for his deficiency as a speaker, he really charmed all by his native eloquence and fervent praises for Kentucky—which said he, "gave to me the precious wife that shares my troubles and triumphs like a perfect woman, nobly planned." His wife was a descendant of the celebrated Kentuckian of other days, George Rowan, of Owensboro.

Others who spoke were Mr. H. N. Davis, a member of the St. Louis Council and prominent merchant and charity worker; his story of the early career and later triumphs of the Francis boys in St. Louis filled all hearts with exultant pride. He too was in a way a Kentuckian, his sister being Mrs. Charles H. Rodes, of Danville. Col. Thos. Francis made a brief but telling talk which all applauded. Hon. Charles J. Bronston made tender references to "Dave, the friend of my youth," and paid him the highest praise. Mr. W. R. Shackelford also thanked Gov. Francis for his munificent gift in eloquent language.

The address of Rev. McLellan was a great treat, sparkling with wit and wisdom from his inexhaustible supply. He was repeatedly applauded. The speeches were curtailed by the near approach of the midnight train. With warm hand-clasps and good fellowship the party broke up, many escorting the Francis party to their private car which left for Danville at midnight. On board were Gov. Francis, his handsome son who came from Yale College to our Home Coming (the second son, David, Jr., having left earlier); the Governor's sister, Mrs. Ellerbe, a most charming lady, who all unite in saying is not second to the Governor in our hearts; the Governor's accomplished and handsome secretary, Col. Thompson; Messrs. Davis, Arnold and Zolnay. To them we say "God bless you, one and all!"

HOME COMERS SONG

"We've Come Back To Old Kentucky"

Written for the Climax in honor of Ex-Governor Francis for Madison's Home Coming, Monday June 18, 1906.

We've come back to old Kentucky,
To our old time happy home;
And we are full of gladness,
That we're priveliged to come,
From East and West, North and South,
And some from foreign parts,
We are back in old Kentucky,
With old friends and loving hearts.

We've come back to old Kentucky,
While the blue grass is in seed,
And June days spread their sunshine
Over mountain, vale and mead
While the birds sing in the woodlands
There's a welcome at the gate
We are back in old Kentucky,
In our dear old native State.

All hail to old Kentucky,
To her sons and daughters true,
May their stars be every lucky,
And their skies be ever blue.

We've come back to old Kentucky,
And we laugh, and shed a tear,
So soon we'll have to leave you;
But we're glad that we are here.
Give us a kindly greeting
For we only meet to part;
And we ask dear old Kentucky
Just to keep us in her heart.

AMY L. GRAY

BOONESBOROUGH IN 1907

Notwithstanding the resolution above there was not another celebration at Boonesborough until 1907. The occasion was the unveiling program of a stone marker on the side of Fort Boonesborough by the Boonesborough chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Richmond. The publication of the account of the exercises in the Lexington *Herald*, October 6, 1907, is sufficient for this volume. It is as follows:

"Historic old Fort Boonesborough was rehallowed today in the solemn unveiling of the marker erected by the Boonesborough Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Four men were present who attended the great celebration fifty-seven years ago, when Governor Morehead delivered his famous address, Thomas Fowler, of Woodford; J. P. Shaw, of Franklin; Ira Scudder and Samuel P. Phelps, of Madison.

"The climax of the day's proceedings was reached when, after the exercises, the Model School Cadets, of Richmond under command of Captain F. W. Crawford, headed by the Winchester Military Band, marched to the top of the mound where the old fort used to stand, followed by no less than four thousand persons.

"After three salutes from the cadet rifles the band played sweetly, "My Old Kentucky Home," and eight children of Boonesborough Chapter lifted from the memorial the national colors which had draped the stone. This exposed to view the inscriptions, and many faces were seen in solemn contemplation of the spot which represented the courage of brave men and fortitude of noble women, ancestors of those who surrounded the historic spot. . . .

"The exercises opened by an invocation by Rev. Hugh McLellan, of Richmond. The first speaker was Col. J. W. Caperton, whose introduction was an explanation of the aims of the Daughters of the American Revolution. He told of the organization of Boonesborough Chapter at Richmond June 4, 1896, and that it had found its work at hand in the marking of the site of Fort Boonesborough. He spoke of the nurturing of patriotic sentiment in these women who are nearly all descendents of the pioneers in the first fortified station west of the Allegheny and Cumberland Mountains.

"He reminded his hearers that on this spot was the first legislation West of the Alleghenies, the first marriage was performed in Kentucky, Elizabeth Callaway to Samuel Henderson a short time after he had assisted in her rescue, and that here was born the first child of parents married in Kentucky. He delineated the peaceful life of the Boones on the Yadkin river and the hardships of the families who came to settle the country of "Kaintuckee," and the losses by death in the family of this great leader. Col. Caperton eulogized Boone, and said the nation had its Washington, Kentucky its Boone.

"Other stations in Madison county closely connected with Boonesborough, were enumerated, and their former location described.

"The monument's inscriptions were then enumerated. That on top is:

Site of Fort Boonesborough
1775-1783

In Memory of The

Pioneers of Kentucky
Erected By The Boonesborough Chapter, D. A. R.,
1907.

"Col. Caperton read the list of those whose names are inscribed on the stone. He said:

" 'This does not pretend to be a complete list but are some of those whose daring and devotion to duty made them noted among the whole.'

"Many are omitted, among them, Bartlett Searcy, the omission being suggested by Mr. R. R. Perry. William Baily Smith, who commanded the fort during the noted siege is also omitted. General Smith on his road from the Yadkin to join General Clark at the Falls came to Boonesborough, and finding the people harassed by Indians stayed.

"Due credit was given to Mr. Thos. H. Stevens, of Lexington, who presented the ground on which the marker is erected. Reference was made to the great address of Governor Morehead, and that it rained harder that day than had ever been known.

"Col. Caperton closed by introducing Senator James B. McCreary. He spoke of the Senator's achievements and his being a Madison county son, but with pride, he exclaimed:

" 'He is more—he is a descendent of those pioneers of Boonesborough. He, like myself, has the blood of the peerless Estills and, Sir—' addressing the Senator:

" 'I am proud to own you kinsman.'

" 'And I, you,' answered the Senator.

"Senator McCreary dwelt upon the facts of early Kentucky history, and in his usual happy style eulogized the brave men and women, the ancestry of himself and others, who had undertaken the great work of civilization, fighting day and night for the establishment of Christianity. He referred to the fact that the intention of Kentucky legislators to commemorate this spot by an appropriation for a monument had been thwarted. Many historical reference were made throughout his remarks. At the close he said:

" 'All of the old place has gone forever, succeeded by the marks of prosperity. Nothing remains but the ferry. But God's work still remains, the sulphur well, the freshwater spring, the salubrious climate, the beautiful river still the same to teach that the works of the Lord are great.'

The Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission at Boone's grave on the Kentucky River in Frankfort, June 7, 1934. From left to right: C. Frank Dunn (deceased), J. T. Dorris, Harry B. MacKoy, Col. Lucien Beckner, Mrs. Grant E. Lilly (deceased), Judge Samuel M. Wilson (deceased), Mrs. Walter F. Rogers, Dr. Arthur Braden, Hon. Keen Johnson, Judge Innes B. Ross (deceased), Otto A. Rothert, Hon. R. C. Ballard Thruston (deceased), Judge A. Gordon Sulser (deceased), James Isenberg (deceased). Gov. Ruby Laffoon, Judge W. R. Shackelford (deceased) and Mrs. Jouett Taylor Cannon (deceased) were not present.

"'Boonesborough,' he said, 'is rich in historic deeds, consecrated by the blood of dead heroes, and today we dedicate it to Daniel Boone and the men and women in the fort with him.'

"The addresses by Judge George B. Kinkead, of Lexington, and Judge J. M. Benton, of Winchester, were both shortened materially because of the later hour. Hon. Curtis F. Burnam, who was on the program, was unable to attend. The following are the names of the pioneers inscribed on the marker: . . . . (See elsewhere for the names on the stone, some of which were cut on it after the unveiling).

"Those on the speaker's stand were: Mrs. Jas. E. Pepper, Mrs. Dean Capers, Mrs. C. D. Chenault, Mrs. A. R. Burnam, Mrs. Howard Neale, Mrs. Sallie Phelps, Mrs. Will Louridge, Mrs. Darnell, Mrs. Scanlin, Mrs. Jennings, Col. Caperton, C. D. Chenault, Senator McCreary.

"The monument was unveiled by the children of the Chapter as follows:

"Misses Madge Burnam, Lucy and Sarah Chenault, Mary James Caperton, Ella Gibson Miller, Pauline Scanlin, and Master Howard Neale Thompson, and Albert Lacy Russel. . . ."

Judge Kinkead's address was in the Lexington *Herald* for October 6.

THE DANIEL BOONE BICENTENNIAL

The resolution above to celebrate annually the settlement of Boonesborough was never observed. Not until the bicentennial of the birth (November 2, 1734) of Daniel Boone was there another celebration at Boonesborough, except that of 1907.

In the summer of 1933 a futile attempt was made to create a private corporation to commemorate the birth of Kentucky's great pioneer. The plan to launch such an organization was to be made at a banquet in Richmond. The movement collapsed, however, when Senator Alben W. Barkley, who was to be the orator of the occasion, announced his obligation and intention to visit Europe at the time set for the meeting. Circumstances then caused a citizen of Richmond to move the General Assembly at Frankfort to enact a resolution (approved, January 30, 1934) providing for a Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission to celebrate the birth of Boone and the settlement of Boonesborough.

Governor Ruby Laffoon soon appointed the fifteen Commissioners, provided in the resolution. This group organized by choosing Samuel M. Wilson of Lexington, Chairman; J. T. Dorris of Richmond, First Vice-Chairman; Mrs. Jouett Taylor Cannon of Frankfort, Second Vice-Chairman; Innes B. Ross of Carlisle, Treasurer; and C. Frank Dunn of Lexington, Secretary. The names of the other Commissioners are given with the picture of the group taken at the grave of Daniel Boone in Frankfort on "Boone Day," June 7, 1934.

Since the act creating the Commission provided no funds to defray the expenses of the celebration, one of the first considerations of the Commission was to obtain money to finance its program. Several means for this purpose were adopted. The sale of Daniel Boone Bicentennial Buttons, the showing of a Yale historical film of Daniel Boone, the staging of Boone Bicentennial balls, and even the profit on certain publications authorized by the Commission were expected at first to be sufficient.

As the Commission proceeded with its plans the members adopted a more plausible and certain method of financing their program. Congress was asked to authorize the minting and sale of Daniel Boone Souvenir half dollars in commemoration of the bicentennial of the Pioneer's birth. That body responded on May 26, 1934, by instructing the United States Mint at Philadelphia to issue 600,000 such coins to be sold "at par or at a premium" by the Commission. The proceeds of the sales were to be used "in furtherance of the Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission's projects."

A major project of the Commission was the development of a Pioneer National Monument in Kentucky. The park was to comprise the four historic Boone shrines of Boonesborough in Madison County, Boone's and Bryan Stations in Fayette County, and the Blue Licks Battlefield in Nicolas and Robertson counties.

The historical significance of Boonesborough has already been given. Daniel Boone and his wife lived at Boone's Station for eight or ten years. His son, Israel, who was killed at the Battle of Blue Licks, his younger brother Edward and a nephew Samuel were buried there. It was at this station that John Filson interviewed Daniel in 1784 and obtained the information for his well known *Boone Narrative*, published first in his *History of Kentucky* in 1784. Brothers of Rebecca Bryan, the wife of Daniel Boone,

settled Bryan Station, and it was there that Boone and others repulsed the Indians on August 16, 1782. Three days later occurred the bloody Battle of Blue Licks, where Daniel's son Israel was among those killed by the Indians.

The Commission's resolution required further congressional action. As in the case of promoting the law authorizing the minting of the coins, officials of the Commission went to Washington to secure such legislation. On June 18, 1934, therefore, Congress enacted a measure providing for the acquisition of the four properties by the Commission. The shrines, when purchased, were to be received by the Department of the Interior to be organized as a Pioneer National Monument and incorporated by the National Park Service into the National Park System. The Commission, of course, was to use profits from the sale of coins and from other sources to purchase the properties. The law further provided for a national highway to connect properly the four shrines when they became the Pioneer National Monument.

Much publicity was given the Boone Celebration. Governor Laffoon announced it over the radio when he awarded the trophies at the Kentucky Derby in May. The press of the State and Nation heralded it. In April a troop of Boy Scouts from Michigan visited the Boone shrines and placed a wreath at the graves of Daniel and Rebecca Boone at Frankfort. One of the stakes of the Kentucky Derby at Churchill Downs was named for the Bicentennial Celebration. At the Boone Day program in Frankfort on June 7 the Commission visited the Boone graves and placed a wreath of firs from Pilot Knob at the monument. It was from this high position in Powell County that Boone and his companions first viewed, on June 7, 1769, the Blue Grass Country of Kentucky. The wreath had been prepared by the Winchester American Legion. Other celebrations were held in July and August. In August 2,000 Boy Scouts from Kentucky, Ohio, and West Virginia held a Camporall at Covington during which they staged a pageant commemorating Daniel Boone and Daniel Beard. The latter was the founder of the Boy Scouts of America.

The major celebration, of course, was at Boonesborough on Labor Day, Monday, September 3, 1934. An all-day program had been planned and much work done on the grounds in preparation for the event. Some 6,000 people were present, and representa-

tives of the governors of Pennsylvania, Missouri, Indiana, and Tennessee were there. Senator Alben W. Barkley was the orator of the occasion. Governor Laffoon and Congressman Virgil Chapman were also in attendance. A joint convention of the American Order of Pioneers and the Boone Family Association was held on the grounds in cooperation with the Celebration.

During the exercises of the day there was folk dancing by children from Bourbon County. The Colonial Dances contributed to the program, and the Frankfort high school band furnished the music. A mock wedding was staged, in which the groom represented Samuel Henderson and the bride Betsy Calloway, who were the first couple to be married in Kentucky (see the "Boonesborough Romance" elsewhere). Members of the State's National Guard policed the grounds. The program was indeed a great success.

In October, 1934, the first issue of the Daniel Boone Bicentennial Souvenir half dollars was placed on sale. The great sculptor, Augustus Lukeman, made the design, or mold, from which the coins were struck. On one side is the head of Boone; on the other Boone and the Indian Chief Blackfish are represented facing each other. Lukeman stated that he thus tried to portray the spirits of Boone and the Indian during the making of the treaty before Fort Boonesborough early in the siege of September, 1778. He pronounced this work of art as the most satisfactory effort of his remarkable career.

In October The Filson Club of Louisville held a special Boone Bicentennial meeting with Chairman Wilson as the speaker. In November a grand reception and ball commemorating Boone were given in the Governor's mansion. At Reading, Pennsylvania, near the birthplace of Daniel Boone, occurred in November, the last program of the Boone celebration. Chairman Wilson was also the orator on this occasion.

The special publications recognizing the Bicentennial were few in number, but they were worthy of the celebration. Dr. Willard R. Jillson edited and published another edition of John Filson's *Boone Narrative* of 1784. The First Vice-Chairman of the Commission prepared *A Glimpse at Historic Madison County and Richmond, Kentucky,* of which this volume is intended to be a considerable revision and extension. The summer 1934 number of

the *Kentucky Progress* (magazine) was devoted to the celebration, as was also the September, 1934, issue of the Kentucky *School Journal,* which the author of *A Glimpse,* etc. edited. The press of Kentucky gave much space to the Bicentennial.

THE PIONEER NATIONAL MONUMENT ASSOCIATION

Late in September, 1934, the members of the Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission organized and chartered the Pioneer National Monument Association. This organization was created to carry out the program of the sale of coins and the purchase of the four Boone shrines which the Commission planned during the summer. Members of the Commission automatically became members of the Association.

The legal talent on the Commission, especially Judge Wilson, insisted that the authorized function of the Commission ended with the celebration, on September 3, at Boonesborough. There were members who believed the Commission should and could legally continue to function. The lawyers had their way, however, and a private organization was created for the purpose stated. When a member insisted that the Pioneer National Monument Association was illegally using funds properly belonging to the Commission, which was after the sale of coins had ceased, the Attorney General at Frankfort was appealed to for a ruling on the question. His office was of the opinion that the Association was legally acting in carrying out the program of the Commission. No question of the legality of the Pioneer National Monument Association has yet arisen in Washington. The laws of May and June, 1934, authorizing the coins and the expenditure of the profits from the sales therefrom mention only the Commission. No plan for the Association had been made at the time the laws were enacted. The authorities at Washington, however, have acted in good faith with the Association as the agency of the Commission.

The members of the Association chose Judge Wilson President, Keen Johnson Vice-President, and Judge Ross Secretary-Treasurer. C. Frank Dunn, who had been Secretary of the Commission, was appointed agent of the Association to sell and distribute the coins. An office was provided in the historic Phoenix Hotel in Lexington, and Mr. Dunn operated from that quarter.

According to an auditor's report of January 20, 1951, there were

108,500 coins minted in several issues, but only 87,000 were actually sold. The remaining 21,400 were returned to the mint. The proceeds of the sales, after Mr. Dunn was paid for his services and certain other expenses met, were $59,722.53. As the money accumulated the Association purchased United States bonds. This was advisable since the purchase of three of the Boone shrines could not be negotiated.

The Association was more fortunate in purchasing 252.93 acres joining the State Blue Lick Battlefield Park for $27,500. Judge Wilson, Judge Ross and others had obtained 32 acres of the Battlefield as a State Park, and had dedicated a monument thereon in 1927.

The Association's purchase made it possible to enlarge the Blue Licks State Park, which was done in 1950. The Park now contains nearly 100 acres. After farming the Blue Licks purchase for several years, at a gain of several thousand dollars, the Association sold the remaining acreage, after the donation to the State, for $24,441.30. The purchase was therefore a gain to the State Park System with no loss to the Association.

In 1944 the General Assembly enacted a law providing that the State would turn the Blue Licks Park over to the National Park Service when the Department of the Interior was ready to receive it under the law of June 18, 1934. That Department has not been disposed to accept said property until the other three Boone shrines have been acquired and titles thereto ready to be transferred to the national government.

Late in 1954 the Pioneer National Monument Association prevented the sale of 7½ acres of government land at Boonesborough to private parties. The United States Corps of Engineers had classified this parcel of land of the 23.55 acres owned by the United States on the Madison County side of the Kentucky River at Lock No. 10 as surplus property and advertised it for sale. Fortunately the officers of the PNMA learned of the proposed sale in time to prevent the loss of the property in the program which the Association ultimately expects to mature at Boonesborough.

As time passed an obstacle arose to retard efforts to purchase the property desired at Boonesborough. In 1939 Congress enacted a law to construct a dam near the mouth of Jessamine Creek where

that stream empties into the Kentucky River. This construction would flood the Boonesborough area and also destroy the scenic beauty of the river from Lock No. 10 to the proposed Jessamine Creek Dam. Opposition to the construction of this dam reached considerable proportions by 1954. At present Congress is expected to appropriate money to defray the expense of another survey of the Kentucky River in the interests of flood control and navigation. The price of land, therefore, and other conditions delay the purchase of Boonesborough and two other Boone properties to be developed into a Pioneer National Monument. The Association has funds in excess of $80,000, which should be supplemented by the State or Congress (or both) in order to mature plans made by the Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission in May and June, 1934.

The personnel of the Pioneer National Monument Association has changed greatly since 1934. There have been many deaths and some resignations. The senior author of this volume succeeded Judge Wilson as President soon after his death in 1946. Only one other active member remains—Col. Lucien Beckner. The membership, however, now exceeds twenty men and women of standing and ability equal to the Boone Commissioners who organized the PNMA. The Trust and Savings Bank of Lexington is custodian of the funds of the Association. Mr. Salem Wallace of that bank is Treasurer and Dr. Hambleton Tapp, Assistant to the President of the University of Kentucky, is Secretary.—Report of the Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission Frankfort, 1936; Mss. of the Pioneer National Monument Association.

THE TRANSYLVANIA CELEBRATION

In 1935, the year following the Boone Bicentennial, the Transylvanians commemorated the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of Judge Richard Henderson. The year was also the one hundred and sixtieth anniversary of the founding of the Transylvania Colony. Dr. Archibald Henderson of the University of North Carolina, a great-grandson of Judge Henderson, was the leader in planning and directing the celebration, which was held on October 12, 1935. The weather was very favorable, but the attendance was small compared with that of the Boone Bicentennial. The Kentucky Press did give space to the plans of the

committee and the summer number of the *Kentucky Progress Magazine* was a "Transylvania Memorial Edition," with a fine likeness of Richard Henderson on the cover, appropriately characterizing him fittingly as "The Political Father of Kentucky."

Dr. Henderson and Hon. Tom Wallace of the Louisville Times were the main speakers of the occasion. There was an unfortunate clash of hereditary interests in the respective merits of Daniel Boone and Richard Henderson in the responsibility for the settlement of Boonesborough and the founding of the Transylvania Colony. The argument occurred on the platform during the speaking. It was also exhibited later on the grounds and came to reverberate for sometime far beyond the boundary of Kentucky. The intellectual joust of these fine gentlemen was most interesting to the spectators, who were hardly competent to judge the merits of the argument. Dr. Henderson, of course, was the champion of the Henderson claims and Mr. Wallace spoke for the Boones, Callaways and their companions, claiming credit for them in settling Boonesborough.

Perhaps Mr. Green Clay, purporting to speak for the Madison County Historical Society, expressed the equal merits of the claimants in a letter to the editor of the *Richmond Daily Register* soon after the celebration. He wrote:

"At Boonesborough, in Madison county, Kentucky, 160 years ago, Daniel Boone and his companions erected a fort. In the same year Richard Henderson and Company established at Boonesborough the beginning of an empire, the birth of Kentucky and the great northwest.

"The Madison County Historical Society takes no position in the controversy which is attracting nation wide attention as to the relative merits of Boone and Henderson in this great adventure. The achievements of both are worthy of the highest commendation. Both were masters at the task each undertook. Boone the explorer. Henderson the empire builder.

"As civilization steadily moved westward from the unknown bowels of ancient Asia the one who plans and provides and the one who ventures into the unknown with banner held high have moved hand in hand. Each indispensable to the other.

"Columbus must needs have a Ferdinand and Isabelle. Washington a Continental Army. The gold miner a 'Grub-Stake' backer.

Boone a Henderson. It has always been thus.

"Here on the south bank of the Kentucky river the accomplishments of Boone and Henderson reached its climax. If there followed failure in the ideals and dreams of either, the failure is attributable to causes over which neither had control.

"That Daniel Boone's activities were picturesque and appealing can not be denied. That Richard Henderson's accomplishments were valuable is self evident. The age old controversy between him who provides and him who accomplishes may be laid here at Boonesborough. Both ventured and both accomplished.

"It is fitting and proper that Boone and Henderson and the brave souls who made up each party, be properly honored at this shrine where the great meadow became the land of the white man because of the activities of Boone and his companions and Henderson and his companions. It is important that they should be so recognized by all who dwell in the confines of the United States. Boone's and Henderson's feats of daring and accomplishment carved out the present status of this nation in great part. To them is due the credit of advancing civilization westward on this continent.

"At Boonesborough, in 1775, was established a government, in a wilderness, a hostile territory. It opened up a vast fertile land for the use of white men. It blossomed and bloomed and bore fruit which we of later generations enjoy. We should be dearly thankful. We should sincerely honor those brave men who carved out this haven of refuge and hope a realization for use. . . ." See "The Daniel Boone Myth," by Clarence W. Alvord, *Journal* of the Illinois Historical Society, Vol. XIX, No. 1.

GREEN CLAY

The most lasting contribution of the Transylvanians to the anniversary on the birth of Richard Henderson and the founding of the Transylvania Colony was a monument placed where the Great Elm sheltered the first legislature and constitution making body in Kentucky. Under this Elm was held the first recorded religious service ever held in Kentucky (May 28, 1775). The four large, bronze tablets on the monument (see illustration page 16) relate the four most important events at Boonesborough during the few years after the arrival of the Transylvanians in April, 1775. (See Chapter XVII.)

The Transylvanians also celebrated at Henderson, Kentucky, in 1935. Many bronze tablets in public places give information relating to the achievements of the pioneers there. In this connection, it should also be related that Virginia and North Carolina so appreciated the service of the Transylvania Company in opening up the West to settlement that the Old Dominion gave the Company 200,000 acres of land on the Ohio, and the Tar Heel State gave the members an equal area on the Cumberland where Nashville soon developed.

THE MADISON SESQUI-CENTENNIAL

As the sesqui-centennial of the organization of Madison County approached (1786-1936) plans to commemorate the County's history were expressed. Rather late in 1933 a Madison County Historical Society was organized, one objective being the encouragement of a county celebration in 1936. Futile efforts were made early in 1936 for such an event. The President of the Society did publish, late in the year, a considerable volume, *Old Cane Springs: A Story of the War between the States in Madison County,* in commemoration of the County's eventful history.

Conditions were more favorable for a celebration in 1937. A Madison County Sesqui-Centennial Committee with twenty-two sub-committees was organized and an elaborate program planned. Mr. B. E. Willis was made General Chairman, Dr. W. J. Moore became President of the Historical Society and the senior author of this book was recognized as the general historian of the occasion. The eighteen page, nine by twelve inch program contains the names of more than 200 persons on the many sub-committees. The John B. Rogers Producing Company was engaged to direct and state "The Progress of the Years" on October 13, 14, 15 as the main event of the celebration. This late date was selected so that College students and band could be enlisted.

The committee chosen to aid the Rogers Producing Company were:

Pageant Master ..... John W. Hutchins
Community Chorus Drector ..... Thomas Stone
E. K. S. C. Band ..... James E. Van Peursem
Historian ..... J. T. Dorris
Narrator ..... Rev. Frank N. Tinder

Community Chorus Accompanist .....Miss Brown E. Telford
Rehearsal Accompanist .....Mrs. Frank Barnett
Grounds Superintendent .....W. A. Ault
Chief Electrician .....Pat Allen
Sound Engineer .....G. M. Brock
Master of Riding Horses .....Lem Rowlette, J. A. Arbuckle
Master of Rolling Stock .....Oscar Harrison, Bob Bruce
Stage Technician .....Dr. D. W. Rumbold
Military Commander .....Major Charles W. Gallaher
Costumes .....Miss Louise Rutledge
Secretary .....Mrs. Alex Herrington

Besides the twenty-two sub-committees there were scores of persons actually engaged in the action of the drama. Miss Margaret Steele Zaring (now Mrs. William McMillan) was chosen Queen of the County, and Miss Allie Frances Wilson (now Mrs. Curtis Burnam), Miss Columbia. Eight other young ladies were Maids of honor in the impressive parade of floats that passed from the College campus to Main Street and returned. Forty-eight ladies represented the States of the Union. Miss Beatrice Todd was "Creation Ballet" with forty "Creation Girls."

Then there were three "Indian Chiefs"—and nine "Braves." Space does not permit the inclusion of the names of all the many persons who impersonated characters of the past represented in the pageant—pioneer men and women, and nearly 100 Negroes whose spiritual melodies in Episode VII were thrilling and uplifting.

Appropriate religious exercises were observed on the Sabbath closing the celebration, the Richmond *Daily Register* printed an illustrated number describing the events, historical exhibits were in store windows downtown, and in other respects the history of the County was emphasized. The great drama by the Rogers Producing Company was the main feature of the celebration.

"The Progress of the Years," staged for three nights, began with scenes portraying the "Dawn of History," a symbolic episode interpreting nature at play. The second episode illustrated the hunting ground of the Indians and the advent of the white man who determines to settle the region. Episode III portrayed the arrival of Daniel Boone, his axemen, and other settlers in April, 1775, the meeting of the first legislative assembly in Kentucky, the capture of the Callaway girls and Jemima Boone and the

rescue of the girls, the wedding of Betsy Callaway and Samuel Henderson, a member of the rescue party. Episode IV gave the siege and successful defense of Fort Boonesborough in September, 1778. Episode V described the organization of the County in August, 1786, and the removal of the county-seat from Milford to Richmond in 1798. The next Episode (VI) portrayed the leaving of a company of cavalry in 1846 with James C. Stone in command to participate in the Mexican War. The Negroes played well their part in the drama (Episode VII) when they appeared from three positions singing such songs as they sang during the moonlight corn-huskings described in *Old Cane Springs*, a second edition of which was published in 1937 as a part of the celebration.

Madison County's beginning in higher education was given in Episode VIII, with the founding of Berea College. Central University was described in the printed program but omitted in the drama. Episode IX was devoted to the founding of the Eastern Kentucky State College. The Battle of Richmond (which should have been given earlier) was dramatized in Episode X. The booming of cannon and the firing of rifles from two approaching positions in the distance had a terrifying effect on the audience as the noise suggested the scenes of the sanguinary battle of August 30, 1862. Four companies of Eastern's Reserve Officers Training Corps participated in this sham battle.

Madison County has long witnessed fox hunting. In 1927 the National Fox Hunt was held here. Episode XI, therefore, was given to this sport. Martha and Rifle were the names of the first fox hounds in the County. They were obtained by Jason Walker of Madison from the kennels of the Duke of Buccleuch, England, in 1853. Their progency may still be found in the County.

Eastern's Reserve Officers Training Corps gave drill exercises in Episode XII, to commemorate the County's part in World War I. Episode XIII illustrated America as the "Melting Pot of the World," where peoples from all nations have been uniting to bring forth a nation committed to the solution of the many problems of mankind.

The finale of the drama was called "The Wheel of Life." It was a gigantic closing spectacle in which a living wheel of persons was formed to emphasize the slogan of Progress: "May Forward be our Watchword; our goal, Perfection."

The historian closed his long account of the "episodes" in the program with these words: "The history of Madison County is still in the making, and the next few years are to witness important events in the history of the County. The time has come when there is an urgent need for expansion and new industries, and this desirable condition will be brought about as soon as the people become conscious of the great possibilities for progress in their community."

Every evening's program closed with the singing of *The Star-Spangled Banner* to music played by the Eastern Kentucky State College band.

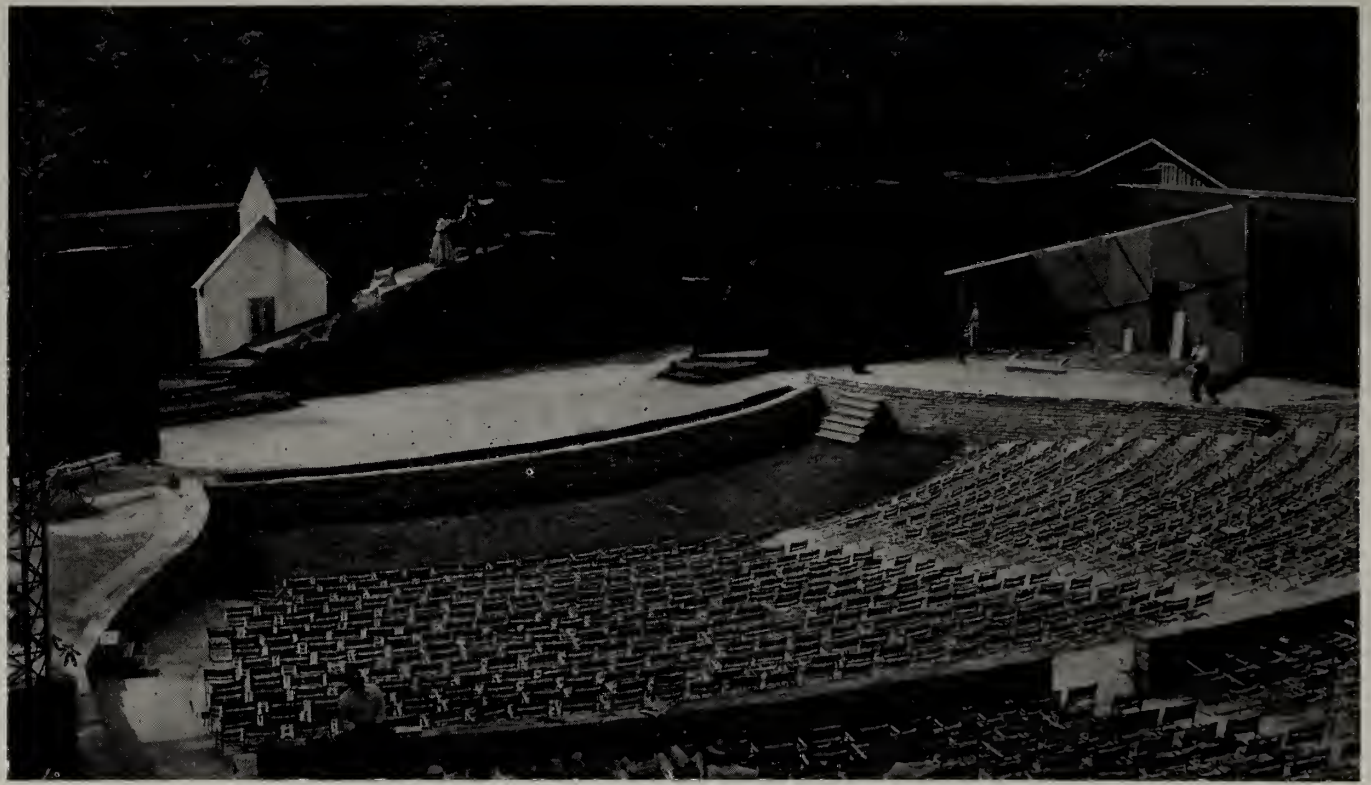
BEREA'S CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

In December 1951, Dr. W. D. Weatherford proposed to President Hutchins that the central element in Berea's Centennial Celebration should be a great outdoor drama setting forth the wonderful character and ability of the Southern Appalachian Mountain people. There was much heart burning and hesitation over this project, for it was so large and demanded so much effort that many feared to undertake it.

It involved the building of an outdoor theater costing one hundred thousand dollars. It involved getting a great writer, who knew the mountain people and also Berea College and who believed intensely in both. Paul Green is that person. It involved assembling a company of one hundred teachers, alumni and native students, who not only had some dramatic training and ability, but who were willing to dedicate an entire summer to this big task.

Dr. Weatherford set forth the three great purposes of such a drama.

1. There was a desire to make all America aware of the wonderful qualities of the "Appalachian People." These people have been hidden away in these mountain fastnesses for nearly three hundred years, and few Americans know of their sterling character. Many stories have played up their eccentricities, and their peculiar customs. Berea colleges has helped educate thousands of them and they are believed to be as fine as America holds. The hardness of mountain life has toughened their bodies, and the granite of the hills has entered into their souls. Berea's Drama, Wilderness Road, attempts to set all this forth.



Indian Fort Theatre: designed by John C. Lippard; constructed by McCord and Todd, Richmond; for Paul Green's "Wilderness Road"; directed by Samuel Seldon; T. E. Cronk, general manager; with Dr. W. D. Weatherford, originator and promoter. Photograph by Matson Studio, Berea.

2. Berea knows what a struggle it often is for a mountain boy or girl to get away to college and get an education. The needs of the mountain home, and sometimes the atmosphere of the community with regard to advanced education, make going to college a real adventure for thousands of young people.

Berea believes that if these young people can be awakened to the richness of their heritage, and shown what education can really do for them they will make the fight to get an education. This, Wilderness Road hopes to do. In so doing it is thought that Berea will be cooperating with every college in the mountains which is striving to inspire mountain youth, and kindle their desire for education.

It is hoped that thousands of boys and girls after seeing this play, will determine that cost what it may—they must go to college.

3. For a hundred years, Berea has been educating fifteen hundred students annually without any tuition fees. But there are thousands who have applied whom Berea could not accept. These boys and girls cannot go to expensive colleges, and the independent mountain colleges must have help if they are to survive. If sixty-thousand Americans can see the Wilderness Road drama each year for the next ten years, it is believed these Americans will do something about meeting this need. Most people in America would be interested if they could see Berea's wonderful students in action.

To prove the case, six volumes on mountain life have been published setting forth in historical form the culture of the people. A number of other volumes including this one, have been inspired by this drama, all of which set forth the worth and the need of the highland people.

CHAPTER XXIII

Old Homes

Introduction

The material of this chapter is largely a condensation of a manuscript entitled OLD HOMES OF MADISON COUNTY, KENTUCKY, prepared by the late Mrs. James W. Caperton of Richmond, and presented by her as an address to the Boonesborough Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in January, 1930. The selections included have been used by permission of Mrs. Paul Burnam, the daughter of Mrs. Caperton.

Some changes have been made in the material taken from the manuscript, but as far as seemed practicable it has been left in the language and style in which Mrs. Caperton wrote it. A small amount of material from other sources has been included. Where such is used it is blended with the larger text without separate identification, since in all such instances the spirit and purpose of the two parts were essentially the same. The reader may consider in general, then, that the chapter is largely the author of the old manuscript speaking.

A problem in editing the chapter has been the element of time as a point of reference. Mrs. Caperton, writing in 1930, quite naturally wrote of places and people as they were or had been with reference to that date. Inevitably, however, some of the conditions of houses and ownership described by her as existing in 1930 have been superseded by other conditions in 1955. The editor has been faced with the dilemma of bringing such references up to date or of leaving the reader to make his own corrections. In some instances of this kind the text has been modernized by parenthetical statements. In others the reader may need to remember that he is reading history as it appeared twenty-five years ago, not necessarily as it is today, and to adjust his understanding accordingly.

In his book entitled A GLIMPSE AT HISTORIC MADISON COUNTY AND RICHMOND, KENTUCKY, published in 1934, Dr. Jonathan Truman Dorris, the author and compiler of this volume, makes the statement that " 'My Old Kentucky Home' might

just as well be sung about numerous old homes in Madison County, for many stately mansions, built more than a hundred years ago, still stand to intrigue the imagination and stir the emotions." Readers of this chapter—and even more, chance readers of its more detailed and leisurely parent manuscript—will become increasingly aware that there are indeed, and have been, many Madison County homes that are the objects of a romantic sentiment and nostalgia as intense as that which gathers around the Bardstown home of Foster's inspiration or its mythical counterpart within the song itself.

Of many of the earliest pioneer homes of the hewn-log era, one may sing not only "My Old Kentucky Home," but "My Old Kentucky Home, *good night.* for they have vanished utterly, gone with the winds of time, with often not so much as a stone or a grass-grown site to mark where they stood. Others among them, as Mrs. Caperton frequently notes, were incorporated within more elaborate buildings of later times, and have thus continued a sort of dim existence within the newer walls, their identity largely lost, however, except to inquiring historians. Fortunately, however, some of the old log houses remain intact and serviceable in the presence of the more pretentious homes that succeeded and replaced them, camouflaged with weather-boarding and ells, but with their characteristic two-story outlines and massive stone chimneys still attesting their honored antiquity.

As for those more ambitious structures of brick and stone that rose on the ground where the simple log houses had stood, some of these also have fallen victims to the vicissitudes of change—of progress, perhaps. They have been converted to other uses or torn away to make room for smaller residences, public buildings, hospitals, churches, or business places on a busy street. Of those that remain, a few stand withdrawn and apart from the life of the present—isolated and lonely—neglected in the midst of their former great estates or at the end of a street that was once a private driveway leading from a main street or turnpike up through spacious grounds to a portico topped with Doric or Ionic columns.

But, like many of the older pioneer structures, some of these later homes, more than a century old sometimes, still stand in stately dignity, their grandeur kept undimmed either by friends of their former greatness, or by newcomers whose feeling for the way of

life enshrined within these houses has prompted strangers to purchase and furnish them again in keeping with their proud tradition.

Mrs. Caperton's manuscript, as edited, abridged, and supplemented with some additional related material, makes up the remaining pages of this chapter.

The Log House Era

The homes of Madison County have been built and sustained by that splendid race of people who crossed the Alleghenies in the decades following the building of Fort Boonesborough in 1775, to found new homes in the wilderness of Kentucky for themselves and their descendants.

The pioneers to Kentucky were a representative people, conversant with the culture and development of the Atlantic seaboard. They had known and enjoyed the mansions of Virginia built before the Revolutionary War on the Potomac, the James, and the Rappahannock rivers, and the Maryland beyond the Potomac.

Even before the danger of the Indians had ceased, those at Fort Boonesborough began to build homes for themselves of the material at hand—logs for the walls, and stone for the rough stone chimneys. Colonel Nathaniel Hart, president of the Transylvania Company, when killed by the Indians, had been living in his own house near the fort, and had already selected a site for a larger home where the village of Red House now stands. He had announced that he would call his new home Red House in honor of his ancestral mansion beyond the mountains. He and his wife now sleep in graves marked only by field stones, in the old Lisle burial ground across the pike from the old Lisle home.

Very soon the pioneers began to build double log houses of hewn logs. At first the space between the two great square log rooms was left open and called a "dog-trot." Then the ends were inclosed to make a hall. Usually an inclosed stairway led up from each room to the room above. Then the time came when a stairway was placed in the hall, and the hewn logs were weather-boarded. The windows had small panes of glass; and in the family room there was cut a small square window beside the open fireplace, called a "knitting window."

Fortunately, a great many of these houses have been preserved through the century or more that has elapsed since their building.

They have made delightful homes—warm in winter and cool in summer. They have been surrounded by beautiful trees, shrubbery, honeysuckle, and roses. The pioneers were lavish planters, and every old homestead had its flower garden, as well as vegetable garden with its bed of herbs. Stepping stones also went with these pioneer homes, and lilac hedges bordered the walks. Each home had its own burial ground, usually approached through the flower garden.

Memories of these far-away homes are filled with aroma of the Calycanthus, the mock orange, and the white and coral honeysuckle, planted to create some fragrant reminder of an ancestral home left behind.

An old house of this type, well loved through the years, is one seven miles from Richmond on the Lexington Pike that was owned and occupied by Samuel B. Phelps far back in 1852. It has a stairway in the hall, a duplicate of one used by Wallace Nutting in his pictures of an old New England house, and a wealth of Colonial furniture. Another such house is one on the Barnes Mill Pike in which five generations of the Arbuckle family have made their home.

AN AGE OF STONE

By 1790 stone began to be used as a building material. Isaac Shelby built the first house of stone in Kentucky in that year. It was located in Lincoln County and was called Traveler's Rest.

Soon in Madison County, houses and offices and picturesque mills of stone began to be built. The Hawkins homestead of dressed stone on Silver Creek is standing today, a beautiful structure. The pioneer ancestor of the Cochran family, higher up the waters of Silver Creek, near the Menelaus Pike, built his home of dressed stone. It was two and one-half stories and was in perfect preservation until 1928, when it was burned. The ruins remained standing.

The office of rough stone, near the Halley house at Boonesborough, has two rooms and is in good repair. Many offices like this were built for the pioneer homes, to accommodate the sons of the family and their gentlemen friends. They were heated by great open fireplaces in chimneys of rough stone, and were furnished with tester beds of cherry, and cherry chests and cupboards.

An office of rough stone, like the one described, was attached to the home of Samuel Phelps, three miles north of Richmond. The house itself was of log, weather-boarded, with four rooms in front—parlor, family room, nursery, and kitchen. Then there was a "lean-to" at the back which contained the dining room and a bed room. An inclosed stairway led to two large rooms with casement windows above. There were many large stone chimneys to this old house. It had been built on a plantation of 2,000 acres. The quarters of the slaves, which numbered more than a hundred, gave the impression in the distance that one was approaching a village. Only a part of the house now stands.

On the grounds at White Hall, home of General Cassius M. Clay, there is a long row of rough stone houses joined together, which looks like a bit of old Scotland. These houses were used for spinning and weaving rooms by the slaves. The shoemakers' rooms were here also.

Lexington Pike and Tate's Creek

General Cassius M. Clay says in his *Memoir* that his father, General Green Clay, built the first hewn log house, two stories high, in Madison County. In the 1790's he built a brick residence, and the log house was taken for an office. The brick house contained beautifully paneled rooms. It had three Greek porticos with Corinthian and Doric columns. This house was incorporated in the mansion White Hall, which was erected at the close of the Civil War and is standing today. It has been one of the show places of Kentucky. It is approached by way of the Lexington Pike, on a private road that turns off at Foxtown, six miles out from Richmond.

White Hall was inherited from General Green Clay by his youngest son, Cassius M. Clay, who was seventeen years old when his father died. The younger Clay died there at the age of ninety-three years. At the sale following his death it took two days to sell the works of art, bronzes, pictures, china, mirrors, and other furnishings that had been collected at White Hall during the years of its prestige and glory.

At Foxtown is also Homelands, the large and imposing brick residence built by Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Bennett in 1862, where handsome entertainment was dispensed through many years. This

was a family that valued attainments. Two of the sons graduated from Yale. The sons and daughters and grandchildren have traveled around the world. Several are now living in the Orient, in London, and in Rome.

Seen from the Lexington Pike, about eight miles from Richmond, on the right, is a large house in the distance which was built by Edwin Phelps in 1835. It was in this house that many from outside the county took refuge from the great flood at the celebration at Boonesborough in 1840. Every piece of furniture in this house was made by a cabinet maker named Brown, a minister of the Christian Church, who stayed in the home for months to make it. The chests of drawers, tables, and secretaries were all made from beautiful designs. Many of them were destroyed by fire years later in a home where they had been stored.

Mrs. William Chenault Sr., the mother of Mrs. Samuel Bennett, built in the 1830's the brick house on what was later known as the farm of A. R. Burnam, Jr. on the Lexington Pike facing the "dirt road" north of Richmond leading to Boonesborough and Winchester. This land was originally a part of the William Irvine preemption, and a pioneer log house had been built upon it. Samuel Stone later purchased the place and lived there through the troublous times of the Civil War. A grim memento of those days still remains in the form of a bullet hole in one of the doors, the mark of Federal troops who there killed an overseer of the Stone estate. This house was occupied from 1866 to 1885 by Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Chenault.

The houses of pioneers Josiah Phelps and George Phelps were double log houses, built on preempted lands on this same dirt road. The Phelps' preemptions included 2,800 acres extending north and west of what is now Westover Terrace in Richmond. The descendants of these pioneer brothers have been among the largest landowners of Madison County, owning many of the handsomest homes in the county today.

Josiah Stone, the pioneer of the Stone family in Madison County, built the pioneer house on an eminence overlooking Tate's Creek just west of Richmond, which for many years has been owned by the DeJarnette family.

It is of log, weather-boarded, with a front line extending about seventy feet. The stairway is inclosed. It has double doors leading

into the large drawing room. The woodwork is exceptionally handsome. The two sons of Samuel Stone brought their brides to this delectable old house, and grand dinners to welcome them were served there. One son of this family, Colonel Samuel H. Stone, studied in Heidelberg and other German universities. Another, General James C. Stone, commanded the forces of Madison County in the Mexican War.

The homestead of Turner family was also west of Richmond and later has been known as the Crutcher place.

The home of Peter Taylor was near those of the Turners and the Stones, they all having come out from Culpeper County, Virginia. The original dwelling on the Taylor estate of 2,800 acres was a double log building. After the death of Peter Taylor in 1812, his widow erected a brick house, two and a half stories high, which could be seen for miles around. From this home came one of the first physicians of Richmond, Dr. William G. Taylor.

Kirksville, Silver Creek, and South Madison

The Kirksville vicinity, a principality in itself, has had many notable homes. The house where Thomas J. Curtis lived until recent times was the early home of Caleb Stone.

On the pike approaching Kirksville from Paint Lick, on an avenue leading in from the pike, is the Benjamin Smith house, associated in a popular story with the name of James G. Blaine. It is said that this commodius old brick home entertained as guests one Christmas the young Blaine, then a teacher at a military academy at Georgetown, Kentucky, and a young lady who later became his wife and who was at the time also a teacher at Georgetown, in a girls' seminary there.

Adjoining the Smith place was a large plantation of Thompson Burnam, known as Elk Garden. Next to Elk Garden was Hedgeland, the home of Dr. Harrison Miller. This house stands with its side to the main road. A large hall runs through the center, with handsome rooms on either side. Near by, at Paint Lick, is a grand old mansion, with its great Greek portico, built by George Denny of Lancaster, but later owned by John B. Parkes.

At Silver Creek Village was the old Barnett place known as Holly Hill. Later it was owned by W. S. Hume, who tore down

the Colonial brick house and built the present large brick owned by Thomas E. Baldwin, Jr.

In the southern part of Madison, seven miles from Richmond on the Caleast-Berea Pike, Blythewood, built by Mrs. James Blythe, has stood for many years in the center of an original estate of 2,500 acres. Blythewood is of brick, with a hall through the center and great parlors on either side. It has a long ell and iron verandahs. The grounds are very beautiful. A large spring house of rough stones is situated in a picturesque little valley within the grounds.

Eastward from Blythewood, on Duncan's Lane, was the original pioneer Duncan home. The steps of stone and the outline of the cellar are all that remain of it. Colonel John A. Duncan, the son of the family, built the greater part of the brick house now known as Duncanon. There is an exquisite paper on the parlors of this house, with vignettes of French scenes against a pearl-gray background.

Northwest from Duncanon across Duncan's Lane, standing well back from the main road in the midst of its surrounding acres, is the Watts homestead. This house has a large hall which runs parallel to the front door. There are wings on either side and a Greek portico in front. The woodwork is said to be very beautiful.

The William White place, at White Station, ten miles from Richmond and a few miles farther out than Blythewood, was one of the handsomest in the county in ante-bellum days. One who knew it said that it looked like a castle in the distance. It had twenty rooms of vast size. A colonnade was in front of the house. The hall ran parallel to the front door, and the stairway in the hall was imposing.

The Campbells owned handsome homesteads in the Silver Creek vicinity. Caldwell Campbell replaced his pioneer house two miles southwest of Blythewood with the brick residence, with its iron gallery in front, later owned by Samuel M. Phelps and most appropriately called Rolling View.

The pioneer Mason home was of double log and was located on a side road near the Menelaus pike, in the Cochran neighborhood. William Mason, the pioneer, was related to George Mason of "Gunston Hall," who wrote the famous Bill of Rights for Virginia. Both originally came from Pennsylvania. The home of John C. Mason, on Duncan's Lane, built on the land of the pioneer of the Cornelison family, is one of the ornaments of that vicinity.

Big Hill and Speedwell

Early in 1864, U. S. Grant was made Lieutenant General of the Union Armies. At that time he was in Eastern Tennessee, from which section he had recently driven the Confederates. In going to Washington to confer with President Lincoln, he rode with his staff through Cumberland Gap to Lexington, Kentucky, where he took the train to the Capital. Night overtook him, however, before he arrived at Lexington, and he sought and obtained lodging at a farmhouse in Madison County. This house, then known as "Jones Tavern," was a Confederate soldier's home and still stands on what is now Big Hill Pike. It is the property of Berea College. The room in which the General slept is at the extreme right and rear of the house and is now used as a museum.

Just off the Big Hill Pike approaching Kingston was the homestead of John W. Parkes. The rooms of this house were large and spacious, with tall ceilings; and the furnishings were exquisite, if one may judge from the pieces that were later taken to Elmwood by Mrs. W. W. Watts, a daughter of the Parkes family.

Four miles from Richmond on the Big Hill Pike is Cumberland View, erected by Alexander Tribble in the 1850's. It rises above the highway facing southeastward, with a commanding view of the distant blue line of encircling Cumberland foothills. Alexander Tribble, Colonel John A. Duncan, and Mayor John D. Harris were the three great landowners of Madison County south of Richmond for many years before 1887.

The houses erected in Madison County from the early 1800's until 1840 had hand-carved woodwork and tall Adams mantels of many beautiful designs. It is not known who was the architect for the houses of this period, but it is thought that they were planned by Shryock of Lexington. After 1840, plain heavy woodwork, chiefly walnut, became common.

The woodwork of Cumberland View and that of the Malcom Miller place at Duncanon is of heavy walnut. The Estill houses all have hand-carved woodwork painted white.

Near Cumberland View, on the opposite side of the Big Hill Pike, Castlewood was erected in 1825 by James Estill, Jr., the nephew of Capt. James Estill, who was killed at Little Mountain March 22, 1782. It was the largest and handsomest house of its day in Madison County. A Cincinnati architect said in 1919 that he

"Castlewood," built by James Estill in 1825. (From a painting by Miss Adelaide Everharte, of Decatur, Georgia.)
Removed by the Blue Grass Ordnance in the 1940's.

Cumberland View, built in 1854 by Alex Tribble. Nearly opposite Castlewood on U.S. 25, south of Richmond. (Photo by Ru Bee)

Woodlawn, built about 1822.

The Solomon Smith House, built more than 100 years ago. Many Union soldiers captured in the Battle of Richmond were paroled here.

had never seen more beautiful walls or construction. Castlewood was built on the site of a pioneer double log house with inclosed stairways leading to the second floor. Near Castlewood was Woodstock, owned by Archibald Woods, Jr. It was of brick construction with two fronts facing east and west. It was built in the 1790's, with the exception of the large parlor next to the pike. (Both Castlewood and Woodstock were torn down in the 1940's when their area became a part of the Blue Grass Ordnance Depot.)

Other houses in this vicinity are Castle Union and Clifton on the Speedwell Pike. Castle Union was erected by Colonel and Mrs. J. Speed Smith, who at an earlier date lived at the beautiful brick mansion, now known as the Speed Smith house, on North Street in Richmond.

Woodlawn, on the right of the Big Hill Pike, immediately beyond the city limits of Richmond, was erected in 1822 by Colonel William Rodes. It has perhaps the most beautifully carved woodwork of any house in Madison County. The length of the house in front is seventy feet. It has a hall in the center, two rooms on either side, and two wings beyond. There are two rooms and a hall on the second floor. The portico is of stone, with monolithic Doric columns. The cupboards are also very beautiful and the palladian windows. Colonel and Mrs. Rodes, a daughter of General Clay, celebrated their golden wedding anniversary there in 1872.

Both Union and Confederate soldiers encamped on the grounds of Woodlawn during the Civil War. It is said that Bragg's army watered at the great spring at Woodlawn and that the water was not exhausted. John Fox, Jr., describes minutely the house of Woodlawn in one of his novels.

It is to Colonel Rodes that Richmond is indebted for her courthouse of fine architectural lines and for the cemetery with beautifully planned driveways. He insisted that an excellent architect be employed for the one and a landscape gardener for the other.

Among the valuable portraits which hung at Woodlawn while Colonel Rodes resided there was one, life size, of the Marquis de Lafayette, painted by Matthew T. Jouett while Lafayette was on his visit to the United States in 1824. It was sold in New York City in 1900 for $3,000.

The scenic wallpaper on the front parlor at Woodlawn was sold in 1923 for $6,000. It was restored to its original beauty by New

York artists, and is now on the walls of a private home in New York. It will eventually go to a museum. (Photographs of this paper before its removal are in the Memorial Museum at Eastern State College.)

Red House and Vicinity

On the left of the Winchester and Boonesborough Pike coming into Richmond are three houses of interest. One of these belonged in the 1820's to Robert Tevis, and in later years to William O. Chenault, lawyer, dean of a law school, and one of the founders of the Filson Club of Louisville.

The other two homes referred to on this pike were those of Anderson Chenault, one of the three pioneer Chenault brothers, a widower at that time, and a widow named Mrs. Harris, who later became Mrs. Chenault. A human interest story of some piquancy centers around these two. The story goes that after their marriage, the new Mrs. Chenault declared with some asperity that she could not think of leaving her establishment with all its activities—her servants, slaves, spinning, weaving, and the like. Her husband was equally stubborn. The result was that they both continued to live just as before, with dignity and contentment in their respective homes.

On the Red House Pike, just north of Richmond, is the home of Judge Curtis Field. It has for almost sixty years belonged to the Dr. Thomas S. Moberly estate, and was in its day a beautiful house, built of brick, with deep windowseats.

A mile farther out is Dreaming Creek Heights, built on the Colonel Richard Calloway preemption. The northern end of the house was constructed in 1800. In 1861 there were added to the original house an ell, the large parlor and room above, and the north porch and Greek portico. Dreaming Creek Heights is of brick construction, two stories high, with attics. It has two large rooms and a hall in front. The Greek portico has Ionic columns. Terraces filled with shrubbery lead down to the Louisville and Nashville railroad, which encircles the hill, the Red House Pike, and Dreaming Creek below.

Notable guests were entertained at Dreaming Creek Heights from many states. The letter files of the owners bear witness to the delightful hospitality dispensed there. Many colorful and impressive

weddings were celebrated within its elegant parlors. One of the stories handed down is that on one of these occasions the afternoon train running north from Richmond received special orders to stop at Dreaming Creek Heights to receive aboard a bridal party, including guests from many parts of Kentucky and from other states.

James B. McCreary, a major in the Confederate army, a Congressman and United States Senator, and twice Governor of Kentucky, was born in 1838 on the Red House Pike two and one-half miles from Richmond. The mansion of Dr. and Mrs. E. R. McCreary, parents of the Governor, was a two-story brick, with a square portico. A hall ran back of the two front rooms, making an entrance also from the side. Inclosed stairways led up from both the front rooms. There was also a stairway in the hall. The house was originally built by a Methodist minister, a Mr. Pace, for whom Pace's Chapel, near Red House, is named. Dr. and Mrs. McCreary lived there until 1858.

On the Four-Mile road stands the home of the grandparents of Governor McCreary, Moses and Rebecca Bennett, who built the house in 1813. It has a hall and two rooms in front and an inclosed stairway in the hall. The ell has three chimneys.

On the Irvine Pike is Ravenswood, built by Judge William C. Goodloe and his wife, the daughter of Governor Owsley. The house is of brick, the hall runs parallel to the front porch, and the floors of the two large parlors are on springs for dancing. The home has been occupied for many years by the family of C. F. Chenault.

In northern Madison County, over-looking Otter Creek and the Kentucky River, is the David McCord homestead, ancestral home of the McCord family of Madison County. Near the McCord place is the Hawkins house built by the pioneer, John Hawkins. The fifth generation of the Hawkins family are now living there.

William Harris Miller, historian, was born at the home of his father, Christopher Irvine Miller, on Muddy Creek, several miles east of Richmond. There were many homes of the Miller, Harris, Oldham, Dillingham, Park, Hocker, Hume, and Embry families in this section of Madison County, remotely removed from Richmond but a proud community within themselves. The homesteads were for the most part double log houses of the pioneer period, and were filled with hand-made furniture, often of exquisite design. An old citizen of this community has said that if a house of this period

had a fine cellar it was considered finer than one that had none, and that the distinctions of the homes of the vicinity were made in this way.

MAIN STREET AND TRIBUTARIES

On North Street in Richmond is a picturesque old residence which General Green Clay built in 1818 for his daughter, Betsy, the wife of Colonel John Speed Smith, who later built Castle Union near Speedwell. The grounds of the North Street house originally extended to Main Street. They were inclosed by a stone wall and were approached through iron gates at the entrance.

The Solomon Smith House, built more than a century ago, stands on a knoll in a grove near the site of Madison Female Institute, now Madison High School Hill. It witnessed the parole of Union soldiers captured by General E. Kirby Smith in the Battle of Richmond in 1862. This old house has a semicircular wall in the hall to accommodate the stairway, which has a round rail and delicate spirals. A duplicate of this wall and stairway was installed at Dreaming Creek Heights in 1861.

The Madison Female Institute, mentioned above, was originally a home built by Major McClanahan, a Richmond merchant, and was converted into a school for girls in 1853. This great building was used as a hospital after the Battle of Richmond.

The First Methodist Church on Main Street in Richmond is built on the site of a brick residence where Owen Walker, a prominent merchant, was living in 1858. In 1887 there was celebrated in the Walker home the wedding of a daughter, Coralie, to Leonard Hanna of Cleveland. Among the guests at the wedding was a brother of the groom, the Honorable Marcus Hanna from Ohio, United States Senator, and later a prominent figure behind the McKinley administration.

James B. Walker, another member of the Walker family, and his wife, a former Miss Helm of Woodford County, occupied at one time the Speed Smith house on North Street. One of their daughters married General Benet of the United States Army and became the mother of Stephen Vincent Benet, poet and prose writer, whose epic poem of the Civil War, *John Brown's Body*, won the Pulitzer prize for literature in 1929.

The Jason Walker house, one of the largest in Madison County,

stands at the end of Broadway. It is built of brick, and in its day was the center of much elegant entertaining.

Elmwood, on Lancaster Avenue, opposite Eastern Kentucky State College, is one of the show places of Richmond, with its mansion, its grounds set with magnificent trees, its valleys and bridges, and its garden. Elmwood was built in 1887 and was designed by the architect des Jardins of Cincinnati. It is elegantly furnished with rare antiques from England. One can not easily recall having seen in England or elsewhere a more beautiful garden than that of Elmwood.

Blair Park, on the western approaches to Richmond, stands, as so many of the great old houses have stood, on the site of an earlier double log house. It is a brick residence, built by S. P. Walters, banker and financier, in 1869. Mrs. W. R. Letcher, a daughter of the family, added a large ell in 1887, making in all a house of twenty rooms and halls. The windows of the house open on glorious sunsets and far horizons. On the walls hung portraits in oil of five generations, and on the book shelves were volumes going back to the 1700's. The grounds surrounding the residence had thirteen acres, with graceful drives and avenues of trees.

On Lancaster Avenue, near the State College, the great old gray brick residence of Irvinton stands in the midst of its spacious grounds. It was built in the early 1820's by Dr. Anthony Wayne Rollins, who sold it in 1829 to David Irvine, who in turn gave it to his daughter, Elizabeth Susan, soon after her marriage to her cousin, William McClanahan Irvine. Irvinton became one of the finest old homes in Madison County, where the Irvines, the McDowells, the Burnams, the Clays, the Shelbys, and many other names prominent in the annals of Kentucky were often associated with its hospitality.

In the 1870's Mrs. Irvine added the bay windows to Irvinton and painted it gray giving it the air of venerable dignity that it wears today. The first greenhouse in Richmond was located on the Irvinton grounds.

Mrs. Irvine was the granddaughter of governor Isaac Shelby and Dr. Ephraim McDowell. At her death in 1918 she left Irvinton to the Medical Society of Kentucky to be used as a hospital in memory of her father, Colonel David Irvine, and her distinguished grandfather, Dr. McDowell. The Society, in conjunction with the United States Health Service, then established at Irvinton a hospital

Ezekiel Field House, built in the early 1800's now the Gibson Hospital.

The John Speed Smith House, built in the early 1800's.

Irvinton, on Lancaster Avenue, built in early 1820's, by Anthony Wayne Rollins. Now a recreational center.

William Holloway House, where Bereans lodged while fleeing from Kentucky in 1859. Now the Telford Community Center.

for those whose vision had been impaired by trachoma. Mrs. Irvine also provided that her many valuable paintings, relics, antique furniture, and other heirlooms remain within its stately walls. In 1954, its status as a hospital having ceased in 1950, Irvinton and its grounds became a city playground and recreation center.

Major Curtis Field Burnam, a lawyer who practiced his profession for sixty-seven years, a member of the legislature that kept Kentucky from seceding on the eve of the Civil War, and later Assistant Secretary of the Treasurer under President Grant, purchased in 1868 the home that came to be known as Burnamwood. This home was presided over in a queenly way by Mrs. Burnam. Through her management both the grounds and gardens and the residence became most beautiful. Here was gracious entertainment, and many distinguished guests came and went. Perhaps the luncheon to Miss Helen Gould, following the Spanish-American War, was one of the most handsome ever given at Burnamwood. Major and Mrs. Burnam celebrated their golden wedding anniversary at Burnamwood in 1895.

On Lancaster Avenue is the home of Mrs. E. T. Burnam, Yorick, erected on the site of an old house built more than a hundred years ago. Yorick holds many art treasures brought from every land, and is one of the most artistic and beautiful of Madison County homes. Also on Lancaster Avenue is the James B. Miller House, later the home of Mr. and Mrs. Bates D. Shackleford. Daniel H. Breck, a native of Massachusetts, and a near relative of the distinguished author, Nathaniel Hawthorne, built the residence later known as the Breck house on Lancaster Avenue. Mrs. Breck was a member of the famous Todd family at Lexington, and the aunt of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln.

Other old homes of interest in Richmond include the residence of Captain and Mrs. Shackleford on West Main Street; the home of Colonel Ezekial Field, now known as the Gibson Hospital; the home of Mr. and Mrs. Waller Bennett, with its many valuable portraits, old mahogany, and rare volumes from the ancestral homes of Burnamwood and Homelands; the grand old Holloway house on East Main Street. (The Bennett house in 1947 became Benault Inn, the name Benault being formed from the two names, Bennett and Chenault. The Holloway house, located on Hillsdale, but once surrounded by grounds extending to East Main Street, has been

known since the 1930's as the Telford Community House.

There are many other early homes of Madison County worthy of inclusion within these pages. So numerous have been such houses of distinction and interest that one might go on indefinitely. It is a matter of regret to leave out even one. The subject of our old homes is worthy of more exhaustive treatment than could be given in a limited space. It is hoped that the challenge of continuing the account will be accepted by someone else who loves and cherishes their memory. With this hope in mind, perhaps one may be permitted to close this narrative, as is sometimes done with other unfinished stories, with the cheerful and forward-looking words—To be continued.—By W. L. Keene.

Chapter XXIV

Hospitals

The Pattie A. Clay Infirmary

Prior to 1893 the only source of aid for the unfortunate sick and suffering of the community lay in the hands of the county judge, whose humanity and sympathy were often severely tried.

At that time there lived on Water Street a certain Mrs. Grayson, who through the kindness of her heart often took into her home and cared for seriously ill unfortunate individuals at the rate of one dollar per day for board and care. Strange as it may seem when a hospital was finally established this same Mrs. Grayson became its first patient and there she was lovingly cared for until her death.

About this time a group of public spirited women, chief of whom were Mrs. Green Clay, Mrs. Fannie Parks Smith, Mrs. Susan Baldwin Jason, Mrs. Sam Bennett, Jr., and Miss Belle H. Bennett conceived the idea of a public hospital. With this idea in mind they soon had a group of fifty women organized for achievement even though no funds were in sight.

In 1892 Mr. Brutus J. Clay came to their rescue when he in memory of his wife, Pattie A. Field, gave the site of the present hospital where on stood an attractive brick residence, which somewhat modified, is the old part of the present hospital. Mr. Clay requested that the name of the hospital should ever be the Pattie A. Clay Infirmary.

Within a short time the residence was transformed into a small hospital with six private rooms and a ward providing for six patients. A superintendent, a trained nurse, a housekeeper and a servant were employed. Now the infirmary was fairly launched and the struggle for existence began. The annual Easter bazaar, suppers, court day dinners, sewing bees, entertainments, and the dollar membership drive each November kept the institution functioning and out of debt. The County Fiscal Court contributed $1,000 annually for its charity patients and Richmond gave $35 per month for the care of local unfortunates.

The articles of incorporation of Pattie A. Clay Infirmary were drawn on October 22, 1892. The Board of Directors of the same

were to consist of twelve women one of whom was to be elected by each of the seven white churches then in Richmond and the remaining five were to be selected by the Association.

By 1925 the crowded condition of the hospital made it imperative that steps be taken for enlargement and modernization of its facilities. In November, 1926 a campaign was launched to raise $75,000 for expansion. Mr. J. W. Hamilton was chairman of the drive and with much vigor a county wide campaign was soon in operation and approximately $65,000 were pledged.

The contract was let and the new hospital was soon under construction. This building was completed and dedicated on September 18, 1927 at a cost of approximately $75,000. All available funds went into the construction of the plant with little in sight for furnishings. Fortunately individuals, families, clubs, and the various organizations of the community took upon themselves the responsibility of furnishing many of the rooms and offices and in a short time the plant was operating full capacity. Now the hospital provided forty beds instead of the original thirteen.

A complete X-ray and clinical laboratory was installed by Dr. M. M. Robinson and Dr. J. A. Arbuckle. The complete furnishings and equipment of the modern operating room and a sterilizing room were the gift of Dr. B. F. Robinson of Berea and Lexington.

In 1939 the association found it necessary to install a new heating plant. A two story building was erected on the grounds. The first floor took care of the heating plant while the second was equipped as a much needed laundry for the hospital. The following March a drive was put on with Mr. B. E. Willis as chairman to raise the necessary $20,000 to meet the expense of the above improvements. The desired quota was not realized and an indebtedness was incurred, which was not an unfamiliar problem.

In 1939 a rearrangement of the interior of the original building increased the number of beds to forty-five. With funds collected by the colored people of Richmond a ward was made available in the original building for their people and a competent trained nurse attends them under the direction of the superintendent of the hospital.

In 1938 hopes ran high for a $150,000 addition to the infirmary through a proposed grant of $72,362 from the Public Works Administration. The county was to be deeded the local hospital

property and was to bond itself to provide a fund, like unto that offered by the P.W.A. Difficulties arose over the administration of the plant and the offer was withdrawn.

Again in 1945 the need of expansion and improvement became urgent and another drive was organized with the hope of raising $25,000, but it netted only $15,000. With this fund and some indebtedness, the interior of the original building was completely remodeled resulting in a new maternity section with a glassed-in nursery. New X-ray equipment was purchased and the laboratory was moved to the basement. A gift of some new equipment modernized the operating room and an electric sterilizer was purchased. The former nurses home was sold and a larger and more desirable one was secured. Also a small house adjoining the hospital grounds was purchased as a home for the superintendent.

Space and human frailties will not permit even the mentioning of those many women who through the more than sixty years of service of the Pattie A. Clay Infirmary gave so freely of their time and energy and made it possible for the institution to serve the purpose to which it was dedicated. One who will be remembered long as a vital and inspirational force in the life of the institution was Miss Elizabeth Scott, who came here as superintendent of the hospital in 1912 and in that capacity labored devotedly and untiringly until her retirement twenty-six years later. She lived up to her promise to remain at the helm until the indebtedness on the new structure was liquidated. Neither would the records be complete without the name of Mrs. George D. Simmons, who for more than forty years bore the responsibility of treasurer of the organization.

Today the hospital is operating under a new system of management with Col. H. F. White as administrator.

The writer gratefully acknowledges that the above information was made available through the painstaking keeping through the years of a scrap book on the hospital by Mrs. E. Tutt Burnam and daughter, Mrs. James Lackey.

THE GIBSON HOSPITAL

The original Gibson hospital was built by Ezekill Field who was with Boone at Boonesborough. The home, the walls of which are from eighteen inches to two feet in thickness, was built in a very early day, possibly before 1830. The glass in the original doors and

windows was hand blown in England, brought to America and hauled by oxcart from the coast to Richmond.

In 1900 the property was purchased by Drs. Hugh and Moss Gibson and converted into a hospital in 1901 with fifteen rooms for patients, an operating room, and other necessary accommodations.

Dr. Hugh Gibson died in 1917 and Dr. Moss continued to operate the hospital until his death in 1935. Dr. Shelby Carr, a nephew of the Gibsons inherited the institution. In 1944 the first addition to the original building was constructed as the three story north wing. This wing provides twenty rooms for patients and a kitchen and utility room.

In 1947 a second addition, or east wing, comprising an obstetrical department, new clinical laboratories, X-ray rooms, and offices were added.

At present (1955) a new department for surgery, consisting of labor, delivery, two operating, recovery, and surgeon's dressing rooms are under construction.

It is a general hospital receiving surgical obstretical, and medical cases. At present it is operated by Dr. Shelby Carr and Dr. W. C. Cloyd.

THE HENRY COOK POPE HOSPITAL

Dr. Henry Cook Pope graduated from the Louisville Medical School in 1906, located at Kirksville, and did general practice in Madison and Garrard counties.

He had two sons, Russell Lee and Mason Gleenmore, both of whom chose to tread the professional path of their father. Russell Lee graduated from Greenbrier Military School in 1926, obtained pre-medical collegiate training at Eastern Kentucky State College in 1928, graduated from the Louisville School of Medicine in 1932, and took his internship at the Norton Infirmary and Louisville City Hospital, Louisville, Kentucky. Mason Gleenmore graduated from Kentucky Military Institute in 1928, from Eastern Kentucky State College in 1932 and from the University of Tennessee in 1935. He interned at Waterbury, Connecticut for one year.

The father and two sons purchased from Mr. Jim Culton and wife a lot on North Second Street, Richmond, Kentucky and erected in 1939 the Henry Cook Pope Hospital which they equipped with X-ray, laboratory and other facilities necessary for diagnosis of

diseases. The hospital began receiving patients on January 3, 1940. The registered nurse in charge was Miss Thelma Kent, with a complement of four nurses under her supervision. Occupying the first floor were the admittance office, doctors offices, the business office and two rooms for patients. Miss Mable Evans, who was in charge of the business office, was assisted in her duties by the secretaries of Dr. Russell Pope and Dr. Mason Pope.

In January, 1943, Dr. Mason Pope was called to the colors, serving as Captain in the European theaters of war for twenty-one months. The varied professional competencies of the father and two sons have provided their patients and the hospital with an excellent staff—surgery, general practice and internal medicine. The hospital is now equipped with a modern operating room located on the second floor and having easy access to an adjoining scrub room provided with sterilizing equipment, the medicine room, and nine rooms for patients. Each room is equipped with hospital bed, easy chairs, and cabinets for the personal belongings of the patients.

After Dr. Russell Pope's death on October 14, 1945, Dr. Mason G. Pope took over the surgery. Soon new equipment was added to make the patients more comfortable. In January 1951, a new X-ray machine, oxygen tents and an oxygen machine were added. Two new fire escapes have been added and all precaution has been taken in case of accident or fire. The Henry Cook Pope Hospital, named for the father, Dr. Henry Cook Pope, is now a well-equipped and modern hospital.

Berea College Hospital

Unfortunately little formal information on the Berea College hospital is available. The present hospital, a fifty bed fire-proof structure was erected in 1917. It was said "Dr. Robert Cowley is building the finest hospital in the area and the finest nursing school in the state." The institution ranks as a class A hospital. In 1918 the hospital announced that it was opening a building in which it could take care of seventy-five patients with contagious diseases. Evidently that was during the influenza epidemic of that year.

Eastern State College's Hospital

Eastern Kentucky State College maintains a small hospital unit with a part time physician and two registered nurses. The object of

the institution is to care for only minor or temporary ailments.

IRVINE-MCDOWELL MEMORIAL HOSPITAL FOR THE TREATMENT OF TRACHOMA

Trachoma is a granular inflammation of the mucous membrane of the eyes and eyelids with an invasion of the cornea by the surrounding conjuctival blood vessels.

Trachoma was known to the ancients and is found practically in every country of the world. In this country there are two principal foci of trachoma, the Appalachian mountain chain extending across eastern Kentucky, east Tennessee, the western portion of West Virginia, and Virginia. Trachoma has been endemic in this area since the people of pure Anglo-Saxon blood first settled there, and then in the Ozark section of the southern half of Missouri and the northern half of Arkansas, we find the same type of country, the same type of people, and the same type of trachoma. Many of the families in this area formerly came from Kentucky and Tennessee. There is a small trachoma belt in southern Illinois and also in southern Georgia.

In 1911 the late Dr. J. A. Stuckey of Lexington made a report on trachoma in eastern Kentucky to the American Academy of Ophthalmology, which report at the time was considered both alarming and greatly exaggerated; but as a result of that report the American Medical Association and the Kentucky State Board of Health persuaded the United States Public Health Service to detail an officer to make a trachoma survey of this area.

Surgeon John McMullen (U.S.P.H.S.), with whom it was the writer's privilege to work for several years, was sent to Kentucky in 1912 where he made the preliminary survey covering thirteen counties and examining 18,000 persons. On the basis of that survey, it was estimated that in the thirty-five counties of eastern Kentucky there were 33,000 cases of trachoma. It was at once apparent that Dr. Stuckey's report was well founded and that in that area trachoma was a major public health problem. Trachoma is a public health problem because of the great amount of blindness and near blindness which it produces. Taking the report of the trachoma hospital, Richmond, Kentucky for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1934, it was found that of the 560 new trachomatus eyes seen during the year,

319 were industrially blind from trachoma counting 20/200 as industrially blindness.

Trachoma involves all age groups but is most common in early adult life. It is seen more often in males than females. It is now believed by those who have seen much trachoma that it is one of the virus diseases.

The first trachoma hospital was established in Kentucky in September, 1913 at Hindman, Knott County, Kentucky, after which hospitals were established at Hyden, Pikeville, Jackson, London and Greenville. In 1916 similar work was started in Tennessee and later in West Virginia, Arkansas, and Missouri.

Since the majority of the trachoma patients came from the remote rural sections, it has been necessary to carry on a case finding program through the services of a trained trachoma nurse. This work was done with the county as the unit. She would be directed to a county to make a house to house survey, examining each member of the household, and directing all old trachoma cases and all suspicious cases to report at the clinic, which would be held by the medical officer in charge of the trachoma hospital; and from that clinic all trachoma patients in need of operation or treatment were sent to the trachoma hospital for admission.

The trachoma hospitals in Kentucky which have been previously mentioned were operated until 1926 when it was decided to close these hospitals and consolidate the trachoma work in one hospital as nearly centrally located as possible. The late Mrs. Elizabeth Irvine having left her home on Lancaster Avenue in Richmond, Kentucky, known as Irvinton, in trust to the Kentucky State Medical Association to be used as a hospital in memory of her grandfather, Dr. Ephraim McDowell, it was decided to establish a hospital for the treatment of trachoma at this appropriate location. After necessary work on building and grounds, the hospital was officially opened for patients on October 20, 1926. The hospital was administered by the United States Public Health Service with the cooperation of the Kentucky State Department of Health. The professional personnel in the hospital was an eye specialist trained in the treatment of trachoma and two graduate nurses in trachoma work.

The trachoma work was administered by the United States Public Health Service in cooperation with the Kentucky State Board of

Health until the passage of the Social Security bill in 1936, after which time the hospital was known officially as the Irvine-McDowell Memorial Hospital for the Treatment of Trachoma and administered by the Kentucky State Department of Health in cooperation with the United States Public Health Service. There was no change whatsoever in the personnel of the hospital or the continued treatment of the disease. In fact, the hospital had only one medical officer in charge, Dr. Robert Sory, from the date of the opening, October 20, 1926, to the date of the closing, December 1, 1950.

The Irvine-McDowell Memorial Hospital had a capacity of thirty-eight beds and was filled to capacity at practically all times. The trachoma cases required an average of four weeks of hospital treatment for which the hospital made no charge.

The Irvine-McDowell Memorial Hospital was closed December 1, 1950 because the disease was so nearly eradicated that the continuing maintenance of the hospital was not justified. Even with intensive field work there were insufficient new cases to justify the expense of the hospital. Since the hospital was closed there has been no organized trachoma work done in the state of Kentucky.

Since the closing of the Irvine McDowell Memorial Hospital, Dr. Robert Sory, the former medical officer in charge, has served as supervising ophthalmologist for the Division of Public Assistance in the Department of Economic Security and also as state supervising physician in their program of aid to dependent children.—By Dr. Robert Sory.

Chapter XXV

Cemeteries

Rural and Village

The cemeteries of Madison County contain the remains of many pioneers. In fact, much history could be written from the lives of many men and women who have been forgotten or of whom little or no record remains. Some fifteen hundred bodies were removed from rural cemeteries in an area of 15,000 acres by government authorities before the Blue Grass Ordnance was developed south of Richmond. These dead (or the remains of their bodies) were reinterred in a few acres across the highway from the Ordnance.

The first marked white man's grave in Kentucky was that of Hancock Taylor on Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek one and three-quarters miles southwest of the Madison County courthouse (see the chapter on "Historical Markers and Museums"). Some pioneers were buried on the site of Fort Boonesborough. Other early settlers were interred near the present entrance to the grounds at Boonesborough.

Scores of rural cemeteries exist in the county. There is hardly a farm of any size that did not, or does not, contain a cemetery. General Green Clay and some members of his family lie buried in neglected graves near the masion White Hall. Two flat stones mark the graves of the grandparents of Governor James B. McCreary on Mrs. June Baxter's farm on the Four Mile pike. A stone in a small cemetery on the Hanger farm east of the Richmond-Lexington pike has the name Squire Boone on it. This Squire was not the brother of Daniel, but he was surely a descendent of a pioneer Boone. A stone removed from a grave on Frank Congleton's farm southwest of Richmond has the name William Clark, an early settler but not the younger brother of General George Rogers Clark.

On William Langford's farm overlooking the Kentucky River and Clay's Ferry Bridge is a cemetery that appreciative visitors desire to see again. Another interesting old burial ground is also on the road to Berea (the Calleas pike) that leads from the Richmond-Lancaster pike.

Four Boggs brothers settled just south of Richmond. The Boggs

family graveyard covers the four corners where the farms of the brothers met. Mr. and Mrs. Robert Bruce, the latter a Boggs descendent, now own the farm containing the cemetery.

The cemetery near the site of the County's first seat of government, Milford, contains stones with the names of persons who contributed to the early history and prosperity of the County. One of the most interesting rural cemeteries is on the old Thompson Burnam farm, now the home of Earl Combs, the noted baseball player (retired).

A plot of ground at Fort Estill received the body of Captain James Estill's mother. She was a worthy woman who came from Ireland and bore sons whose careers caused the name Estill to be honored in Kentucky. The faithful freedman Monk, whose services and exploits are recorded in Kentucky annals, was also buried at Fort Estill. This neglected burial place also received William Cradlebaugh, who hired himself to Daniel Boone to hunt game when he arrived in Madison County. Some of his descendents are now living in the County.

The village cemeteries are in a better condition, generally, than the rural. The churchyards of Kirksville, Valley View, Kingston, Waco, Paint Lick and small groups of dwellings and business places invite the interest and stir the emotions of the visitor. Indeed a volume could be prepared about the rural and village cemeteries of the County. Were the visitor a Thomas Gray he would be inspired to immortalize himself with such lines as:

Full many a gem of purest ray serene
The dark unfathomed caves of ocean bear;
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,
And waste its sweetness on the desert air.
Some village Hampden that with dauntless breast
The little tyrant of his fields withstood;
Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,
Some Cromwell guiltless of his country's blood.

There is an increasing movement among rural families and even village dwellers to bury their dead in the Richmond cemetery. That tendency is due to the assurance that their graves will be more respected and cared for than has been the graves of rural and some village cemeteries.

THE BEREA CEMETERY

The Berea Cemetery, unlike the one at Richmond later described, has none of the artificial beauty of evergreens, shrubs, and towering monuments, but instead impresses one with its ancient hardwood trees, many of which must have witnessed the early struggles of the nearby college and its founders. The stones that mark the final resting place of most of its dwellers are of the rugged type. Here may be seen the granite boulders which mark the final resting places of John G. Fee, John A. R. Rogers, William Goodell Frost, Dr. J. R. Robertson, Dr. Lee S. Crippen, and many others, who played an active part in the life of the Berea community.

THE RICHMOND CEMETERY

For at least twenty years the senior author has wanted to write a history of the Richmond Cemetery. About five years ago Ru Bee, the McGaughey Studio photographer and he took seventy pictures of beautiful scenes in the cemetery with the expectation of preparing such a volume. At present there is not sufficient information at hand to prepare what a chapter in this volume should contain. A few facts relating to the subject will have to suffice at this writing. Perhaps at a later date this account may be satisfactorily extended.

Until 1848 or some years later a cemetery existed on the knoll north of East Main Street. When the present cemetery was provided the bodies, or at least the stones and markers of this cemetery, were moved (perhaps in the 1850's) to the new cemetery. Some of the stones may be seen at their present location.

In 1848 the General Assembly of Kentucky enacted a law incorporating the Richmond Cemetery Company. The incorporators were Daniel Breck, John Miller, J. B. Walker, William Holloway, Curtis F. Burnam, J. F. Busby, and Jefferson Gordon. The incorporators were empowered to purchase any quantity of land in the County not exceeding twelve acres. The land could be used only as burial ground and for ornamental purposes.

The incorporators were empowered to appoint a Board of Trustees consisting of seven members, one of whom was to be chairman.

"Said Trustees shall remain in office until their successors are qualified and shall have power to fill any vacancies that may occur in the body." The Trustees shall exercise all powers of the corporation. The seven Trustees shall afterwards be elected by a majority of

the shareholders, who vote once in every five years. After publication of the notice for four consecutive weeks in the local newspaper election of Trustees may be held. Those elected shall remain in office five years or until their successors qualify. If anything should prevent an election it shall be the duty of the Trustees to call a meeting for an election of their successors as soon as convenient.

Four trustees shall constitute a quorum to transact business.

Each person owning a burial lot to the value of $25 shall have one vote but no person or corporate body shall cast more than five votes.

In 1886 the charter was amended to require the election of trustees each year and the same were to remain in office one year or until their successors were elected.

The Trustees control the management and care of the grounds and graves, the mode of ornamenting the same, and regulate the mode in which bodies shall be interred.

The proceeds of the sale of lots and all money received by the Trustees shall be used first to reimburse the incorporators for the original cost of the land, and thereafter to ornament and improve the grounds and defray incidental expenses. Lots used for other than burial purposes shall revert to the corporation.

The amended charter of 1886 provides: "(1) That the Trustees of said company shall be elected by a majority of the shareholders, who shall vote on it in any year; and the Trustees so elected shall remain in office for one year; or until their successors are qualified. (2) On the first Tuesday of August next an election shall be held for Trustees of said company, and notice of said election shall be given as required by the charter, and the officers of said election shall be appointed as now required by original charter. (3) This act shall take effect from its passage."

The Richmond Cemetery Company, therefore, is not a closed corporation in which the stockholders, or owners of lots, have no voice in the administration of the cemetery. Every owner of a lot to the value of $25 has a vote or five votes if the value of the lot shown by his certificate of ownership equals $125.

Though the Richmond Cemetery Company was chartered in 1848, it appears that the Board of Trustees was not organized, and the purchased land formally dedicated to burial purposes until 1856. During that year the first grave was prepared to receive the body

of Mrs. Daniel Breck, the wife of one of the incorporators and a trustee. She was also an aunt of Mary Todd Lincoln.

The existing records state that "William Rodes, Chairman, informed the Board, in 1863, that, while the courthouse and the town of Richmond were occupied by the troops of the Confederate States," after the Battle of Richmond, his office in the courthouse was broken into and the records of the cemetery association to August, 1862, "were taken away or destroyed." The cemetery was in the line of the battle and immediately became the burial ground for both Union and Confederate soldiers. Sixty-one Union dead were buried at once in the cemetery and 180 other dead who had been buried on the field of battle were soon removed to the cemetery. Those who presume to know, state that the 241 soldiers were buried at one place on the far east side of the cemetery in the ground between the twelve old irregular in height but similar in shape stones, shown in an illustration.

Recently Mrs. Jack Greenleaf, the daughter of Anthony Rollins Burnam, told the senior author that her father stated that he purchased the ground, or lot, for the family burial place where Union soldiers had been buried after the Battle of Richmond. Anthony Rollins Burnam's monument is shown on another page. According to Mrs. Greenleaf, therefore, this Burnam lot (there are other Burnam lots) was for nearly six years the resting place of Union soldiers. In July, 1868, the 241 bodies of Federal soldiers were removed to the National Cemetery at Camp Nelson in Jessamine County (see illustration of the division of that cemetery where they were reinterred).

Since there are those who insist that the Union dead were buried, as stated above, in a large lot on the east side of the old part of the cemetery, there is this explanation that might be offered for two burial grounds for the Federals. The sixty-one soldiers who died near and in the cemetery may have been interred in what became the Burnam lot on the west side of the cemetery. Then after some days or weeks when the soldiers buried near Mt. Zion Church and at other places on the battlefield were removed to the town cemetery, these bodies were reinterred in a large lot on the east side. At any rate, all of the 241 graves had numbers which are given in the records at Camp Nelson, as well as the new numbers that were given the bodies and graves in the Camp Nelson cemetery.

It is interesting to know that the Burnam lot where Union soldiers probably were buried for some years is adjacent to a lot of the same size (forty-feet square) where Confederate dead were buried. This lot is designated today simply the "Southern Dead" on a plain stone about eighteen inches high (see illustration). Mr. Burnam was surely much pleased to acquire for a family burial ground the place where Union soldiers had been laid to rest, and whose bodies had returned to dust during the almost six years of their remaining in that place. The Burnams were steadfastly loyal to the Union (see the chapter on The Burnams and Capertons).

Only thirty to thirty-five of the 241 Union dead buried in the cemetery are given in the records at Camp Nelson. Only the name of one Confederate burial in the Southern lot is known. He a Tennessean, was wounded in the battle and died on September 28, 1862. His monument in the burial lot is shown among the illustrations. Some day, perhaps, appropriate memorials will be placed where both Federals and Confederates were buried in the Richmond Cemetery.

"Love and tears for the Blue;
Tears and love for the Gray."

Mrs. W. W. Watts became Chairman of the Board of Trustees in 1895, and remained in that capacity until she was laid to rest in the beautiful cemetery that she had helped to develop and ornament for nearly forty years. Her daughter, Miss Emma Watts, succeeded her as Chairman and has endeavored to continue her mother's policies with the aid of the other members of the Board of Trustees.

During the sixty years (1895-1955) that Mrs. Watts and her daughter have led in the administration of the cemetery, Alex Shaw, his son John, and his daughter Miss Anna, have been superintendents of the cemetery. They have lived in a comfortable home near the entrance on East Main Street, and have faithfully endeavored to follow the instructions of the Trustees. In fact, the Shaws have been in the public view always, while the trustees have hardly been recognized.

The superintendent opens and closes the entrances to the cemetery mornings and evenings, advises purchasers in the selection of lots, gives counsel in ornamenting graves, supervises the care of the cemetery, directs assistants in the preparation of graves for

burials, and prepares lots for markers and memorial stones or monuments. No burials are permitted on the Sabbath. A special vault (see illustration) has been prepared for bodies which must wait until appropriate time for interment.

There are now sixty-two acres in the cemetery. At the rapid rate of the increase in burials more land will be needed in the near future. The Shaws have buried some 9,500 persons in their sixty years as superintendents, and there is an annual increase in interments. There are probably as many people buried in the cemetery as there are living in the corporate limits of Richmond. In fact, the cemetery is a county burial ground. Even the dead of other counties are often interred in Richmond.

Mention has already been made of the strong iron fence and gates enclosing the Main Street side of the cemetery—the fence that once enclosed the Madison Courthouse Square. In 1953, an iron fence and gates were placed on the Summit Street side of the cemetery. The metal fence was removed from the property of the home occupied by Governor James B. McCreary (see the chapter on Notables) on West Main Street. The old home is now the residence of Mrs. C. B. Brittain, the widow of Rear-Admiral Brittain, whose monument is shown among the illustrations.

The preparation of a Summit Street entrance to the cemetery is greatly appreciated, especially since the traffic on East Main makes ingress and egress very difficult and even hazardous. In reality, the Summit entrance should be kept open from six o'clock A.M. to six P.M. as has been the policy of opening and closing the other entrance. Pedestrian citizens of Richmond who desire to visit the cemetery would appreciate access to their family burial lots from Summit Street.

The author's home has been adjacent to the Richmond cemetery for twenty-seven years. The entrance to their driveway is about a hundred yards from the Summit Street entrance. For twenty-nine years the senior author has been a very frequent visitor to the cemetery. He has stopped to admire memorials and read inscriptions at many graves on numerous occasions. The beautiful cemetery and its magnificent monuments have been a benevolent inspiration to him, more so, perhaps, because he is a historian.

As this writer has visited the memorials to the Estills, the Clays, the Burnams, the Capertons, the Turners, the Bennetts, the Fields,

the Chenaults, the Brittains, the McCrearies, the Hangers, the Millers, the Henderson-Tauch memorial, and many other places where prominent persons of the long ago were buried, he has a feeling of chaste elation and humble pride that sustains and encourages him to aspire to nobler achievements and a life that would make the world a better place in which to live. But then there is that inevitable thought the poet certainly had when he penned the lines:

> The boast of heraldry, the p omp of power;
> And all that life or earth ere gave,
> Await alike the inevitable hour,
> The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

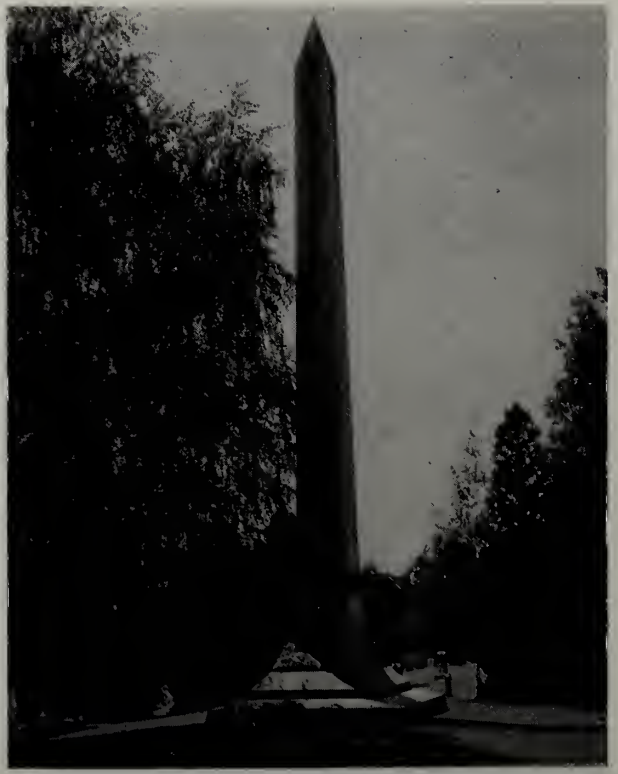
The foregoing is merely a small part of what the writer would like to publish relating to the Richmond Cemetery. Space and time discourage any further expressions. The accompaning illustrations express something of his appreciation of his silent neighbors quietly resting so near his earthly abode. If he may close with a thoughtful admonition and fervent prayer it would be this:

> So live that when thy summons comes to join
> The innumerable caravan which moves
> To that mysterious realm where each shall take
> His chamber in the silent halls of death,
> Thou go not, like the quarry-slave at night,
> Scourged to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed
> By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave
> Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
> About him and lies down to pleasant dreams.

East Main Street Entrance to the Richmond Cemetery.

Receiving Vault where deceased may be placed awaiting interment.

Memorial to Capt. James Estill.
Erected by his grandchildren in 1870.



The Caperton Memorial. W. H. Caperton,
James W. Caperton, Mrs. Katherine Phelps Caperton.

Clay Memorial: Green Clay, Cassius Marcellus I,
Brutus J. II, Mrs. Lalla R. Clay.

Peter Tribble, 1774-1849
Alex. Tribble, 1819-1888

The Turner Memorial: Squire Turner, 1793-1871; Cyrus Turner, 1819-1849. The Caperton monument in the distance.

Henderson Memorial: Frank W. Henderson, Margaret Miller Henderson; given by Waldine Tauch, Prof. of sculpturing at Trinity University, San Antonio, Texas, as an expression of appreciation for aid and encouragement given her by the Hendersons in her youth. ~~At right is memorial to John Miller (-1808), donor of site of early Richmond, 1798.~~

Andre Barthe, 1795-1843 (born in France) Stone was moved from the rear of the Presbyterian Church.

Field-Burnam Memorial: Curtis Field, wife Rosanna Hardin; Thompson Burnam, wife Lucinda Field.

Stones from the old Cemetery on East Main. Between them and fence beyond Union soldiers were buried after the Battle of Richmond.

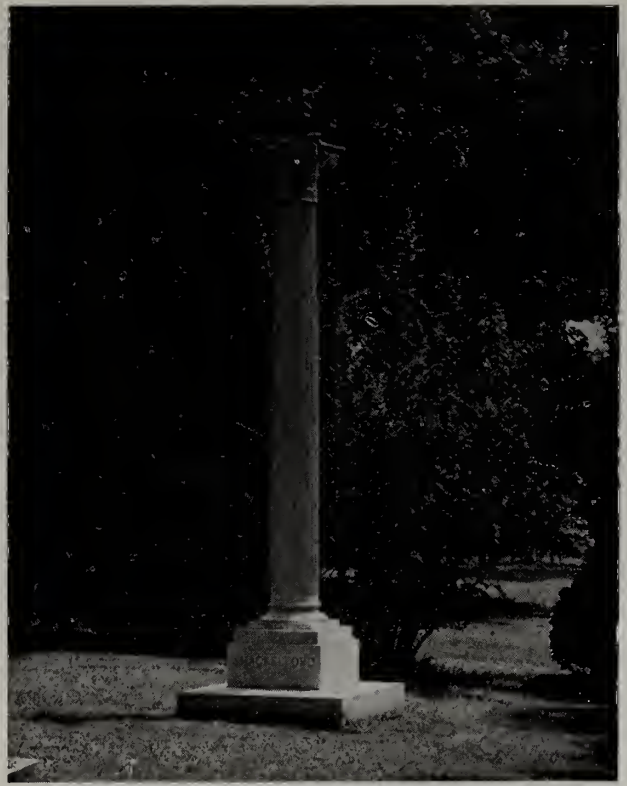
The Section in the Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Jessamine Co., to which Union dead from the Richmond Cemetery were removed.

Jas. R. F. Scott, C.S.A., died Sept. 28, 1862, of wounds in the Battle of Richmond. Lot where Southern dead were buried.

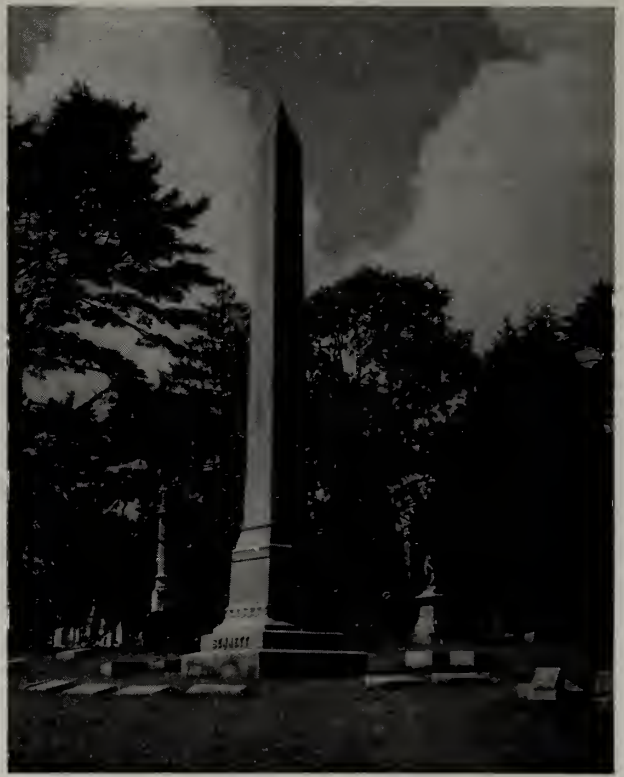
Anthony Rollins Burnam, 1846-1913. On lot where Union dead are believed to have been buried.

O. W. Walker, the tall monument between two large, holly trees. Edw. E. McCann, the large stone in the right foreground. G. M. Ross, arched stone in the left foreground.

James B. Walker, 1797-1861; in center William N. White; at the right, Cabel Stone, 1783-1861, at the left, a cross at top.



The Shackelford Memorial
Judge William R. Shackelford, 1869-1936.



The Bennett Memorial: Waller Bennett,
Mary C. Burnam Bennett, Samuel Bennett,
Bell Harris Bennett.

Boggs in left foreground. Gott stone the center, Arnold-Hanger at the far right.

Chenault family stone in foreground. Harvey C. and Ann M. Letcher Chenault, figures at left; their sons, William and David, figures at right.

Daniel Breck and wife Jane Todd Breck. She was the first to be interred in the cemetery, left. William Chenault, Sr., 1773-1834, center. Mary J. McClintock, 1827-1908, front. S. P. Walters, tall cross at right.

Thomas Jackson Coates, 1862-1928, President E.K.S.T.C., 1916-1928.

The Brittain-Baldwin Memorial
Rear-Admiral C. B. Brittain, 1867-1920
Thomas L. Baldwin, 1785-1872
Thomas E. Baldwin, 1845-1935

The Toy Memorial
John Hubbard Toy, Rose Moberley Toy.
"Until the Day breaks and the shadows flee away."

JOHN MILLER

Born in Albemarle Co., Va., 1750; died in Madison Co., Ky., 1808. His wife was Jane Delaney (1751-1844) of Albemarle. Captain in Revolutionary Army and with Washington at Yorktown, Oct. 19, 1781. Came to Kentucky in the autumn of 1784 and built the first house in Richmond on Lot 4, Main Street. One of the first three delegates from Madison Co to the Virginia legislature; also one of the first representatives from Madison to the Legislature of Kentucky. Information is from base of the monument. Land for the Courthouse of Madison and lots for Richmond were obtained from him in 1798 (see p. 38).

The Miller monument near the Henderson monument by Waldine Tauch, nine pages before, was erected by Miller and his wife, Margatet Hicklin Miller, and presented to his children, James B., J. Harrison, Cyrus, Julia, and Fayette, as shown with other information on the monument.

I. Dr. Alex,

Bibliography

Manuscripts

Manuscripts and printed sources relating to the history of Madison County are numerous. An author of a thorough history of the County would need to consult more material than is given in this bibliography. The list here includes material that the authors hardly used. Nevertheless, the following pages contain what the casual student of the County's past would need to examine. Futhermore, for the first time a printed bibliography of sources of the County's history is offered.

The records of the Madison county and circuit courts are replete with information about the County from 1786 to the present. There are five volumes of Complete Circuit Court Records that pertain only to the settlement of cases in that court early in the nineteenth century over the priority of land ownership. The scores (perhaps hundreds) of depositions by early settlers, like Green Clay, William Cradlebaugh, Aquilla White, Joseph Proctor, James Berry, William Williams, Hale Talbot, William Irvine, Oswald Townsend, and Jesse Hodges (all but Clay and Cradlebaugh) in the case of Grubbs versus Lipscomb, shed much light on early life in Madison. William Irvine, County Court clerk from 1786 until many years later and his successors left valuable accounts of the early history of Madison.

Then there are will books, deed books, marriage records, records of the settlement of estates like the accounts of the settlement of the estate of Cassius M. Clay, who left no will. His father's will in 1828 is most informative.

The four volumes of earliest land records and surveys from 1780 to a later date, left by John Crooke and now in possession of his great-great grandson, Jack Green, (now a County official) are among the most valuable records of the early history of Kentucky.

The town and city records of Richmond and Berea are sources of the history of these cities.

The voluminous church records--those of the Republican Baptist, the Cane Springs Baptist, the Paint Lick Presbyterian, the Methodist Quarterly Conference from 1811 to 1845, copies of which are in

possession of the authors—are invaluable for accounts of local history. Other church records exist.

Berea College manuscript records and the like for Central University and Eastern Kentucky State College contribute to the history of higher education in Madison and Kentucky. Central University records are in the custody of the Eastern Kentucky State College, except those of the Board of Trustees of Central, which are in the custody of Centre College. Eastern has a copy, and the original minutes of the Madison Female Institute (1857-1917). Other manuscripts relating to the history of Madison's three colleges might be mentioned.

The public school records for the county and city schools should be consulted and always preserved. Robert Little's "History of Education in Madison County" a thesis for the M.A. degree at the University of Kentucky, is one of the sources for the chapter on "Education in Madison County."

Perhaps the most valuable sources for *Glimpses of Historic Madison County* are the French Tipton Papers, now in the possession of the authors. Tipton delivered an oration on "Madison County, 1775-1875" when he graduated from Central University in 1875. Though a graduate in law and a newspaper man, he devoted much of his time to visiting historical places in the County and, after 1890 especially, to taking notes in preparation of a history of the County, which his untimely death in 1901 prevented him from finishing. He left seven manuscript volumes (with an index volume) of notes, three scrap books, scores of photographs, several hundred letters, and other items pertaining to the history of the County. The authors have drawn much from them. Evidently he consulted the County's records and every other source available.

Another Madisonian, William H. Miller, compiled seven huge volumes of material, largely of geneological quality, relating to eight prominent families of Madison and their collaterals. He did this in preparing a *"History and Geneologies of the Families of Miller, Woods, Harris, Wallace, Maupin, Oldham, Kavanaugh and Brown, with Interspersions of Notes of the Families of Dabney, Reid, Martin, Broaddus, Gentry, Jarman, Jameson, Ballard, Mullins, Miebes, Moberly, Covington, Browning, Duncan and Others,* published in Lexington, 1907. This large, illustrated book and the seven manuscript volumes are invaluable to the student of the history of Madison County.

William Chenault, a native lawyer, most of whose life was spent in Madison, left some valuable manuscripts pertaining to the County. Many of these he prepared in 1884, to exhibit in the Filson Club of Louisville, one of whose ten founders he was. These documents are in the possession of the Boonesborough Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Richmond and the Eastern Kentucky State College at Richmond. Chenault also prepared a manuscript, "The Early History of Madison County," covering the period from 1770 to 1790. He consulted the County's archives in the courthouse and other primary sources. The senior author edited and published this manuscript of some 15,000 words in the *Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society* in 1932, Vol. 30, No. 91, pp. 119-161.

Other unpublished material comprises: Thomas Jackson Coates, by Frances Ross Hicks. A term paper at Murray State Teachers College, Kentucky, 1934; Abstracts of the following families: Cowan, Dean, Walder, Hume, Bartlett, Morland, Spoon, Hart, Arnold, Hockaday, Eliot, Hamilton, Boone, Crews, Barnes, Tate, and others by Mrs. J. B. Noland; "Genealogies" of the following families: Black, Gass, Turley, Boggs, Broaddus, Noland, Martin, Cleveland, by Mrs. J. B. Noland; "Old Homes in Madison County" (some 15,000 words) by the late Mrs. J. W. Caperton. Copy in possession of J. T. Dorris; "Madison County Chronology and Bibliography," by Mary Kate Deatherage (Master's thesis, 1944) for additional bibliography of all kinds. Her bibliography is not complete.

Books

History of Kentucky, by Richard H. Collins. 2 vols, 1874.

Old Cane Springs: A Story of the War between the States in Madison County, Kentucky, by J. T. Dorris. 1936, 1937.

A Glimpse at Historic Madison County and Richmond, Kentucky, by J. T. Dorris. 1934.

Three Decades of Progress, Eastern Kentucky State Teachers College, by J. T. Dorris (ed). 1936, 1937.

Berea College, An Interesting History, by E. H. Fairchild, 1875.

Autobiography of John G. Fee. 1891

Central University, Richmond, Kentucky by J. T. Dorris. A reprint from the *Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society*, Vol. 32, No. 99 (April, 1934)

The Life of Cassius Marcellus Clay, Memoirs, Writings, and Speeches, by Cassius Marcellus Clay. 1886.
The Writings of Cassius Marcellus Clay, including Speeches and Addresses, edited by Horace Greely, 1848.
Boonesborough: Its Founding, Pioneer Struggles, etc., by George W. Ranck. 1901.
Birth of Berea, A Story of Providence, by John A. R. Rodgers. 1903.
The Boone Narrative, told by Daniel Boone. First published by John Filson in 1784, edited by Willard Rouse Jillson, 1932, 1934.
An Autobiography (Berea College), by William Goodell Frost. 1937.
The Transylvania Colony, by William Stewart Lester, 1935.
Daniel Boone, by John Bakeless, 1939, and later printings.
Daniel Boone, by Reuben Gold Thwaites. 1907.
A Kentuckian at the Court of the Tsars (Cassius Marcellus Clay), by James Rood Robertson. 1935.
A History of Kentucky, by T. D. Clark. 1937.
A History of the Churches of Boone's Creek Baptist Association of Kentucky, by S. K. Corkwright. 1923.
History of Masonry in Madison County, Kentucky, by Robert T. Burnam. 1914.
Transylvania Bicentennial Celebration Address by Dr. Archibald Henderson. 1935.
A Story of Four Churches and Reminiscenses of Poosey Ridge, Madison County, Kentucky, by Forrest Calico, 1946.
Report of the Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission and Addresses. 1934.
Kentucky: A Guide Book to the Bluegrass State (American Guide Series). 1939.
A History of Kentucky, by Temple Bodley, Vol. I.
History of Kentucky, by E. Polk Johnson, Vol. I, 1912.
A History of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, by Mann Butler. 1834.
The History of Kentucky, by Humphrey Marshall. 2 Vols. 1824.
A Sesquicentennial History of Kentucky, by Frederick A. Wallis and Hambleton Tapp, 4 Vols. 1945.
The Wilderness Road, by Robert Kincaid. 1947.
The History of Kentucky, by John Filson. 1784. Original in the Filson Club, Louisville. French edition, 1785 in Library, State College, Richmond, Kentucky. Also a Filson Club edition in same libraries.

Pioneer Kentucky, by W. R. Jillson. 1934.
Kentucky, by W. H. Perrin and Others. 1886.
Kentucky, A Pioneer Commonwealth, by Nathanial Southgate Shaler. 1885.
History of Kentucky, by Z. F. Smith. 1886.
Governors of Kentucky, by G. Glenn Clift. 1942.
Squire Boone, by W. R. Jillson. 1942.
Richmond, Kentucky, by William Chenault. Booklet copy in possession of J. T. Dorris.
Famous Saddle Horses, by Susanne. 1932.
Old Kentucky Homes and Gardens, by E. P. Thomas, 1939.
Stage Coach Days in the Blue Grass, by J. Winston Coleman.
Kentucky in the Nation's History, by Robert M. McElroy. 1909.
Pioneer History of Kentucky, by Robert S. Cotterill. 1903.
The Wilderness Road to Kentucky, by William Allen Rusey. 1921.
In Memoriam: Curtis Field Burnam, by Robert Burnam. No date.
The Kentucky River, by T. D. Clarke. 1942.
History of the Presbyterian Church in Richmond, Kentucky, by Judge William Rodes Shackelford. 1927.
See Bibliography in *Daniel Boone*, by John Bakeless, for other sources such as the Durrett, Draper, and Shane Collections of documents, pamphlets, etc.
Prehistoric Men of Kentucky, Col. Bennett H. Young. 1910.
Geography of the Kentucky Knobs, by Dr. Wilbur G. Burroughs. 1926.

MAGAZINE ARTICLES

"John Finley: The Pathfinder of Kentucky," *The Filson Club Quarterly* (April, 1927), by Lucien Beckner.
"William Chenault, 1835-1901. One of the Founders of the Filson Club." J. T. Dorris, *Filson Club Quarterly*, Vol. 19, No. 2 (April, 1945)
"The Daniel Boone Myth," by Clarence W. Alvord, *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, Vol. XIX, Nos. 1-2 (April-July, 1926).
Daniel Boone Bicentennial, *Kentucky Progress Magazine*, Summer 1934 (Vol. 6, No. 4), entire number devoted to Boone and Boonesborough.
Daniel Boone Bicentennial, 1934, *Kentucky School Journal*, (Vol.

13, No. 1), entire number given to Boone, Boonesborough and related subjects. By several authors, J. T. Dorris, Editor.
Transylvania Memorial Edition of Kentucky Progress Magazine, Vol. 6, No. 8 (Summer, 1935).
"Early Kentucky History in Madison County Circuit Court Records," by J. T. Dorris, in Vol. 43, Nos. 143, 144, 145. *The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society*, April, July, October, 1945.
"Major Squire Turner, Lawyer, Statesman." J. T. Dorris, *Filson Club Quarterly*, Vol. XXV, No. 1. (January, 1951).
"Letter of Col. Nathaniel Hart on the Claims of Boonesborough as the First Settlement of Kentucky," edited by J. T. Dorris, *Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society*, Vol. 31, No. 94 (January, 1933).
Henderson Memorial Celebration (1935): Address by Dr. Archibald Henderson, *Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society*, Vol. 28, No. 84 (July, 1930).
"Boone-Bryan Records," by Dr. J. D. Bryan, *Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society*, Vol. 28, No. 84.
"Richard Callaway, Kentucky Pioneer," Charles W. Bryan, *Filson Club Quarterly*, Vol. 9, No. 1 (January, 1935).

OTHER SOURCES

Madison County newspapers both Richmond and Berea mentioned in the Madison County Press Chapter.
Maps contributing to the history of Madison County are:
Maps of Kentucky, by John Filson. 1784. Later facsimile copies.
Map of Kentucky, by J. Debren. London, 1795.
Map of Madison County, Kentucky, compiled and published by D. G. Beers and Co., Philadelphia in 1876. Several copies exist.
Map of Madison County, Kentucky, in Old Cane Springs, and A *Glimpse at Historic Madison County and Richmond, Kentucky*, by J. T. Dorris. 1934, 1936.
Map of Madison County, by H. de Forbes. In Mr. Forbes' office.

INDEX

Academies, 81-2; Madison, 82; Silver Creek, 83; Richmond Female, 83; Madison Female Institute, 84; Milton Institute, 86; Texas Seminary, 86; Walter's Institute, 87; The Kingston School, 87; The Foxtown Private Schools, 87; other types of Private, 88
Adam, George, Justice of the Peace, 37
Adams, Mrs. Margaret Ann, father's home as hospital after Battle of Richmond, 155
Adams, Thomas E., 73
Aftermath of the Civil War, An, Kavanaugh and Parrish factions, shootings and killings, 155-6
Altrusa Club, Richmond, 223-225
American Association of University Women, 220-223
Amnesty Proclamation of 1865, 175
Antietam, Battle of, 149
Apothecary Jars, 201
Arbuckle, Dr. J. A., 304
Arnett, Mrs. J. B., 223
"Aunt Creech Sally," 160
"Aunt Millie," 159, 160
Austin, L. A., 160
Ayers, Dr. Jeremiah, 68

Bales, Sheriff J. W., 33
Ballard, Mrs. J. C., 216
Ballard, P. P., 36
Ballow, George W., Sr., election of, contested, 156
Barkley, Senator Alben W., 276,273
Barlow, Milton K., 186
Barnett, James, oath administered to, 37
Basin Knob, 33
Basin Mountain, description of, 4
Baumstark, Valentine, 67
Bayer, John, 237; 254
Beckner, Col. Lucien, 279
Bee, Ru, 313
Bennett, Belle Harris, 162, 180-184
Bennett, John, expelled from church, 133
Bennett, Mrs. Waller, 215
Bennett, Mrs. Warfield, 215
Berea, organization, 63-4; E. T. Fish one organizers, 64; its growth and utilities, 66; a fourth class city, 67
Berea Cemetery, 313
Berea College, Clay's invitation to Fee, 99; the Glades meeting house, 99; school established, 99; a constitution, 101; Bereans expelled, 101; Clay's neutrality, 101; return of Hanson, 102; reopened, 102; opening of college department, 102; presidency of Fairchild, 102; Ku Klux Klan, 102; Stewart's presidency, 102; Frost's presidency, 102; interest in Mountain people, 102; the Day Law, 103; W. J. Hutchin's administration, 103; A. G. Weidler, Dean of Labor, 103; administration of Dr. Francis S. Hutchins, 103
Berea College, Board of Trustees of, 103-4
Berea College donors, 103
Berea College, enrollment and former students, 104; number of graduates, 103
Berea College Hospital, 307
Berea College Press, 75
Berea Evangelist, The, 76
Berea News, The, 76
Berea Press Editors, 75-6
Berea Publishing Co., 75
Berea Woman's Club, 220
Bereans, expulsion of, warned to leave Kentucky, 140-41; appealed to Governor Magoffin, 141-42; decision to leave, 142; reaction of Northern press, 143
Big Bend of Kentucky, 136
Big Hill Pike, 146
"Big Jimmy," Indian killed by rescue party, 21
Blanton, Chancellor Lindsay H., 106; 186
Blue Grass Ordnance Depot, 249-3; commanding officers of, 252
Blue Licks Park, 278
Board of Trade, Richmond, 228-1
Boggs, Capt. John, 201
Boggs, Mrs. Margaret Jane, report of wounded in the Battle of Richmond, 154
Bogie Burial Ground, 7
Boiling Spring, 16
Boone, Daniel, life of, 14-15; with Gen. Braddock, 14; exploration of, 14; loss of son at Blue Licks, 15; with Gen. Clark north of Ohio, 15; loss of land titles, 15; in Virginia

legislature, 15; to Missouri, 15; expeditions to Northwest, 15; death and later removal of body to Frankfort, 15; command at Boonesborough, 244
Boone, Jemina, 18; married Flanders Callaway, 21
Boone Narrative, The, 274
Boone Souvenir Half Dollar, 274
Boone, Squire, with Daniel in Kentucky, 33
Boone, Squire, Rock, 33
Boone's Gap, 1
Boone's Trail, cutting of, 16
Boonesborough, incorporation of, 16; fort at, 16; saved Northwest Territory, 17; second settlement in Kentucky, 27; plot of, 27; incorporated, 28; first town incorporated in Kentucky, 28; population and economic importance, 28; bid for the State's capitol, 28; today, 28
Boonesborough, Fort, Siege of, 21-26; defense by Major William B. Smith; powwow with Indians, 25; Indian and white casualties, 25
Boonesborough Marker, DAR, Names of persons on, 193
Boonesborough Romance, capture of three girls, 18; rescue, 21
Bowman, Col. John, 243
Boyle, John, oath administered to, 37
Bradford Brothers, 70
Brassfield, why named, 68; 167
Breck, Chancellor Robert L., 106
Breck, Daniel, opposed to financing railroad, 56-57; 176; 186
Breck, Judge C. H., 108
Bridges, 52; Clay's Ferry, 54
Brittain, Rear Admiral C. B., 186
Broaddus, Elbridge J., 176
Brock, H. H., 162, 165; Christmas greeting, 166; *Lines To Kith and Kin*, 166; 182
Brock, Mrs. H. H., 215
Bronston, Sr., T. S., in Union meeting, 144
Brown, John, influence of raids, 140
Brown, Richard L., 248
Bryan, Rebecca, marriage to Daniel Boone, 14
Buchanan, Joseph, published *Natural Philosophy*, 71
Burnam, Anthony Rollins, 29; 108; 170
Burnam, Anthony Rollins II, 171; 173; 175
Burnam, Caperton, 29; 175
Burnam, Curtis F., 36; 108; 169; captured 169
Burnam, Mrs. E. Tutt, 305
Burnam, Mrs. James R., 215
Burnam, John, 171
Burnam, Miss Lucia, 169
Burnam, Mrs. Paul, 48; 172
Burnam, Paul, 171
Burnam, Robert, 171; 205
Burnam, Sam Parkes, 171
Burnam, Thompson S., 169
Burnamtown, 167
Burroughs, Mrs. Mavis R., 1; 202
Burroughs, Dr. Wilbur G., 1; 202
Bush, William, joined rescue party, 19
Bybee pottery, 67
Bybeetown, 167
Button, Dr. F. C., 162

Callaway, Elizabeth, 18
Callaway, Flanders, married Jemima Boone, 21; in rescue party, 19
Callaway, Frances, 18
Campbell, Alexander, 172
Camp Boggs, named by Federals, 157
Camp Douglas, 174
Cander, George, 111
Cannon, Mrs. Jouett Taylor, 274
Caperton, Adam, killed in Battle of Little Mountain (Estill's defeat), 28; 171
Caperton, Mrs. James W., 172; 173; 213
Caperton, Col. J. W., 36
Caperton, William, 171
Carr, Dr. Shelby, 306
Carson, Christopher (Kit), 179
Carson, Dr. James, 179; 214
Carver, George Washington, 162
Cavalry, Kentucky 11th, C.S.A., 151
Cecilian Music Club, 226
Cedar, utilization of, 69
Celebrations, 261-286; Boonesborough, 1840, 261; Francis Homecoming, 1906, 264; DAR at Boonesborough, 1907, 270; Boone Bicentennial, 1934, 273; Transylvania, 1935, 279; Madison County Sesquicentennial, 1936-37, 282; Berea College Centennial, 1955, 285
Cemetery Fence, Main Street, 317
Cemeteries, rural, 311; village, 312; Richmond, 313-18; Berea, 313
Central News, The, 74
Central University, 105-7; division of the Presbyterians, 105; Southern sympathizers lose Centre College, 105; decision to establish C.U., 105; leaders of the movement in Madi-

son, 105; character of, 106; R. L. Breck, charter and first chancellor, 106; Blanton, chancellor, 106; number of graduates, 107; publications of, 107; union with Centre College, 107
Challinor, T. B., 74
Chapman, Representative Virgil, 276
Chenault, Anderson, 174
Chenault, David, 174
Chenault, Col. David Walter, recruited 11th Kentucky Cavalry C.S.A., 151; killed, 152
Chenault, John Cabell, 160
Chenault, Mrs. Sallie G. H., 213
Cholera, in Richmond, 41
Church, Mt. Zion, 154
Churches, Presbyterian, 111-13; Disciples of Christ, 113-14; Church of God, 114; Episcopal, 114; Union of Berea, 115; Catholic, 115-16; Whites Memorial, 116; Christian Science, 117; Church of Christ, 117; Baptist, 117-20; Methodist, 120-22
Citizen, The, 75
Civil War, Union meetings, 144
Clark, Gen. George Rogers, leader of opposition to Transylvania, 17
Clay Battalion, The, defended the White House, 145
Clay, Bruttus Junius I, 126-27; agriculturist, 127; in Congress, 127
Clay, Brutus Junius II, 127; U.S. commissioner to Paris, 128; Minister to Switzerland; 128; 303
Clay, Cassius Marcellus I, 123-26; break with Fee, 135-36; his *True American*, 124; his writings, 124; his Washington centennial address, 123; influence on Lincoln's nomination, 1860, 125; Watterson's eulogy, 125-26; at St. Petersburg, 126; wrote "Icarus" against woman suffrage, 129; vs. Squire Turner, 159; dress sword of, 203
Clay, Mrs. Cassius M., dress worn by, 201
Clay, Cassius Marcellus II, 127; president state constitution convention, 127
Clay, Cassius Marcellus III, 131; attorney for RFC, 131; general solicitor for Band O.R.R., 131; Red Cross, 131; publications, 131
Clay, Mrs. Frank, 202
Clay, Gen. Green, 123; built White Hall, 123; delegate to Virginia ratification convention, 123; defended Fort Meigs, 123
Clay, Green II, 281
Clay, Miss Laura, 128-31; Equal Rights Association, 129; for woman's suffrage, 129-30
Climax, The Richmond, 8; 72-74; removal of Boone Rock, 33-36
Cloyd, Dr. W. C., 306
Coates, Dr. T. J., 186
Cobb, Rev. John, 167
Coleman, J. Winston, account of struggle over tolls, 54
College Hill, why named, 68
Colonial Dames of Kentucky, 196
Commission, Daniel Boone Bicentennial, 15
Committee, Berea's Centennial, 203
Compromise of 1850, 159
Cook, David, 30
Copper Armor, where found and description of, 5
Cornelison, Robert, home used as hospital after Battle of Richmond, 156-57; no claim for extensive damages, 157
Cornelison, Jr., Mrs. Hubert L., 220
Cosby, Albert, 254
Country Club, 62
Courthouse, first, 37; second, 38; third, 39; cost, 39; valuable records, 39; art gallery in, 39;
Courtyard, market place, 39; post and rail fence around, 39; iron fence around, 39
Covington Coleman, 137
Covington, Miss Mary Q., 217
Crabb, John Grant, 187
Cronston, Thomas, Sr., 71
Crooke, Harrison, 45
Crooke, Hezekiah, 45
Crooke, John, surveyed Richmond, 38; 44; books and teacher, 79
Curry, Dr. E. E., gift of, 204

Dam, Jessamine Creek, 279
Daniel Boone Bicentennial Commission, 273, 277
"Daniel Boone Myth," 281
Darling, Fred, 248
Davis, J. S., 101
Davis, Willard, his response to the draft, 154-55
Davis, William Quint, secretary of Union meeting, 144
Distilleries, Searcy's, 40; Hume, 40; Yorick, 41; Weddel's mill, 41
Distinguished natives, 176-185
Division of Public Assistance, 310

Donaldson, Israel, 79
Donovan, Herman Lee, 187
Doniphan, Joseph, 79
Dorris, J. T., 274
Doty, A., 156
DuBois, Dr. W. E. B., 162
Dunn, C. Frank, 274
Dunn, Mrs. Murison, 217

Easterday, Major David M., 248
Eastern Kentucky State College Hospital, 307
Eastern Progress, The ,75
Education, public, 1900-1955, legislation, 91; teachers' qualification, 93; salaries, 93; terms, 93; courses of study, 93; attendance, 94; high schools, 94-5; Negro schools, 95
Elder, William, stage lines of, 54
Elder, Robert L., 248
11th Kentucky Cavalry, C.S.A., organization, 151-52; joins Morgan's brigade, 152; capture and imprisonment, 152
Ellis, Capt. William, of the "Traveling Church," 68
Elliston, why named, 68; 167
Elm, The Great, organization of government under, 26; first religious service, 26
Embry, Joseph, 79
Embry, Talton, 68
Ellis, Thomas S., 68
Emerick, Jacob, 101
Episodes of County celebration, 283-284
Estill, Benjamin, pioneer horse driver, 40
Estill, Captain James, established Fort Estill, 48; killed at Little Mountain, 31; monument to, 29
Estill, Mrs. Jonathan, 170
Estill, Col. Samuel, member of legislature, 48; judge of court, 48; great weight, 48; Harding portrait, 48
Estill's Defeat, 28-33
Exchange Club, 231

Fairchild, Edward H., 187
Farmer's Chronicle, 71
Farris, Hansford, 248
Farristown, 167
Federal Building, post office and Federal Court, 62
"Fee Book" of James W. Caperton, 175
Fee, John G., mobbed, 136-39; attempt to return to Berea, 148; turned back by Confederates, 151
Fee, Mrs. John G., return to Berea, 149; home molested by Confederates, 150
Fence, post and rail, 39; removal of iron, 39; placed at cemetery, 39
Ferries, 54
Field, Pattie A., 303
Fields, Randall, 74
Filson Club, The, 8, 11
Firsts in Kentucky, 49-51
Fiscal Court, Madison County, 197
Fish, E. T., 64
Fite, Mrs. W. A., 216
Floyd, John B., Captain of Co. H., Medical regiment, 24-6
Ford Clark County, a lumber center, 68
Ford, Miss Edith, 221
Ford, Capt. Wm. W., 247
Fort Delaware, 174
4-H Club, 237-42
Foxtown, 159; 167
Francis, David R., homecoming, 264-70
Fremont, John C., 179
French, James, surveyor, 37
French, Richard, 177
Frost, William G., 76

Gallaher, Lieut. Col. Charles W., 247
Gass, Capt. David, in rescue party, 19; 188; oath administered, 37
Gass, John, in rescue party, 19
Gass, Jennie, 188
George, James G., 72
George, Nicholas, oath administered to, 37
Gibson Hospital, 305
Gibson, Dr. Hugh, 306
Gibson, Dr. Moss, 306
Gilbert, Miss Bess, 203
Glades, 167
Globe-Register, 76
Goddin, Thomas I., 71
Goodloe III, John D., 188
Goodlow, Judge W. C., for the Union, 144
Graves, Prehistoric, 3
Green, Paul, 285
Green's Chapel, 167
Grimes, John A., published the *Luminary*, 70; printed a book, 71; made nails, 59
Grinstead, Mathew D., 67
Grubbs, Col. Haydon Y., 249
Guerillas, 41
Guthrie, James, 55

Hacket, Peper, 30
Halley, John, freighted south, 40
Hancock Taylor's grave, 311
Hanson, John G., 101
Harney, Mrs. Elizabeth Hume, 220
Harrodstown, 16; seat of government of Kentucky County, 17
Harrison, Elisha, 204
Hart, Nathaniel, in rescue party, 19; 261
Hart, Thomas, 16
Hatch, Lieut. Col. Alden O., 249
Henderson, Dr. Archibald, 17; 279
Henderson, Judge Richard, 16-17
Henderson, Samuel, marriage, 21
Hennessey, James T., 248
Henry, Patrick, orders of, 37; 243
Herald, The, 72
Highways, U.S. 25, 41; improvement of, 58
Hillsborough, N.C., 16
A History of Education in Kentucky, 187
Historical Society, Madison County, 282
Hogg, James, admitted to Louisa Co., 16 continental congress, 17
Holder, Col. John, in rescuing Callaway and Boone girls, 18-21; married Frances Callaway, 21
Hospitals, 303-309; Pattie A. Clay, 303; Gibson, 305; Pope, 306; Eastern, 307; Berea, 307; Irvine-McDowell Memorial, 308
Hotel, Phoenix, 169
Hoy, William, his preemption, 38
Huffman, Phil A., 67
Hughes, Mrs. C. T., 216
Humanity after Battle of Richmond, 158
Huck, Raymond, 248
Hume, Major O. F., 246
Hurst, Mrs. C. E., 236
Hutchins, Francis S., 188
Hutchins, William J., 188

"Icarus," by Cassius Marcellus Clay I, 129
Indian Fort Mountain, fortifications and description of, 1-4
Indians, Cherokee, 18
Indians, Shawnee, 18
In Memorial, Curtis Field Burnam, 170
Irvine, Christopher, administers oath, 37; deupty surveyor, 49; State Constitutional Convention, 49
Irvine, David, county clerk, 48; Union meeting, 144
Irvine, David Christopher, 205
Irvine, Mrs. Elizabeth, 309
Irvine Memorials, 49
Irvine, Thomas H., stage lines of, 54
Irvine, William, one of incorporators of Boonesborough, 28; rescue of, 32
Irvine, William, 1st county clerk, 48; delegate to State Constitutional Convention, 48

Jackson, Rev. A. W., 182
Jake, Negro preacher, 160
Jennings, Dr., 36
Jennings, Mrs. Frank, 215
Jilson, Dr. Willard R., 276
Johnson, President Andrew, Amnesty of, 175
Johnson, Keen, 74; 189; 277
Johnson, Mrs. Keen, 216
Johnson, Col. R. H., 72
Jones, Robert, mobbed, 137-39
Jones, Major Willard L., 248
Junior Woman's Club, Presidents of, 217-220

Kansas-Nebraska Bill, 159
Kavanaugh, Charles, 156
Kavanaugh, Humphrey, 156
Keene, W. L., 234
Keepsake Album, The Romance of a, 157
Keith, Charles A., 207
Keith, Mrs. Charles A., 214
Kellogg, Mrs. M. C., 201; 214
Kennedy, Jr., John, 45
Kennedy, Joseph, oath administered to, 37; appointed Sheriff, 37; Lieut. Colonel County Militias, 37
Kennedy, Tom, opposed removal of courthouse, 38; 47
Kennedy, Miss Willie, 215
Kentucky, County of, creation, 37; first court, 37; division of, 37
Kentucky Gazette, established, 70
Kentucky Medical Association, 309
Kentucky Rebel, The, 72
Kentucky Register, The, 72
Kentucky State Department of Health, 309
Kerley, William, fight in stray pen, 38
Kingston, 67; 149
Kirksville, 67; 167
Kiwanis Club, Berea, 231, Richmond, 232
Kluth, Fred, 201
Knobs, Kentucky, 1
Korean Hostilities, 253

Lackey, Mrs. James, 305
Laffoon, Gov. Ruby, 274
Laine, Henry Allen, 161; 167; 182
Lambert, Warren Dean, account of Battle of Richmond, 147-51
Land Patents; titles in Madison, 42; Illinois, 42
Laurel Ridges DAR, 214
League of Women Voters of Berea, 225
Lee, Joseph, 59
Lewis Chapel, 136
Library, Woman's Club Public, 215
Lilly, Judge Grant E., 74
Lilly, Mrs. Grant E., 214
Lincoln, Mary Todd, 176
Lincoln, President, 169; granted a pardon, 173; 174
Link, Capt. E. M., 247
Lions Clubs, 234-235
Lodges, 205-12, Masonry, 205-9; Elks, 209-11; Odd Fellows, 211; Red Men, 212; list of Masonic, 207-8
Louisa Company, 16; changed name to Transylvania Co., 16
Lukeman, Augustus, 276

Madison County, creation of, 37; organization and development, 37-44; extent of, 37; trying times, 41
Madison County Sesqui-Centennial Committee, 282
Madison Post, The 74
Madisonian's response to the draft, 154-55
Madisonian, The, 74
Manson, Gen. M. D., in command at Richmond, 149; 150
Markers, Historical, Boone Trail, 196; Kit Carson, 196; Twetty's Fort, 196; Battlefield of Richmond, 197; Fort Estill, 197; Memorial to Union and Confederate dead, 196; Milford, 197; David R. Francis, 197; DAR of Fort Boonesborough near bridge, 213; DAR Twetty's Fort, 213; DAR tablet for D. Boone in Administration Building of EKSC, 213; DAR tablet for World War I dead, 214
Markers, Suggested, 197-8
Martin, D. G., 68
Martin, John, joined rescue party, 19
Mason, Dr. Silas C., 203
Masonry in Madison County, 171
Matson Studio, 285
McClelland, Rev. Hugh, 108
McCreary, James B., in Union meeting, 144; Major and Lieut. Col., 154; 172; 177
McCreary, Dr. E. R., 177
McDowell, Dr. Ephraim, 309
McGuaghey, Charles K. A., 209
McMillen, John, joined rescue party, 19
McMullen, Surgeon John, 308
McWhorter, Virgil, 254
Mersham, A. J., defeated for representative, 157
Methodist church, court in, 39
Milford, county seat, 37; location, 37; courthouse at, 37
Militia, Kentucky, organization and growth, 243
Mill, The Bogie, 6
Miller, Lieutenant, desert at Estill's Defeat, 31
Miller's, John, barn, 38
Miller, Richard W., 108
Miller, Samuel Freeman, 177; birthplace, 197
Miller, Warfield Z., 211
Million, Glenn W., 248
Million, Village of, 7; 167
Missouri Compromise, 159
Moberly, John, 8
Moberly, Judge R. O., 8
Mobry-Robinson Lumber Co., 68
Monk, strategy saved fort, 30; made first powder in Ky., 60; freed, 60; slave, 188
Moore, Furgesson, gifts of, 204
Moore, Dr. W. J., 282
Morgan, Capt. Ernest H., 249
Morgan, John Hunt, 146; 160; reorganized militia, 244
Morton's Knob, 33
Mounds, Barnes Mill pike, 6; the Bogie Circle, 6; Kirksville, 6; Moberly, 8-13; Million and northern Madison, 7; near Berea pike, 7; near Otter creek, 7; near Waco, 8
Mountain Boomer, The, 72
Mountain Democrat, The, 72
Munday, Col. Reuben, 101
Murbach, Dr. Janet, 221
Museum, Eastern's 199; Berea's Geology, 202; Berea Centennial, 203
My Solution of the Race Problem, 165

National Guard, 243-47
Neale, Col. William, printer, 71
Nelson, Camp, 147
Nelson, Gen. William, defended Blue Grass Country, 146; arrived too late at Richmond, 146, 148, 151
Noland, Mrs. Jerre B., 254

Noland, Superintendent John, 108

Observer, The, 74
O'Donnell, W. F., 189
Oglesby Granite Co., 196
Ohio Annual Conference Rule, 132-33
Old Cane Springs, 159
Oldham, Abner, 68
Oldham, Othniel, 169
Oldham, Thomas, 170
Old Homes, 287-301; Log House Era, 289; Stone Age, 290; Lexington pike and Tates Creek, 291; Kirksville, Silver Creek and South Madison, 293; Big Hill and Speedwell, 295; Red House and vicinity, 297; Main Street and tributaries, 299
One Timer, 74
Owsley, Mrs. Lee J., 216

Paine College, 182
Pantagraph, The, 74
Pardon and Amnesty under Lincoln and Johnson, 175
Pardons secured, 169; Attorney fees for, 174
Parrish, Henry, 156
Parrish S. D., report of wounded in the Battle of Richmond, 154
Paschall, Col. William D., 248
Peck, Mrs. Elizabeth S., 190
Peoples Press, 71
Perryville, Battle of, 147
Pewee Valley Home, 170
Peytontown, 167
Phelps, Robert M., captain of medical unit of Natural Guard, 246
Pickles, Mrs. George W., 226
Pillory, at Milford, 37
Pinnacle, The, 76
Pioneer National Monument Association, organization and achievements, 277-79; Commission at Boone's grave, 273
Plowboy, The, 72
Poosey, 167
Pope, Dr. Henry C., 306
Pope, Dr. Russell L., 306
Pope, Dr. Mason G., 306
Population, 167
Porter, Mrs. H. O., 216
Powder magazine, 60, used by Confederates and Federals, 60
Powell, J. H., 68
Prehistoric Men of Kentucky, Col. Bennett H. Young's, 11
Prehistoric People, Madison Co., 1
Proctor, Joseph, hero of Estill's Defeat, 28; established Methodist church, 29; buried with honor, 32; ordained by Bishop Asbury, 32

Railroad, Central Kentucky, stock voted by Madison, 57-8
Railroads, Louisville and Nashville, 55; Stanford to Richmond, 55; costs of, 56; opposition to, 56-57
Railroad, Richmond-Irvine, bonds voted for, 58
Raine, Dr. James W., 203
Ranck, George W., *Boonesborough*, 26
Renfro, T. J., 101
Reporter, The, 75
Republican Party, 159; 178
The Review, 71
Revolutionary Soldiers buried in Madison, (57), 254-59
Rhodes, Tyra, artisan, 38
Rice, Nathan L., 172
Rich, J. Hampden, 213
Richmond, site surveyed, 59; first house in, 59; sale of lots, 59; spinning cotton, 59; little manufacturing village, 59; bank in, 59; unimproved streets, 60; East Main St. bridge, 60; macadamized streets, 60; population and expansion, 61; first telephones, 61; 167
Richmond, The Battle of, three invasions of the north, attempted, 148; Gens. Nelson and Manson Federal, 148; Gen. E. Kirby Smith, 148; losses, 148; care of wounded, 149; Fee's attempt to return to Berea, 149; a sanquinary engagement, 152; burial of dead, 156
Richmond Cemetery, 313-18; charter, 313; area, 317; number of interments, 317; Union and Confederate burials, 316; illustrations of memorials, 318
Richmond Daily Register, 74
Richmond, new county seat, 38; surveyed, 38; courthouse at, 38; second courthouse at, 39
The Richmond Republican, 71
Richmond, Battle of, reminisiences of, 155-57
Roark, R. Nevill, 189
Roberts, C. W., 75
Robe's Mountain, 4
Robinson, Dr. B. F., 304
Robinson, Dr. M. M., 304
Rock-Houses, 3
Rock, S. F., 68
Rodes, Robert, One of incorporators of Boonesborough, 28

Rogers, John A. R., 101; 190
Rogers, John B., Producing Co., 282
Rogersville, 146
Rollins, Dr. Anthony W., 205
Ross, Judge Innes B., 274
Rotary Club, Richmond, 229-31
ROTC, EKSC, 247-49
Rowland, S. V., 72
Ruble, Dr. Thomas White, published *Universal Globe or Universal Register*, 70; published American Medical Guide, 70; inventor, 71
Runyon, Gen. James, 7

Saturday Matinee Musical, 226
Saufley, S. M., Jr., 74
Saufley, S. M., the late, 74
Scarritt College, 180
Schnieb, Dr. Anna A., 220
School Administration, legislation affecting, 91-2; term, 93
School districts, independent, 95; Berea graded, 95; Richmond, 96
School legislation, Early, 88; certification of teachers, 89; School Term, The, 90; Course of Study, 90;
Schools, colored, 91; School attendance, 90
Schools, the first in Richmond, 79; subscription, 80; officials of, 81
Scudder, Ira N., 174
Sewah Studios, 197
Shackelford, J. M., 72
Shackelford, Judge W. R., 108; 173
Shackelford, Mrs. W. R., 236
Shanks, Milo, 73
Shaw, Alex, 316
Shaw, Miss Anna, 316
Shaw, John, 316
Simmons, Mrs. George D., 305
Slavery in the church, split in the Methodist, 134-35; Ohio Rule, 132-33; split at College Hill, split in the Presbyterian church, 105
Smith, Gen. E. Kirby, 150; 151; 153
Smith, Green Clay, 178
Smith, Mrs. John F., 215
Smith, John Speed, 178; 190; 207
Smith, John, 101
Smith, Preston, 74
Smith, Hon. W. B., 108; 173
Smith, Major William B., command of Fort Boonesborough, 22; invaded Ohio country, 22; returned to defend Boonesborough, 22
Snoddy, John, administers oath, 37
Sory, Dr. Robert, 310
South, Samuel, 30
Spink, M. L., 76
Stage Coach Days in Kentucky, 65
Stage Transportation, hazards of, 55
Stapp, Squire William, 101
St. Asaph, 16
State Guards, 41
State Highway Commission, 196
Stocker, William, 248
Stocks at Milford, 37
Stone, William J., 178
Stone, James C., 178
Storms, Mrs. John E., 160
Sue Bennett College, 181
Sullivan, Jere A., 36; 108
Surveyors, first, Land, 44-45
Sycamore, Giant, See Sycamore Hollow, 26
Sycamore Hollow, three giant sycamores in, 26; removal of last, 27, George W. Rank's description of, 26
Sycamore Shoals, Treaty of, 16

Tapp, Hambleton, 279
Taylor, Hancock, early surveyor, 42; grave of, 42; 196
Teachers, preparation of, 93; salaries of, 93
Telephones, 61
Telford Community Center, 236
Telford, R. L., 236
Texas, why called, 68
The True American, 71
Thirty Years of Peace, 163
Thompson, Grove, 254
Thornton, James, 242
Thrall, Robert, 159
Tipton, French, 7; 8; 36
Tobacco, warehouses, 46; revenue tax, 40
Tobin, Prof. T. W., invented telephone, 61; infringing on patent, 61
Todd, Beatrice, 283
Todd, Jane, 176
Trachoma, Dr. J. A. Stuckey, 308; hospitals for, 309
Transportation, water, 52; watermill dams, 52; bridges, 52; packhorses, 52; turnpikes, 53; tolls on ferries, 54
Transylvania Colony, not recognized, 17
Transylvania Colony, the, 16-17; founders of, 16
Transylvania Colony, extent of, 16; organization, 16; existence saved Northwest Territory, 17; Bicentennial Celebration, 17
Transylvania Marker at Boonesborough, I, organizers, 194; II, legislative assembly, 194; III, Axemen.

195; IV, first religious service, 196
Tucker, Joseph T., lieutenant and colonel, 154
Turner, Cyrus, mortally wounded, 159
Turner, Joe, printed the *Farmers Chronicle*, 71
Turner, Squire, opposed to financing railroad, 56-7; vs. Clay 159; 179
Turnpikes, 53

Uniform, Revolutionary soldiers, 201
Union, 167
United States Public Health Service, 309
Up from slavery, 168
Utilities, public, gas works, 61; electricity, 61; water works, 61

Valley View, lumber industry at, 68
Veterans of Foreign Wars, 253
Voting, manner and places, 39, later places for, 40

Waco, village of, 8; named, 67; Waco pottery, 67; raided by Morgan's men, 67
Walker, Mrs. Jason, 226
Wallace, Salem, 279
Wallace, Tom, 280
Wallpaper, The, 77
Walters, Roy N., 76
Walters, S. P., aided in financing railroad, 57
Warriors' path, 20
Washington, Booker T., 168
Watauga River, 16
Watts, Miss Emma, 316
Watts, Mrs. W. W., purchased iron fence, 39; 316
Weatherford, Dr. W. D., 285
Weekly Messenger, The, 72
Weidler, Albert G., Dean of Labor, 103
Welsh, William B., 67
Western Whig, The, 72
Westinghouse, lamp division, 62-3
Wherrit, Miss Clara, later F. W. Old, 157
Whig Chronicle, The, 72
Whig Party, The, 72
Whipping post, at Milford, 37
White John, 190
White, "Printer Jim," editor, *The Review*, 71
Whitehead, Lieut. Guy, 248
Wilcox, Col. Frank H., 201; 248
Wilderness Road, 285
Willis, Bert E., 230; 282
Wilson, Allie Frances, 283
Wilson, Judge Samuel M., 274; 277
Woodlawn, scene of recruiting of 11th Kentucky Cavalry, 153; spring of water, 153-4
Woods, Archibald, oath administered to, 37; 171
Woods, Mayor Clarence, 108
Wyker, Rev. James, 184
Wyker, Mrs. Mossie Allman, 184

Yates, Brown Lee, 36, 40
Young, Col. Bennett H., exploration of Moberly Mound, 8-13

Zaring, Mrs. Allen, 214
Zaring, Margaret Steele, 283

Other Publications by J. T. Dorris

The Oregon Trail (Master's thesis at Wisconsin) 1918.

A Glimpse at Historic Madison County and Richmond, Kentucky, 1934

Three Decades of Progress: Eastern Kentucky State Teachers College (editor and contributor with members of the faculty) 1936

Old Cane Springs: A Story of the War between the States in Madison County, Kentucky. 1936, 1937.

A Log of the Vincennes, by Lieut. Donald Hugh Dorris, USNR (editor and contributor). 1947

Methodism and the Home Church (with Mrs. Dorris). 1952

Pardon and Amnesty under Lincoln and Johnson: The Restoration of the Confederates to their Rights and Privileges. 1953

Five Decades of Progress: Eastern Kentucky State College (editor and contributor with members of the faculty). Forthcoming in 1956.

States' Rights and Sectionalism, 1948. An address.

Some Articles

"Pardoning the Leaders of the Confederacy." *Mississippi Historical Review,* 1928

"Federal Aid to the Oregon Trail Prior to 1850." *Oregon Historical Quarterly,* 1929.

"President Lincoln's Clemency." *Journal of the Illinois Historical Society.* 1929.

"*The Early History of Madison County, Kentucky,*" by William Chenault, (editor) *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society,* 1932.

"Central University," *Kentucky Historical Society Register,* 1934.
Editor *Kentucky School Journal,* Daniel Boone Bicentennial Number, 1934.

"President Lincoln's Clemency" (a revision and extension of the first), *The Lincoln Herald,* 1952.

"President Lincoln's Treatment of Kentuckians," *The Filson Club Quarterly,* 1953.

"Pardon Seekers and Brokers: A Sequel of Appomattox." *Journal of Southern History.* 1935.

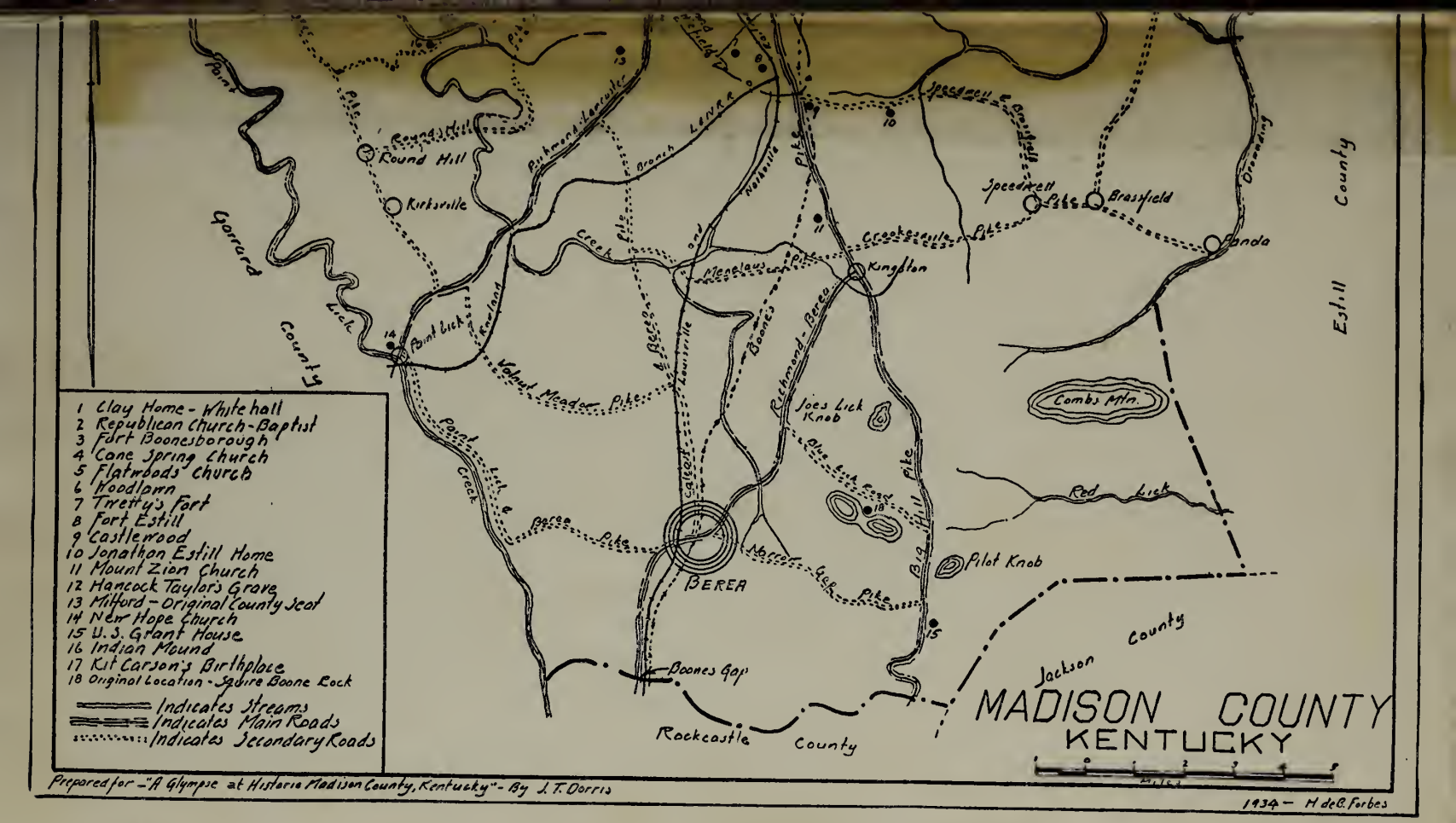
"Early Kentucky History in Madison County Circuit Court Records," *The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society,* Vol. 43, Nos. 143, 144, 145. April, July, October, 1945.

"Pardoning North Carolinans," *North Carolina Historical Review,* 1946.

"William Chenault: Lawyer and Economist," *Filson Club Quarterly,* 1951.

"Squire Turner, Lawyer-Statesman," *The Filson Club Quarterly,* 1951.

"Michael Kelly Lawler: Irish-American Soldier-Hero," Forthcoming in *Journal of the Illinois Historical Society Journal.* 1955.


1 Clay Home - Whitehall
2 Republican Church - Baptist
3 Fort Boonesborough
4 Cane Spring Church
5 Flatrocks Church
6 Woodlawn
7 Tretty's Fort
8 Fort Estill
9 Castlewood
10 Jonathon Estill Home
11 Mount Zion Church
12 Hancock Taylor's Grave
13 Milford - Original County Seat
14 New Hope Church
15 U.S. Grant House
16 Indian Mound
17 Kit Carson's Birthplace
18 Original Location - Squire Boone Rock
Indicates Streams
Indicates Main Roads
Indicates Secondary Roads
Point Pike
Round Hill
Kirksville
Richmond-Lancaster Pike
Branch
Lower Howard Creek Pike
Gerrard County
Point Lick
Kingston
Speedwell & Brassfield Pike
Brassfield
Estill County
Combs Mtn.
Joes Lick Knob
Red Lick
Pilot Knob
BEREA
Boones Gap
Rockcastle County
Jackson County
MADISON COUNTY
KENTUCKY
Miles
Prepared for - "A Glympse at Historic Madison County, Kentucky" - By J.T. Dorris
1934 - H deB. Forbes

MADISON COUNTY KENTUCKY